XXVII

EUROPEAN SOCIETY

FOR RURAL SOCIOLOGY CONGRESS

UNEVEN PROCESSES

OF RURAL CHANGE:

ON DIVERSITY, KNOWLEDGE

AND JUSTICE

24-27 JULY 2017

BOOK OF ABSTRACTS
# Table of Contents

Congress Theme: Uneven processes of rural change: On diversity, knowledge and justice  5

Pre-conference: Between impact factor and social relevance  7

Mini-Conference: Post-1980 Restructuring of the Agri-Food System in Turkey  10

Eastern European Countryside  17

Plenary Sessions  19

Working Group 1: The new relationship between rural territories and rural dwellers: experiences of success and failure between utopia and dystopia  23

Working Group 2: International perspectives on land reform: rural change and the question of justice  36

Working Group 3: Declining rural facilities and services: regional models versus everyday life realities  42

Working Group 4: Countryside connections: staying in the countryside  54

Working Group 5: Tap for change: ubiquitous ICT, food and rurality  65

Working Group 6: Poverty, social exclusion and marginalization in a diversified rural context  73

Working Group 7: On the move: international migration to/in rural areas  91

Working Group 8: Mobilities, gender, racial and other social inequalities in rural Europe  110

Working Group 9: Ageing rural communities: experiences and consequences of uneven demographic processes  123

Working Group 10: Towards inclusive rural places and spaces  130

Working Group 11: Contested approaches to land-use: sustainability adjustments in social practices in global space  142

Working Group 12: Population change, economic and environmental transformations, and rural community well-being  143

Working Group 13: Shaping methods, shaping voices and the engagement of discourses in an age of uneven rural change  156

Working Group 14: Diversity and equality: reflections on rural research  169

Working Group 15: Ageing, austerity and engagement: implications for participation and knowledge production in rural civil society across the lifecourse  171


Working Group 17: Social movements and citizens’ initiatives: geographies, power relations and determinants of success and impact  185

Working Group 18: Plural knowledge for agri-food collectives: making spaces for new rural-urban connections  198

Working Group 19: Rural death: the rural as a liminal space of dying and remembrance  209
Working Group 20: Multiple knowledges and diversifying rural change

Working Group 21: Evaluation of “innovation” projects and partnerships: challenges, practical experiences and methodological innovations

Working Group 22: Animals in a changing landscape

Working Group 23: Doing art in the country

Working Group 24: Small farms, local and global markets, and food for all: where are the connections, the disconnects, and the potentials – what do we know?

Working Group 25: RC40 Mini-conference: exploring the richness of diversity in alternative agri-food movements

Working Group 26: Conditions for just sustainability transitions within agri-food systems: comparative approaches

Working Group 27: Ethics and sustainable agri-food governance: appraisal and new directions

Working Group 28: Finance, institutions and the governance of European agriculture – implications for sustainable farming practices and food security

Working Group 29: Social innovations in agriculture and local food markets

Working Group 30: “Next-year country”: agriculture and rurality in contemporary North America

Posters

Break-out sessions
Europe is facing multiple processes of change that affect the rural in many ways: demographic evolutions, migration flows, renewed urban-rural relations, the rise and fall of alternative food networks vis-à-vis the seeming omnipresence of powerful food consortia, the changing power of constituencies of the rural, changing patterns of land use and valorizations of natural resources, rapid technological developments, etc. These change processes do not occur in isolation, but are embedded in a package of often interrelated external meta-trends (such as climate change, geo-politics, global markets) that position rural spaces in broader dynamics and result in uneven processes of change. The European Society for Rural Sociology has explored many of these processes in former conferences.

These uneven processes of rural change are interconnected and multi-level, involving multiple actors and governance approaches. They re-confirm the inadequacy of outdated concepts and dichotomies such as the urban-rural divide, the globalization-localization dichotomy or the disciplinary/academic segmentation of a complex reality. They are no longer able to capture the complex and systemic nature of today's Europe, its countryside and the ongoing processes of change. We can question how we (in our multiple roles as scientists, citizens, policy makers, members of the business community or NGO representatives) can deal with this. In the context of this conference, we propose to explore processes of rural change from three interrelated perspectives.

**Mirrors and the richness of diversity**

In our multiple post-era (post-modernity, post-consumerism, post-liberalism, post-normal science, post-disciplinariness, post-humanism, and other posts), increasing diversity is being recognized in multiple domains. These include evolutions in technological developments and new combinations of societal and scientific fields, leading to new practices such as social innovation, urban agriculture, social-cultural valuation of ecosystem services, low-carbon farming or short-chain systems. There are also different cultural interpretations of 'a sustainable rural' and complementing and contradicting interpretations of desired pathways towards sustainability. These diversities are at the same time rich and comfortable (creating fertile breeding grounds for creativity) and threatening (creating confusion, injustice and fear of the unknown). How does 'the otherness' in terms of perspectives, disciplines and socio-economic fields mirror one's own values, paradigms and positions? And where (to what kind of actions and policies) does this diversity lead?
Whose truth, whose voice? Rural change and the creation of multiple knowledges

The rural has been approached by different disciplines that can either enrich or compromise each other (economics, STS, natural sciences, demography, sociology). The diversification in society and science challenges traditional theoretical and methodological approaches of rural sociology in analyzing and interpreting the rural change. This questions the role of rural sociology vis-à-vis other ‘sciences of the rural’. Moreover, ‘scientific truths' are complemented with multiple kinds of knowledge from other societal actors. How can we juggle these different knowledges: local; practitioner; policy; research, etc.? Do we have the skills and the motivation to become truly interdisciplinary and transdisciplinary in our research? If our ‘laboratory' (the rural) is changing, what are the methodological and theoretical consequences for the discipline ‘rural sociology' and its relation with other disciplines? What are the consequences for the role of the researcher in policy making, in innovation processes and so on? How are ‘uneven processes of rural change' reflected in our own discipline, in our research agenda and collaborative networks with industry, civil society and policy organizations?

Winners and losers. Rural change and the question of justice

The material and intangible flows between and within places and the dynamic interplays between newcomers and longstanding residents lead to processes of inclusion and exclusion that give rise to questions of justice - environmental, social, technological and economic. Questions of justice and equity relate to outcomes of rural change, but also to the principle of inception for change. How are opportunities distributed? What are the emerging socio-spatial configurations within and between rural spaces? How are the physical and non-physical sites of exclusion and of inclusion shaped?

The processes of rural change and the three elements of diversity, knowledge and justice lead to reflections about the significance of ‘the rural' for a Europe in transition. Transition towards resilience and sustainability does not stop at the rural or urban fringes, at the borders of disciplines or practices or regions - it is affecting all aspects of Europe at all levels and in all places simultaneously. What then can be the (new) roles and meanings of ‘the rural' and ‘rural sociologists' in contemporary Europe?

All three cornerstones of the conference theme will inspire the invited speakers, working groups, and other activities at the conference. We are happy to welcome you to Krakow!
Pre-conference: Between impact factor and social relevance

Convenors: Maria Partalidou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece; Joost Dessein, ILVO - Flanders Research Institute for Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, Belgium and Ghent University, Belgium

Pre-conference description:

The pressure on scholars to generate research outputs is less than straightforward, demanding researchers to pay attention to often competing objectives. Amidst a changing research workflow researchers must ponder over the impact of scientific publications and the “publish or perish” snowball effects. At the same time pressure to deliver socially and economically relevant research that nurture practical innovations is increasing. Even knowing which journal to target for publication can be mysterious. In short, the research process can seem chaotic. The pre-conference Workshop aims to link knowledge, work and experience gathered from ESRS members and other academics regarding metrics and the reviewing process. It will go also beyond publishing and critically discuss the ways that scientific work is communicated to the public and society at large.

If you are an early stage researcher or a research group leader and want to get the inside story from an editor, exchange your own good or bad publishing stories and find out about tools and innovations in scholarly or more practice oriented communication, then join our pre-conference workshop!

The workshop is structured in three parts and all workshops offer ample opportunity for exchange and discussion:

- Who-is-who? – Creating networks and joining research groups
- Publish or Perish: we discuss publication processes with a journal editor (the dos and don’ts) and you will get an insight into the world of the Impact Factor.
- Science for impact: Who is the audience/audiences for your work? How can your work achieve meaningful impact, making it relevant for stakeholders and society as well as the scientific community?

Pre-conference workshop will be led by:

Bettina Bock is the editor in chief of Sociologia Ruralis. She is Associate Professor for Rural Sociology at Wageningen University, Professor for Population Decline and Quality of Life at
Groningen University and guest professor at Newcastle University. Her areas of research include rural development and social innovation, rural entrepreneurship and rural policymaking including their gender specificity, social exclusion in rural areas, migration and sustainable agricultural development. She has published widely and recently she co-edited Gender and Rural Globalisation (CABI in press). She was a section editor in Routledge’s International Handbook on Rural Studies (2016). Professor Bock has participated in many EU research projects. Currently she is involved in IMAJINE of territorial inequality and ROBUST on rural-urban relationships. She has advised the European Parliament on gender and rural development and the European Union’s Standing Committee of Agricultural Research (SCAR) on rural social innovation. She has reviewed for the European Science Foundation for many years. Professor Bock is a member of the Executive Committee of the European Society for Rural Sociology and a member of the board of the International Rural Sociology Association.

Joost Dessein is co-editor of the book series ‘Routledge Studies in Culture and Sustainable Development’ and the Chair of the Scientific Committee for 2017. He is scientific coordinator at the Social Sciences Unit of ILVO (the Institute for Agricultural and Fisheries Research). He also lectures at the department of Agricultural Economics (Ghent University) and is affiliated with the Centre for Sustainable Development (Ghent University). Joost has a degree in Agricultural Engineering and a Master's and PhD in Social and Cultural Anthropology. Some current research themes are integrated regional development in an urbanising countryside and the governance of urban agriculture. He also studies complex decision-making as a ‘political matter’, such as the governance of the EU GMO regime, or the discursive struggles in agriculture and innovation decision-making processes. His research focuses on European and African regions. He has been the vice-chair of an international COST network that studied the role and meaning of culture in sustainable development.

Menelaos Gkartzios is a member of the Editorial Board of Sociologia Ruralis. He is a rural social scientist based at Newcastle University’s Centre for Rural Economy. He is on the Steering Committee of the Newcastle University Institute for Creative Arts Practice, and on the University’s Faculty Ethics Committee. Menelaos is currently an anchor of a research network called the ‘Trans-Atlantic Rural Research Network’. He is interested in sustainable development within rural areas and his research has focused on urban-rural transformations and mobility; social change in the countryside; rural governance, housing and planning policy; and, the relationship between art and rural development. At
Newcastle University, he teaches an undergraduate module on ‘Rural Planning, Politics & Society’ and runs a Research MSc degree programme on ‘Food & Rural Development Research. As part of his engagement practice, he is currently leading a collaborative rural Art Residency with Berwick Visual Arts, and he is on the Board of Directors of the Berwick Film & Media Arts Festival in Northumberland, England. Menelaos is an Academician of the Academy of Urbanism and a Fellow of the UK’s Higher Education Academy.

*Maria Partalidou* is an Assistant Professor at the Faculty of Agriculture, Laboratory of Rural Sociology and Agricultural Extensions, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Greece. Currently her research interests fall within local food systems, urban agriculture, corporate social responsibility in rural areas, young farmers rural poverty and exclusion. She has more than ten years of experience as coordinator and executive researcher in national and EU co-funded research projects. She is also a member-advisor in the Thematic Groups for the Strategic Development (2014-2020) by the Greek Ministry of Rural Development and Food. She served as a facilitator, tutor and rapporteur in Workshops by Fair Trade Hellas under the thematics: Food Justice, Local Food chains-Food waste (2015-2016 Greece) and on international training schools under COST actions relating to the themes new forms of governance between the rural and the urban; and social aspects of urban food production, gardens and community building (2014-2016).

*Lee-Ann Sutherland* is an elected member of the European Society for Rural Sociology Executive Committee (2013-present). She is senior researcher working in the Social, Economic and Geographical Sciences Group. Lee-Ann was the coordinating expert for the EIP Agri Focus Group on New Entrants to Farming (2015-2016). She co-ordinated the FarmPath FP7 Project and edited the book on associated findings (Transition Pathways towards Sustainability of Agriculture: Case studies from Europe) (CABI, 2015). Raised on a family farm in Canada, she is an interdisciplinary social scientist with a background in European agrarian development, human-environment relations, and farm-level decision-making. Lee-Ann currently coordinates the PLAID H2020 project (Peer to Peer Learning: Accessing Innovation through Demonstration) (2017-2019) and leads the governance WP on SALSA H2020 (Small Farms, Small Food Businesses and Sustainable Food Security). She also leads a stream of work on agricultural restructuring and farm diversification within the Scottish Government’s Strategic Research Programme (2016-2021).
Mini-Conference: Post-1980 Restructuring of the Agri-Food System in Turkey

Convenors: Yildiz Atasoy, Simon Fraser University, Canada; Zülküf Aydın, Middle East Technical University Northern Cyprus Campus, TRNC, Turkey; Mustafa Koc, Ryerson University, Canada

Mini-Conference description:

Turkey has been one of the exceptional cases in Eastern Mediterranean region in terms of food self-sufficiency and state subsidized strong agricultural economy until late 1970s. Since 1980s, a series of neo-liberal economic reforms resulted in rapid global integration paralleled with declining role of agriculture in the economy. The neo-liberal policies brought in deregulation, privatization of state economic enterprises, removal of tariff barriers, and dismantling of support programs for agricultural producers. Since early 2000s, further changes transformed the agri-food system in Turkey creating new patterns of specialization and concentration and significant changes in rural restructuring. This session explores the shifting relations of food provisioning in Turkey from a comparative global political economy perspective. Specific issues examined include: the commodification of land, food and labour; the expansion and deepening of industrial standardization; the expansion of a supermarket model; and concomitant changes in traditional methods of production and marketing; financialization.
Neoliberal success story in food security: a critical re-assessment

Mustafa Koc, Ryerson University, Canada; Metin Ozugurlu, Ankara University, Turkey

Keywords: food security, agri-food policy, food imports, charities, diets of poverty

Turkey is considered as one of the success stories in terms of meeting the World Food Summit (WFS) objectives in halving the number of undernourished people in its population. Reviewing the consequences of a series of neo-liberal economic reforms adopted during these two decades that transformed the agri-food system in Turkey, this paper questions the methodology of measuring household food security at the national level.

Despite significant economic growth during parts of this period, the benefits of this boom were not shared equitably and a significant portion of the population continued to live below the poverty line. Demographic pressures also made the situation worse. The Turkish population continued to rise from an estimated 61,539,000 (1996) to 79,251,000 in 2015. An addition of close to 3 million Syrian refugees created even wider concerns about food insecurity. While living expenses, such as, housing increased, employment opportunities were limited to minimum wage, part time or precarious jobs. Structural changes in agri-food policy, rural resource policy, agricultural support programs, changes in foreign trade patterns and regional political conflicts resulted in significant population movements towards the cities.

We claim that the national level generalizations do not pay enough attention to social and regional inequalities and the narrow definition of food security in terms access to food and general nutritional status ignores ecological and macro economic dimensions of sustainability.

The paper examines the multi-prong approach to improve accessibility and affordability of food, through market mechanisms and charities, such as imports, discount retailers, public markets and food banks. Finally, the paper will look at the consequences of over reliance on highly processed and carbohydrate rich diets of poverty, in the case of rapid rise in diabetes rates in the country.
The rural in Turkey-EU relations: rural transformations in the Turkish rural areas through adjustments to EU agricultural policy reforms

José Duarte Ribeiro, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Keywords: Common Agricultural Policy, concealed standardization, de-ruralization

Policy-led adjustments underwent in rural areas have enormous (quite often negative) effects on the agro-food production systems and therefore on the livelihood of local communities which household income is highly dependent on agro-food production. Taking for instance the adjustments to Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) conducted by each candidate to Member State and the compliance with that policy after accession, one can see the liberalization of national economies and the broader and accelerated circulation of international capital and commodities as the main effect-drivers on rural areas following the adjustments. These adjustments are rooted on the political history of European Union enlargement, a history made of impacts that have drastically changed domestic productions and by extent the livelihood of rural populations. The research proposes a profound sociological analysis to Turkey’s agricultural reforms and its relation with the evolution of EU’s Common Agricultural Policy within Turkey-EU accession process through a comparative study of Portugal’s rural and agricultural transformations prior and after EU membership. The analysis will seek to unveil the complex webs of Turkey-EU political agendas, while pursuing an understanding on the resulting development paradigms out of these political relations and adjustments. The fundamental problem about the adjustments is their striving transformation of small-scale farming (which is the dominant agricultural structure both in Portugal and Turkey), in order to meet productivity and efficiency standards required by the liberalized and commodified agro-food market mechanisms. The expected outcomes may unveil what is believed to be a concealed standardization to a Northwestern European agrarian model as the political agenda of CAP but also to answer why Turkish authorities have first intended agricultural reforms to be adjusted according to EU standards and 2009’s reform program showed a shift into a completely different direction; all of this in a context of growing Syrian migrant workers in seasonal agricultural production in Turkey. In order to achieve the intended sociological analysis and therefore to assess the effects of the transformations and adjustments, field research will take place in two Turkish wine regions as case-studies, namely Cappadocia (Nevşehir province) and Urla (İzmir Province). Furthermore, a socio-historical analysis of the effects of CAP in Portuguese agro-food systems, mainly wine regions, will also take place to understand how EU rural and agriculture policies affected small-scale farming in Portugal in order to provide a framework for a comparison with the Turkish case-studies. A comparison that promises insights on the increasing vulnerability of small-scale farmers and the growing de-ruralization of the countryside.
Changing food systems in Turkey? Towards an alternative

Emel Karakaya, Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, Turkey; Ekrem Ayalp, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Keywords: alternative agro-food initiatives in Turkey, rural restructuring, urban-rural linkages in agriculture and food production, challenges to incumbent food regime

Especially since the 1980s, agriculture and food sector has been undergoing an irreversible process of restructuring and it is asserted that a transition is inevitable from a figure of peasant under the aegis of the state to a farmer producing under the ambivalent market condition. The rationale behind this coercive transformation stems from the original neoliberal critique of state-led interventionist policies in the agricultural sector which emphasizes lack of innovation, efficiency problems, over-bureaucratization, and the existence of corruption. During the transformation period in agriculture and food sector, unlike the homogeneous structure of national developmentalism which was the general economic and political paradigm before the 1980s in agriculture, more heterogeneous and even polarized/stratified structure of production, distribution and consumption have arisen.

This transformation signals a state of integration of the rural and the urban in economic manner. Especially in the years of new century after 2000s both de-peasantization and re-peasantization tendencies in different parts of the world have been argued. As well, while ‘food empires’ dominates agricultural markets that are sustained by huge investments in advertising and lobbying to legitimate their position and the standards of quality, safety and sustainability to which they adhere, an opposition germinates among consumers. In order to form an organization of alternative production and distribution, urban middle and upper classes has grown their demand, and attempted to construct a regenerative relation between the rural and the urban.

In this article, we are presenting the newly emerging alternative agro food initiatives in Turkey. The political and economic paths emerged through and by multi-level and multi-actor struggles especially after 1980s pave way for the rise of Alternative Agro Food Systems in 2000s. In this respect, this article examines the newly emerging alternative agro food initiatives in relation to unrestful contemporary agenda for agriculture and food sectors in Turkey. The article is composed of three parts. The first part discusses the agricultural restructuring in Turkey in relation to global outlook of incumbent food regime. The second part draws upon the conditions and necessities that have given way to the emergence of alternative initiatives. The last part displays the character, organization, history and properties of alternative agro food initiatives in Turkey.
In the absence of a welfare state: the regulation of agricultural production credits in Turkey since the great recession

Yetkin Borlu, University of Richmond, US

Keywords: financialization, farm credits, debt, corporate markets, Turkey

Following the Great Recession of 2008, studies on the socioeconomic implications of financialization in agriculture focused on its impacts on land ownership and agri-food firms. They have not however prompted a change in how the social sciences conceptualize credit use and its consequences for small and medium-scale farmers. I investigate the immediate implications of credit use and debt for small and medium farmers based on how government policies influence the credit use of small and medium-scale farms. Government policies surrounding agricultural credit in Turkey represent such a policy area where the agricultural sector still constitutes one-quarter of total employment. In this analysis, I use a strategic-relational approach that addresses the strategic use of policy tools by state institutions to accommodate economic interests of different social groups during economic restructuring. I conduct an online archival search, using official and news sources (e.g. parliamentary debate minutes, laws and government decrees, institutional and industry reports), and gather descriptive statistics on credit use. The documents from the Bank of Agriculture and Agricultural Credit Cooperatives are the focus of this search since these institutions have been the main sources of credit. Public data on agricultural production and credit use at the national level are made available online by the Turkish Statistical Institute (TurkStat) and the Banking Regulation and Supervision Agency (BDDK). The expected conclusion of this analysis is that the government policies bolstered the expansion of agricultural credit market to direct farmers from state-supported commodity markets to corporate markets where commodity prices fluctuate. I investigate whether agricultural credits are providing the necessary financial incentive for farmers to participate in commodity markets with higher production costs.

Global GAP and agro-biotechnology: Syngenta and Rijk Zwaan in Turkish villages

Yıldız Atasoy, Simon Fraser University, Canada

Keywords: global gap, product standardization, biotechnology companies, biodiversity, patents and trade in biotech seeds

Efficiency and rationality have become key value considerations in Turkey’s state-policy program of expanding land-based spaces for wealth concentration in agriculture. The fundamental criticism of small-scale subsistence-oriented family farming is its lack of competitiveness in a market economy...
and unsuitability for integration into the modern system of food provisioning.

Because agricultural activity is no longer seen as integral to the livelihood of producers and their families but as a private enterprise subject to the entrepreneurial rules of a competitive market economy, it is expected to become integrated into an input-intensive agricultural production system fully coordinated with ‘upstream’ and ‘downstream’ supply chains. The various methods utilized by the AKP government in Turkey to reorganize landscapes constitute a refiguring of the ‘upstream’ of farming so as to be congruent with the ‘rationality’ and ‘efficiency’ requirements of a competitive economy. The growing expectation on the part of government that farmers conform to or adopt agroindustry-led biotechnology innovations and associated information systems constitutes another dimension of refiguring the upstream of farming. Again, this is justified on the grounds of increasing the competitiveness of agriculture within the global market economy; which is also the rationale for ensuring the market-integration of farmers through compliance with supermarket-led food standards.

This paper focuses on the biotechnology-led reorganization of the upstream of farming in Turkey. Key factors to be examined include: the good-agricultural practices (GAP) project of 2004 and development of contract farming, the Agriculture Law (No. 5488) of 2006, and the Seeds Law (No. 5553), also of 2006. Other measures involved in intensifying an agro-industrial input-intensive agriculture in Turkey include the expansion of ‘intellectual property rights’ and the ‘Convention on Biological Diversity’ regimes, national biosafety measures, as well as the 2004 International Treaty on Plant Genetic Resources for Food and Agriculture (ITPGRFA) by the FAO. In addition to a contextual analysis of the various policy tools adopted by the government, this paper draws data from my interviews conducted with the managers and officials of two global biotechnology companies, Syngenta and Rijk Zwaan. I met and interviewed company managers and officials of Syngenta and Rijk Zwaan in Kayabükü, a village within Beypazarı, at an experimental farming day organized by Syngenta. Also interviewed were foreign guest farmers invited by Syngenta to introduce their newly developed biotech seeds for vegetables and salad varieties.

New forms of agricultural support policies, the new land inheritance law and farmers’ reactions in Mediterranean Turkey

Zülküf Aydin, Middle East Technical University Northern Cyprus Campus, TRNC, Turkey

Keywords: agricultural support policies, land inheritance law, production zones, farmer resistance

Since the abandonment of the developmentalist project in the 1980s Turkish agriculture has become
increasingly internationalised under the hegemony of transnational corporations. Neo-liberal policies implemented since 1980 have consolidated the stronghold of transnational agribusiness companies in Turkish Agriculture. In cooperation with the World Bank, the EU and the WTO, the Turkish state has been preparing the necessary conditions for transnational agribusiness firms to control Turkish agriculture. Since 1999, the Turkish state has introduced fundamental institutional changes to ensure the smooth internationalization of Turkish agriculture, which has inevitably led to the impoverishment of the rural masses and to the abandonment of agriculture by small- and medium-sized households. Based on a recent fieldwork in the Mediterranean region this paper attempts to analyse the reactions of farmers to the recently introduced limits to use traditional seeds in production. In doing so the paper critically evaluates the new forms of agricultural support policies, the new land inheritance law which aims to ensure land consolidation and the linking of support system to the newly introduced ‘production zones’. It concludes that the regulatory changes introduced in agriculture in Turkey conjunction with the post Washington consensus since the late 1990s have nothing to do with food security but is a mechanism of further subordination of Turkish agriculture to agri-business interests.
The session is divided into two parts:

Presentation of the journal Eastern European Countryside (Monika Kwieciska-Zdrenka)

EEC is the only periodical dealing with countryside change in Central and Eastern Europe (countries which underwent a fundamental system transformation after 1989, abandoning socialism for a democratic system based on the free market economy). It presents the process of change in the legislative, organizational, economic, social areas, predicted consequences of these changes. Most of texts are about socio-economic, political, cultural phenomena in the lives rural communities undergoing change.

EEC provides international circulation for research results and academic works generally published only in national Eastern and Central European countries languages and thus restricted within the borders of a particular country market.

The readership of the periodical copies is relatively wide. These are individuals and institutions in whole World (we have readers from Asia, Northern America and others) interested both in the progress of change process in the legislative, organizational, economic and social areas in Eastern and Central European Countries as well as the known and predicted consequences of these changes.

The journal is present in the Index of Social Sciresearch and Journal citation Reports/Social Sciences Edition since 2007.

The aim of the session is to present the thematic spectrum of the journal as well as the procedures used by journal. We hope to meet our authors, reviewers as well as researchers that might be interested in cooperation with us in the future.

Panel discussion: Interlinks of present, past and future in the Central and Eastern Europe rural areas research (members of Editorial Board and Scientific Committee of Eastern European Countryside)

The system transformation in the countries of Central and Eastern Europe has entered its mature age. Within the last 25 years their rural areas and agriculture, as well as the respective scientific disciplines such as rural sociology and economics of agriculture, have undergone a fundamental metamorphosis.
Therefore, it is only natural to draw up a thorough balance sheet of these changes and to discuss their
directions in the near and more distant future and the way they have been and might be present in
Eastern European Countryside journal. We will address also the issues connected with the current state
of scientific disciplines that explore various social aspects of rural transformations through evaluating
the quality of theoretical base supporting the analyses of these complicated problems.

This part of the session will also serve as recognition of research interest of our authors (present and
future) and an invitation for further cooperation with the journal.
Trapped between Russia and the West: Patriotism, food sovereignty and desovetization in rural Ukraine

Natalia Mamonova, Erasmus University Rotterdam, The Netherlands

The Ukrainian Euromaidan Revolution of 2014 was a nationwide attempt to break away from the country’s socialist past and move towards a European future. Although Ukraine’s transition towards Europe remains largely rhetorical, important changes have occurred in the political culture and national identity of ordinary Ukrainians. This study explores how the rising pro-European patriotism and the redefinition of national identity in opposition to the Soviet past have transformed popular discourses on traditional small-scale farming. Formerly, household food production was seen as a coping strategy of an insecure population and a relic of the socialist past, which was doomed to disappear in the nearest future. Today, many Ukrainians have begun to view small-scale farming as a sustainable alternative to large-scale industrial agriculture, which could feed Ukraine (and Europe) with ecological, healthy and organic food. This transformation could bring a new trajectory to the country’s agricultural development and might lead to the emergence of an endogenous food sovereignty movement.

The power and potential of food sovereignty: an agenda for social transformation

Annette Desmarais, University of Manitoba, Canada

The peasant idea of food sovereignty was first introduced into the international arena by La Vía Campesina in 1996 as a way of tackling dispossession, striking disparities in wealth and poverty, along with politics that disempowered many in rural areas. Since then, multiple crises have exacerbated conditions in many places while also demonstrating the fragility of current international trading and political systems. It is my contention that all of these crises also demonstrate the need for and the power and potential of food sovereignty. This paper will explore the contributions and potential of food sovereignty.

In diverse locales around the world, the practice of "food sovereignty” implies fighting against growing inequality, providing pathways to livelihoods when broader economic systems collapse, inspiring youth in the face of mass unemployment and disillusionment, and offering production models that respect and honour the environment. The paper will also address some challenges facing food
sovereignty. How can food sovereignty gain a foothold in the context of land grabbing and growing disparities in land ownership? In practice, how can it more fully engage with marginalized and indigenous people around the world? What is its future in the face of the twin challenges of neoliberal economic systems and chauvinistically nationalist populist regimes? What is the role of academics and what kinds of research will be important in helping the proponents of food sovereignty confront these challenges in the future?

We, Pig Country

_Lucas De Man, Company New Heroes_

Knight Stijn is a 30-year old boy who returns to his native country after travelling around the world for 12 years. His parents were pig farmers and while his brother has taken over the farm, he himself always wanted to be... a knight!

In his performance “We, Pig Country”, Lucas De Man uses the pig and the pig world as a metaphor for our current changing world, and his quest for his own part in it. For this performance he has carried out intensive research which included monthly internships at several pig farms, and interviews with grain traders, bankers, members of farmers’ associations, veterinarians and agricultural workers.

Truth, Justice and the Diversity of a Rural Way

_Patrick H. Mooney, University of Kentucky, US_

The theme of this conference calls for novel approaches to the examination of interrelated concerns with justice and legitimization of knowledge that might begin to redress the “inadequacy of outdated concepts” for analyzing diverse sites of rural change in “our multiple post-era”. I propose that McAdam’s and Fligstein’s recent revision of field theory presents a promising approach that offers opportunities for dynamic and innovative analyses of the rural. Here, I point only to a few examples of key field theoretical concepts that transcend the disciplinary and binary restrictions of past frameworks. In alignment with the strengths of this version of field theory, I focus the present considerations on the role of social movements writ large, as agents of future constructions of diverse rural places. Analyses of these diverse rural struggles over knowledge and justice can be initiated with the concept of strategic action fields. Recent and continuing structural transformations of rural places (each with unique regional manifestations) suggest that the existing repertoire of collective action constitutes a set of unsustainable practices that necessitate reconstruction of these strategic action
fields. I attempt to identify a potentially innovative research agenda for rural sociology (or perhaps, more appropriately, rural studies). This approach recognizes a structuration that emphasizes skilled actors’ pursuit of multiple interests in hierarchically nested, unsettled and contested fields of power. Theoretical attention to the relative (inter-)dependence of such fields pushes beyond the traditional rural-urban dichotomy by highlighting struggles between constantly renegotiated power relationships that exist between multiple and variably proximate and distant adjacent fields. These struggles, in turn, are not merely adjudicated by means of state action but also, perhaps especially with respect to concerns with the legitimization of knowledge, by means of internal governance units residing in the field while in negotiation with proximate fields. The attention to proximate fields calls for a multidisciplinary approach that, while grounded in a sociological foundation, moves readily toward transdisciplinary scholarship. While particular episodes of contention oriented toward resettling the field may now and then draw our attention (as scholars and as the general public), the less dramatic contested (in)justices, knowledge and practice of everyday life are also of significant concern in this unsettled field of the rural.

Blind Spots

Jan Douwe van der Ploeg, Wageningen University, The Netherlands

This contribution aims to discuss some of the “blind spots” that are hardly explored and/or insufficiently theorized in rural sociology. It will be argued that the uneven distribution of knowledge and ignorance (that results from these blind spots) follows from the complex mechanisms that currently govern the production of knowledge. On the other hand, this uneven distribution is reflected in and strengthens the unevenness and unexpectedness of the many-faceted and often contradictory developmental trends that currently characterize the rural. More than ever, our (biased) knowledge is an intrinsic part (and – at least – a partial explanation) of the many problems the rural is facing. This indeed requires a radical rethinking of rural sociology and the way we perpetrate it.

Dealing with unevenness (which, in scientific practice, often comes down to unravelling the average trend), anticipating unexpected events (by entering the periphery of the unknown) and slotting in issues of justice/injustice, are three methodological principles that might help clear at least some of the blind spots that currently pester our discipline.
There is no doubt that social capital can be regarded as an important source of socio-economic development. In many studies we note the positive correlation between certain components of social capital and the economic growth at the national level. However, except for several case studies, there are few comparative analyses of this problem as it relates to the rural areas of Europe.

The main goal of my presentation is to attempt to address three core issues. First of all, I would like to describe the level and differentiation of social capital across rural Europe. Secondly, I will characterize the dominant patterns of social capital of rural populations in various parts of Europe. Thirdly, I will show the relationship between the level of social capital and certain measures of economic development in rural Europe.

The concept of social capital will be characterized by three components: social trust, approval of cooperation norms and social network size. The presentation will be based on empirical data from the European Social Survey and statistical databases related to socio-economic development in European countries.
Working Group 1: The new relationship between rural territories and rural dwellers: experiences of success and failure between utopia and dystopia

Convenors: María Jesús Rivera, University of the Basque Country, Spain

Working Group description:

Changes faced by Europe in the last years have led to the reconfiguration of rural territories and rural lives. They have also facilitated the appearance of new rural experiences and power relationships. One of these changes has, undoubtedly, been the outcome of the different impact of the crisis on uneven processes of rural development: differing levels of rural welfare, different political responses, different rural livelihoods, etc. Therefore, rural territories nowadays constitute a space where many dimensions of unevenness intertwine and give rise to a new relation of winners and losers.

This WG will look at this new relation of winners and losers by focusing in three dimensions of rural life:

Livelihoods:

- Which kind of economic activities/livelihoods is more successful nowadays and which one struggle to survive?
- Does the rural territory still represent a space for new economic activities or has it an increasingly residual role in the economy?
- Who has found in the rural territory the social and economic milieu for a better life?

Life conditions:

- Who are those experiencing a worsening of their life conditions due to impoverishment, lack of services, and so forth? How can they face the deterioration of their life conditions?
- Who are those finding in the new rural territory still a place for a higher quality of life? How do they overcome the apparent worsening of life conditions in rural areas?

Environment:

- At what extent, rural environment has been eroded due to new policies implemented in the context of the current crisis? On the contrary, has environment been strengthened as a medium to overcome the effects of the crisis?
- The analysis of these three dimensions and the different experiences of success and failure
within them will allow us also to discuss the kind of utopia and dystopia that may emerge from current rural territories and rural communities:

- Are rural communities still an appealing environment for ex-urban population?
- Do rural communities still represent the image of a cosy shelter or have images of rural backwardness and hardship been reinforced?
- Will the small community survive or is it damned to die?
Resilient rural communities - utopia or dystopia?

Anna Pluskota, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Keywords: vulnerability, resilience, empowerment, strengthening, well-being

The aim of paper is to specify the questions and areas of research on the possible stimulators of transition from vulnerability to resilience. Some communities show resilience, others show difficulties in dealing with the deprivation, poverty, marginalization, isolation and so on. Out of many possible solutions, one seems to be promising - development of rural resilience through empowerment. There is no doubt that one of the important areas of rural community development is empowerment and that strengthening of rural communities through empowerment supports resilience. The paper has interdisciplinary character – it includes elements of sociology and some interesting issues from community psychology field - presents an analysis of the thesis proposed by the leading representatives of community psychology, according to which one of the major determinants of well-being, resilience of individuals, groups, communities is empowerment.

Theory and practice of empowerment is particularly interesting proposal in the context of community development. Hence, the purpose of my analysis I plan to make not only an attempt to define the concept of empowerment, but also I'm going to point out its multidimensional character of (the level of individual, organizational and community), relational and practical usefulness. The paper fits into two questions posed in the description of the working group: „Do rural communities still represent the image of a cosy shelter or have images of rural backwardness and hardship been reinforced?” and “Will the small community survive or is it damned to die?”.

Eutopias and heterotopias of the countryside. Life projects and residential biographies of the new and returned rurals

Jesús Oliva, Public University of Navarre, Spain; Elvira Sanz, Public University of Navarre, Spain; Andoni Iso, Public University of Navarre, Spain; Ion Martinez-Lorea, University of La Rioja, Spain

Keywords: new rurals, mobilities, rural livehoods

Migrations to rural areas over the second half of the last century were early signs of the crisis of cultural imaginary that supported the Fordist modernization. In the variety of the new rural settlers that gradually have been converging in these residential patterns during the following decades, their plural life projects and expectations, could be read most of the critical aspects of that development model: the
back to the countryside, the search for a quality of life destroyed by the industrial city or social distinction, a looking for reliable setting or a way out of the "rat race" of urban life. However, during the last turn of the century, the most accessible rural areas to metropolitan services and labour markets have also been a refuge from poverty, foreign workers and young people looking for affordable housing. In this paper, we analyze the social narratives and expectations of some of these residential (and life) projects, based on the interviews carried out in the framework of a research project developed in different Spanish regions during the last four years. On the one hand, the information gathered during the current economic recession, allows us to explore the impact that the financial crisis and the collapse of real estate boom have on the viability of certain projects. Our analysis illustrates the changes regarding the sociological profiles, lifestyles and their aspirations. Finally, the evolution of residential biographies of the interviewees, the adjustments and decisions made throughout the family life cycle, labour and mobility strategies, and their changing imaginary about the rural, show the importance of the processes of rural hybridization with the global and the urban.

**New rurals in mountain rural areas. Local development between innovation and conflicts. A case study in southern Italy**

*Carlotta Ebbreo*, University of Calabria, Italy

Keywords: new rurals, local development, Italy

Rural areas, especially inner mountain areas, represent a challenge for rural development trajectories. They could be a “living lab” for social, ecological and economical innovation moved from new inhabitants offering new views of the territory. Among these lasts, new rurals (Carrosio 2013) might be actors giving new inputs for local sustainable development (Magnaghi 2010; Meloni 2016). Italian rural inner mountain areas, as most of European ones, continue facing problems like unfavourable structure of food production, low incomes, aging population, out migration and difficulty of access to basic services, despite of broader programs of rural development (Ilbery and Kneafsey 1999: 2207). In these areas marginality is mainly perceived in terms of depopulation dynamics, unemployment (Agenzia Coesione 2013) and self-perception in inhabitants identity. In Italy less then a quarter of total population lives in these areas. In contrast to last century emigration movements, these areas are recently resulting appealing for new categories of inhabitants choosing them for life and work opportunities representing to them new lifestyle and higher quality or life. More in particular, new rurals move to food production and rural areas as a “silent resistance” against the social and natural impact of neo-liberal economy developing a diversified strategy called agrarian multifunctionality.
This work aims to analyze the case of new rurals moving to a mountain rural area of southern Italy - Madonie, Sicily - bringing there new practices, visions and capitals. It is the partial result of an ongoing participant observation of a current process of community-led based local development policy planning. The analysis aims to question how new rurals impact the process of policy planning and vice versa. The policy strategy was in part developed throughout working groups progressively taking decisions about assets, tools and goals of local development. Several results emerged from the observation. First, the participation of these new inhabitants made new topics emerge such as agroecology and community agro-food system. Moreover, it brought to innovative views about commons and their governance as well as new narratives concerning the local project. Second, the process stressed a power relation between new and “old” rurals due to differences in social and cultural capital. This last for two main reasons. On the one hand these people count on national and international networks for their agency. On the other hand, previous experiences allow them a more efficient linguistic performance and a related better position in the political arena. Finally, rural innovations often embodies illicitness (Ploeg, 2008); institutionalization could reduce their transforming power conforming them in existent Institutions.

References


Second home development and rural revitalization: a case study from Croatia

Geran-Marko Miletić, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Croatia; Marica Marinović Golubić, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Croatia; Mateo Žanić, Institute of Social Sciences Ivo Pilar, Croatia

Keywords: second homes, local development, rural revitalization, Croatia

Although the transformation of rural areas often has a regressive character, there are examples in which rural areas experience intensive socio-economic development. Rural revitalization is often associated with a change in the dominant mode of land use where agricultural production loses its importance and the rural areas become a destination for leisure purposes. Such post-productivist changes in rural areas are also connected to second home expansion, which is often motivated by the quest for an idyllic rural landscape.

Numerous studies suggest that this multi-local practice is still attractive to many people in different parts of the world as well as in Croatia. For example, in the period from 2001 to 2011, in Croatia, the number of second homes increased by 36% and there were 16 dwellings for vacation for every 100 that were occupied in 2011. The majority of second homes are located in rural and peripheral settlements and there is a considerable number of municipalities with more second homes than occupied dwellings. Analysis of second-home growth and local socio-economic development in Croatia has revealed a positive correlation between the density of second homes, local economy growth and net population trends. However, it should be noted that in most cases second home expansion has occurred without a prior plan in Croatia. The consequences of this unplanned second home growth are primarily visible through degraded countryside, but problems in such settlements are also related to the functioning of the municipal infrastructure and services.

The main focus of our case study of Okrug (southern Croatia), a small settlement with above average number of second homes, is already mentioned reconfiguration of rural space and rural living under the pressure of second home growth. More precisely, our first goal was to determine whether permanent and temporal residents differ in their view on the impact of second home growth on the
basic dimensions of local development. The second goal was to determine how are costs and benefits distributed among major actors (stakeholders) in the development process. The data was gathered using semi-structured interviews and survey research.

“There’s a western skyline that I swear I can see”: Americana’s stories of dystopia and utopia within contemporary rural lives

Keith Halfacree, Swansea University, United Kingdom

Keywords: rural life, music, Americana, Willie Vlautin, dystopia and utopia

Trump’s America is clearly a society divided and this division is all too well expressed in its rural areas found largely beyond any revitalising influences of counterurbanisation. This paper proposes that the musical genre known as Americana, emergent from a synthesis of post-1945 ‘roots’ and folk styles, has much to tell us of these contemporary rural social geographies. As mostly a maverick, mutable and marginal musical genre, not least reflecting the punk and ‘alternative country / folk’ backgrounds of many of its artists, Americana tends to shun the urban and leisured sites found at the core of popular music. It favours, instead, the forgotten or overlooked spaces of small city, town and rural locations, and focuses on the equally marginal and precarious lives of their residents. Yet, from out of the gloom, the genre generally does not express the right-wing populism that brought Trump to power but instead a strong humanitarian sense of individual survival. It even articulates an underlying current of utopian hope for a brighter future. These issues are illustrated in the paper largely through the music and writings of Willie Vlautin, musical mainstay of the bands Richmond Fontaine and the Delines, as well as award-winning novelist.

The polysemic experience about rural living. New dwellers’ narratives about life in the rural. A Spanish case study

María Jesús Rivera, University of the Basque Country, Spain

Keywords: rural life, rural dwellers, neo-rural, utopia and dystopia

The phenomenon of a desired urban-to-rural migration seems nowadays to be a widespread population trend in many countries. In so happening, the experience of living (in) ‘the rural’ has been connected to several constructs to grasp the core of this experience and to provide it a coherent framework of understanding. Some of these constructs are, for instance, lifestyle migration, amenity migration, neo-
rurality ... and so on. Nevertheless, the overall experience of becoming a new rural dweller is very often a gradual process of (re)adjustment of contradictory feelings such as expectations, contradictions, disillusionments, and personal fulfilments.

In this way, this experience is, at the same time, grounded in materiality - that is, the rural world found by the new dweller- and internal particularities - that is, the different expectations, life projects, past residential biographies, and so forth that shape how new dwellers interpret and assess the rural world they are living in. Thus, the experience of about rural living is always in evolution and open to change. Similarly, it may acquire different meanings for different dwellers or for the same dweller in different times.

This paper aims to explore how the experience of becoming a new rural dweller is taken place in current Spanish rurality. In order to do that, the paper is based on a series of qualitative interviews undertook within a research project that looked at the impact of new rural settlers in differing rural scenarios of Spain (CSO2011-27981). Selected interviews allow us to observe new rural dwellers’ narratives about their new life in their rural destinations. Beyond their narratives, we may also glimpse some of the features that may, nowadays, be shaping new images of utopia and dystopia within rurality.

Second homes in Czech rural areas: privatism or participation?

Pavel Pospech, Institute of Agricultural Economics and Information, Czechia

Keywords: second home, Czech Republic, community, participation, privatism

The ownership of a second home in rural location has been emblematic for the privatism of the declining communist regime in the 1980s Czechoslovakia. Recreation houses and cottages served as private retreats, where citizens could construct their identities freely, uninhibited by the oppressive quasi-public life of the totalitarian regime. After a brief period of declining interest in the 1990s, second homes are once again highly valued property and a part of a prestigious lifestyle. What happened to the privatism part, though? Are second homes still retreats for the private self or have their owners changed their habits and started participating in rural society, contributing to the villages’ social, economic and civil life?

This paper sums up the first results of a research focusing on the role of second homes in rural development of the Czech Republic. Based on a survey among representatives of villages with high share of second home housing and on additional interviews with second home users themselves, the
paper studies the changing position of second homes between isolation from rural life (privatism) and contribution to it (participation). Multiple dimensions of participation are analysed, including economic contribution, social integration and environmental contribution. The results suggest a prevailing culture of privatism, coupled with a strong „my home is my castle“ mentality, possibly related to the neoliberal market model.

Development of regenerative places and practices

Elgars Felsis, University of Latvia, Latvia and Wageningen University, The Netherlands

Keywords: regenerative places, sustainability transitions, degrowth, resilience, participatory action research

This research project within SUSPLACE MSCA ITN aims to contribute to development of regenerative places and practices through action-oriented research in small, local places and in collaborations with diverse stakeholders in Latvia. The perspective of regeneration is taken in this research as crucial in light of mounting evidence of multiple interlinked environmental and socio-economic problems. Regeneration is understood in this research as means to stop creating new problems and threats to sustainability and to develop mutually beneficial relationships capable to regenerate the negative impacts social and economic practices in places have made so far – aiming to leave a better world for future generations.

Interdisciplinary analyses demonstrate the impossibility of unlimited growth of economies and societal metabolism. Scientific debate of development should not be dominated by neo-liberal economic growth debates and through exploration of alternative practices and real utopias it is possible to reframe the economy, contribute to abolishment of economic growth as a social objective, reposition practices and empower small places and communities as actors for regeneration.

This research is guided by key reference theories – Critical realism and Transformative Social Innovation Theory. In the perspective of Critical realism measurable manifestations of global problems can be acknowledged and simultaneously action can be taken to contribute to regenerative change of ‘reality’ in local settings of Latvia. This research will contribute to scientific debate on place-based approach to improve their sustainability, resilience and regenerative capacity. Furthermore, it will provide insights on action-oriented research challenges in combining the roles of scientist and activist in Eastern European settings.
Responding to the crisis and austerity: a comparison of everyday politics in Greek and Turkish countryside

Fatma Nil Doner, Istanbul Medeniyet University, Turkey

Keywords: power relations, inequalities, rural politics, political responses

From 1950s to the recent financial crisis, Turkey and Greece have shared very similar political and socioeconomic transition despite political tensions in their diplomatic history. In their alignment with democracy and free-market economy, Turkey and Greece have experienced ruptures, interventions, and boom-burst cycles. In this transition period, the pattern of change supports that urbanization is actually a very new phenomenon for Greece and Turkey. Despite the complex transformation of space, people, and economies, the continuation of rural-urban linkages should become focus of attention among policy makers, rural sociologists, and regional planners. These linkages have contributed greatly the reorganization of property relations, the construction of the rural-urban space, and the use and control of land.

By contrast, the existing rural-urban connection in Turkey and Greece does not necessarily lead to a vibrant rural life and income. It has been observed that rural population has declined as younger generations migrate to city centers for better living conditions. In a similar vein, deagrarianization appears as a common trend for Turkey and Greece in addition to ageing rural population. The share of non-agricultural activities in rural households is increasing. A series of regulations of free-market economy annihilate small producers, threaten existing survival strategies, aggravate social differentiation, and even worse precipitate the growth of landlessness and migration under the auspices of the international financial institutions. Farmers’ production and decomposition functions are eliminated and natural resources are controlled by the state, business, and global institutions. It is obvious that farming communities whose lives have been so dramatically affected by the agricultural reforms and recent crisis are forming new ruralities.

In this study, I propose to scrutinize mainly political spheres of daily life with a fieldwork conducted in the countryside of Greece and Turkey. I will seek to understand 1) what impacts austerity policies have on the configuration of state, market, and society relations; 2) what kind of transformation, social movements or upheaval exists in the rural societies; 3) what responses farmers propose against the challenges they face.

Especially, I will focus on the existence of an alternative as everyday forms of resistance and struggle in Greece and Turkey. How do politics and the process of policy formulation alter? How can everyday
politics of juggler farmers be mobilized into organized collective action to confront challenges they face, to develop alliances, to rise their political demands, and to alter terms and conditions governing agricultural sector?

New developments in urban agriculture due to diversified farming: the case of Kodaira City, Tokyo

Ryo Iizuka, Shumei University, Japan; Toshio Kikuchi, Tokyo Metropolitan University, Japan

Keywords: urban agriculture, urbanisation, diversification, management strategy, Kodaira City

Urban agriculture has been managed under difficult circumstances over the last fifty years because of rapid urbanisation and the existence of large food-production areas outside the urban area. However, currently some urban residents, who are consumers of urban agriculture, recognise the importance of urban agriculture in relation to environmental problems and food miles and in the preservation of green and recreational spaces. This trend has seen such urban agriculturists living and working in environments close to their consumers, managing farming through outlets such as farm shops and via direct contracts with supermarkets, and forming a community with consumers through recreational use of farmlands, such as by developing farming-experience gardens. In Japan, diversification of farming management in urban agriculture has been actively studied since the 1990s under agricultural science and business administration. However, most of these studies focused on the institutional framework and were macro-perspective case studies of some farms. There were a few studies from the geographical perspective describing the spatial expansion of urban agriculture (Takatori 2000, Miyachi 2006). Moreover, around ten years have passed since these studies were published, and the situation has changed over this period. Therefore, this paper aims to illustrate the diversification and spatial expansion of farming management strategies of farmers using the case study of Kodaira City, which is a typical urban-agricultural area in Tokyo. The authors analysed both quantitative data from a statistics survey and qualitative data from a questionnaire and interview survey of farmers. The data were then integrated into the discussion. The results revealed that farming managements have diversified further because of farmers’ management strategies as businessmen and that these farmers have been responsible for the change in consumers’ outlook toward urban agriculture and its products.
Hidden homelessness in rural Greece: unfolding stories of young people going back to the village

Maria Partalidou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece; Maria Karaiskou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece; Antonia Thomaidou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece; Antonis Tiganis, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece; Nikoleta Tiliopoulou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki School of Agriculture, Greece

Keywords: poverty, crisis, and social capital

Doubling up with family is lately the case in rural Greece and according to the European Typology of Homelessness and Housing Exclusion (ETHOS), is one of the conceptual categories of insecure accommodation (Amore et al 2011). The latter is getting more evident especially in the case of young educated people that, having failed to enter the market or having lost their jobs in the city, cannot afford a house thus go back to their village of origin seek a “safe net” within their family (Anthopoulou and Petrou, 2015). One might argue that this is embedded in an old practice and cultural values of “taking care of one’s own” (Knopf-Amelung, 2013) and cannot be considered as homelessness. Albeit all methodological questions on how we actually define homelessness for statistical purposes we pose the question how do people perceive this new living arrangement? Do they perceive the rural to be immune to homelessness? Research has only focused on urban homelessness (Kourahanis, 2015). Statistics show that deepening poverty and sharp increase in unemployment; almost 20%, four times higher than the EU-28 average (Eurostat 2015) have raised the general risk for homelessness up to 35.7% (National Statistical Service, 2016).

Regional identity and crisis – expectation and reality of intentions planned by LAGs in the South Bohemia

Pilař Tomáš, Czech University of Life Sciences in Prague, Czechia; Sálus Jiří, Czech University of Life Sciences in Prague, Czechia; Bábková Anna, Czech University of Life Sciences in Prague, Czechia

Keywords: crisis, LAG, regional identity, rural development, the South Bohemia

Paper is aimed at LAGs’ development plans of countryside in the South Bohemia (the region is classified as predominantly rural). There are compared intentions of LAGs written in strategical documents which are connected to crisis period (2007 – 2013 – influenced by world economic crisis) and post-crisis period (2014 – 2020). Because impacts of world economic crisis on dwellers and rural
development in general were well known at the beginning of post-crisis period, there is an assumption, that the strategy of rural development had to be changed. The authors of strategical documents belong to key actors of rural development and their role was reinforced in post-crisis period. In process of development planning, they had to respect environmental condition, accessibility to local and external sources as well as real life condition of residents and their relationship to locality. The shifts of their thinking about rural development in time could be observable through mentioned documents as well as statistical data. The research is based on socio-economic analysis of rural areas in the South Bohemia and on critical discursive analysis of strategical development documents. Socio-economic data show the reality of rural development in the South Bohemia and found discourses show reconfiguration processes in rural development and utopia in some proposal of LAGs.

The rule of reality: innovative experiences in the rural north of Valencia

Artur Aparici Castillo, Universitat Jaume I, Spain; Xavier Gines Sanchez, Universitat Jaume I, Spain; Vicent Querol Vicente, Universitat Jaume I, Spain

Keywords: rural, innovation, development

Following the First Conference on Affirmation of the New Rurality held in Spain (November, 24-25), where a set of best practices and interesting initiatives were presented, a evaluation exercise of endogenous socioeconomic development strategies of rurality appears appropriate, especially if those are placed against the prevailing discourse about rural. This first meeting conceptualized rurality from a breaking point of former stereotypes coming from "urban ideology" of the academy which, in many cases, cannot get rid of them. The organization of the conference was intended to move away from the defeatist view of rural life. And that happened from the conviction that rural areas can also develop their increased potential by the extension of new technologies and new urban lifestyles that enhance responsible consumption and quality. The various activities of the conference allowed to visualize a reality whose problems the actors have learned to cope with, moreover when the main actors of the initiatives presented developing successful models with unusual strategies. In our work we present a brief tour of the highlights in order to extract from them the most innovative in terms of sales processes and production of traditional products, as well as the realization of new products and services, and also in the development of very revealing sociocultural initiatives of this new rurality that is being built.
Working Group 2: International perspectives on land reform: rural change and the question of justice

Convenor: Annie McKee, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Working Group description:

Allocation of land rights, and struggles for access to land and natural resources are common worldwide, most visible in recent analyses of the global land grab. Localised land monopolies and the investment of external capital can create high land prices, increase social inequalities and have negative environmental impacts. Historic case studies demonstrate that land reform relies on (amongst other things) the removal of patriarchy and associated exercise of power (e.g. including supporting women’s rights to land ownership and inheritance). Land reforms are recognised as a route to ensure food security and social welfare by governments, and political democracy is emphasised. The role of redistributive land reform is debated in the literature and within countries underpinned by concentrated private property, such as Scotland, which has recently legislated to continue land reform measures with the aim of empowering rural communities and narrowing inequalities. This working group seeks to develop understanding and knowledge regarding international processes of land reform, their associated drivers, and the implications for land owners, land users and rural communities of these reforms. Theoretical perspectives and comparative case studies are welcomed.
The ontology of land use discourses in Norway

Hilde Bjørkhaug, Centre for Rural Research, Norway; Heidi Vinge, Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Keywords: land use, land conflicts, values, food security

This paper explores how land is negotiated in Norway and discusses how valuation of “in the interest in society”, the demarcating node of whether agricultural land is protected or not in Norway evolves around the need for infrastructure, housing for a growing urban population, land-owners’ economic interests or agriculture and food interests. In the Norwegian food security and food sovereignty discourses available land for growing grain has become a determining measure. It is seen as a major challenge to sustain or increase this area (and the productivity of the production on it). Analysis in the paper shows that a decision to secure availability of agricultural land is value based, weighted against public interests and open for negotiations. The paper investigates recent developments in debates on the status of protecting agricultural land and discusses challenges that occur when major societal interest meets in concrete conflicts around issues such as where the next road should go.

The Promised Land: Scottish land reform - why look to Norway?

Annie McKee, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Heidi Vinge, The Centre for Rural Research, Norway; Reidar Almås, The Centre for Rural Research, Norway; Hilde Bjørkhaug, The Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Keywords: landownership, Scotland, Norway, property rights, land reform

It is argued that the pattern of landownership in Scotland is inequitable and inefficient, since the land (and its associated production outputs) is concentrated in only a few, private hands. Critics argue that private landownership maintains historical inequalities and injustices, and that alternative forms of land occupancy and smaller land holdings could lead to more productive land use and associated socio-economic benefits. These criticisms correspond with Goldschmidt’s (1991) theory, namely that small farms contribute more to local development than larger farms, despite the fact that larger ‘industrialised’ farms are more efficient and economical in terms of productive capacity. Based on historic case studies from Scotland and Norway, interviews with Norwegian farmers and rural researchers, this paper questions how land tenure and property rights determine outcomes for sustainable rural development. With its rural political history of decentralization and multifunctional agriculture, Norway provides a fascinating and highly relevant comparison to the history of Scottish
Land ownership and land use policy, due to the similarities in landscape and land capability, yet differs significantly in the proportion of the population with a stake in how the land is owned and managed. The paper presents the tensions and contrasting processes of land reform within the discourse of actors in both case studies, and reflects on the implications of shifts in property rights to land with regard to sustainable rural development. Insights from this comparison will be of interest to all tiers of Scottish rural society and policy makers, whilst the Land Reform (Scotland) Act 2016 comes into force.

Land grabbing in Colombia: old and new mechanisms

Carolina Hurtado, Universitat Politècnica de València, Spain

Keywords: land grabbing, land investment, land control mechanisms, Colombia

Land access inequality in Colombia, with the highest level in Latin America according to Oxfam (2016), has been the root of endless agrarian struggles and the source of political and social violence, which has led to the longest internal armed conflict in the American continent. Under these scenarios, land dispossession of rural communities through violent and non-violent methods has been recurrent. As a result of the recent global land-rush, Colombia, identified as a country with a considerable amount of productive land available (Deininger et al 2011), is experiencing new large investments in land and natural resources. Hence, in the historical context of land dispossession and persistent rural poverty, new and old land control methods are now taking shape in the rural areas of the country. This research started by conducting a deep bibliographic review on the dispossession processes which took place over the last thirty years and the more recent land grabbing practices. Sources used include scientific literature (e.g., Grajales, 2015; Maher, 2014) and reports from Colombian legal and administrative institutions and international organizations. From this review, five representative case studies have been selected in the Altillanura, Bajo Atrato and Sur de Bolivar regions. Subsequently, this work performs a comparative analysis between the land dispossession and the current land grabbing processes. Such analysis enables the identification of the appropriation mechanisms used in the current processes. Then, a typology of these mechanisms is proposed, which takes into account the particular social and political contexts in the studied territories. The research results evidence the roles that actors involved play in this process, especially the form in which the land-grabbers circumvent the type of legal restrictions designed in order to protect and guarantee access to land for rural populations. It also highlights the pressure strategies that the land-grabbers employ in order to remove those restrictions and gain control of the land.
Land use, polycentrism and neo-endogenous development in the United States

Elliot Meador, Scotland’s Rural College, Scotland

Keywords: land use rights, polycentrism, social network analysis, rural development

Lenient land use rights in the United States were a driver for expansion in the 19th century. Particularly the western migration of settlers – enticed by the ideology of Manifest Destiny and promise of land vis-à-vis the Homestead Act – into and beyond the Missouri River Basin. Moreover, land was acquired and developed by the Federal Government for protection, and, at times, to promote economic development through the buying and selling of land. Federal land resources have been at the centre of community, state and tribal dispute, most recently evidenced by what has become known as the Bundy standoff in remote Nevada. This study seeks to empirically measure the impact that one such land acquisition, which resulted in the creation of the Mark Twain in Missouri, has on local economic development in rural communities. Using neo-endogenous development as well as classical collective action theory as theoretical frameworks, an empirical investigation into the impact that federal and state land ownership has on the likelihood that rural communities are involved in the state’s development network is made. Results using Poisson regression models suggest that the likelihood of having agents connected with the state’s larger development network may be influenced by the governing body which controls the highest portion of land in a region.

Losing national wealth? Unsettled public debate on land ownership, rights and reforms

Jana Lindbloom, Slovak Academy of Sciences, Slovakia

Keywords: land ownership, land use, public debate, legitimacy

One of the significant processes in the last decade impacting rural areas has been the advancement of financial capitalism into the agricultural sector and land ownership. This development has highlighted, strengthened and increased inequalities not only within rural regions but also both inter-regionally and internationally. The fear of future land monopolies and of highly concentrated land properties (in the hands of foreign owners, financial groups or large agri-businesses) has given rise to a public debate about the rights to purchase and sell (agricultural) land, about the rights to farm publicly governed plots and areas which would be considered socially beneficial, culturally legitimate, and economically just. In Slovakia, there are multiple issues, concerns and legacies at stake, which make the controversy
particularly entangled. In the last two years, there have been three major attempts to curb and control land sale and land use, so far without a substantial impact however. Some of the aspects that hinder the debate from reaching broader social consensus and leading to an enactment of effective legislation are the overlapping categories of involved or affected stakeholders and the multi-layered and paradoxical implications which suggested ideas and proposed solutions involve. The paper explores the complexity of land debate and points out clashing interests, incompatible perspectives, as well as old and new puzzles which are (being) incorporated in publically claimed opinions, expert views and suggested or passed legislative land reforms.

**Intergenerational transfer of the Irish family farm: the older generation’s perspective**

*Shane Francis Conway, National University of Ireland, Republic of Ireland; Maura Farrell, National University of Ireland, Republic of Ireland; Anne Kinsella, Teagasc, Republic of Ireland*

Keywords: family farming, succession, retirement, symbolic capital, farm viability, rural sustainability

Similar to what is occurring on a global scale, Irish agriculture is populated by an older generation of farmers. Consequently, intergenerational family farm transfer is increasingly viewed as crucial to the survival, continuity and future sustainability of the family farm and agricultural sector. A review of existing research highlights how financial incentives that encourage succession and retirement from farming have stimulated little change in the behavioural intentions and attitudes amongst elderly farmers. Applying Pierre Bourdieu's concept of symbolic capital (i.e. resources available to an individual on the basis of esteem, recognition, status, or respect in a particular social setting) as a theoretical framework, this research sets aside financial enticements and presents an insightful, nuanced analysis of the human factors that influence the process of transferring the family farm from the perspective of the senior generation. This research employs a multi-method triangulation design, consisting of self-administered questionnaires in conjunction with complementary Problem-Centred Interviews, to acquire data on the complex emotions involved in the process. The prominent themes to emerge from the empirical data are farmer’s concerns regarding potential loss of identity, status and control upon transferring management and ownership of the family farm and retiring. There is also a cultural expectation within the farming community that ‘farmers don't retire’. Those who do retire are generally perceived to have a defeatist attitude or else seen to have no option but to do so due to ill health. The study recommends that future policies and programmes encouraging family farm transfer must take into account the pervasiveness of symbolic capital and work within this structure to develop effective strategies that addresses the emotional wellbeing of elderly farmers.
Farmer perception of risk in farm succession and inheritance processes

Leonard Brian, Teagasc, NUI Galway, Republic of Ireland; Marie Mahon, NUI Galway, Republic of Ireland; Maura Farrell, NUI Galway, Republic of Ireland; Anne Kinsella, Teagasc, Republic of Ireland; Cathal O’Donoghue, Teagasc, Republic of Ireland

Keywords: land transfer, succession, inheritance, risk

Farm succession and inheritance processes are multifarious and involve a wide range of actors spanning family members and professionals. The complexity of family farm transfer involves both social and economic aspects, often the two intertwine. The ever-increasing number of farmers in Europe over the age of 65 has been presented as a pertinent threat to the future of agriculture in terms of its sustainability. Similar to the rest of Europe, the average age of farmers in Ireland is 57. Many academics have cited the transfer of farms to a younger generation as essential to the development of the sector, identifying efficiency and environmental awareness as particular traits of young farmers. The research sets out to understand what motivates Irish farmers to undertake farm transfers, across a range of quantitative and qualitative criteria. Concepts of risk and uncertainty are applied to shed light on the way in which farmers perceive farm transfer. While the decision to transfer a farm is a culmination of a wide range of factors, financial concerns may be at the heart of a reluctance to complete transfers, with many farmers not having sufficiently secure sources of retirement income.
Working Group 3: Declining rural facilities and services: regional models versus everyday life realities

Convenors: Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Suzan Christiaanse, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Working Group description:

Many rural regions in Europe are confronted with decreasing numbers of facilities such as shops, banks and post offices, as well as basic services such as education, health care and public transport. This is caused by different simultaneously occurring processes such as the rationalization of facilities and services to achieve economies of scale, increased mobility, changing consumer behaviour, and demographic trends (ageing and depopulation). Consequently, this can lead to diminishing accessibility of facilities and services and even social or territorial inequality. Moreover, it is often feared that closure of local facilities will negatively affect the liveability of the village, the social capital and resilience of a community and quality of life of its inhabitants. Besides losing the primary functions, also the ‘social’ and ‘symbolic’ roles that facilities play in village life can be lost. Hence, the loss of facilities may instigate overall ‘senses of loss’ in village communities.

This interdisciplinary working group seeks to improve our understanding of how various processes of rural change have impact on the provision of facilities and services in rural areas. We are interested in how changes in facilities and services may lead to increasing regional differences, how it affects residents everyday life, and whether or not this is a problem.
Provisioning public services in peripheral Hungary

Balint Koos, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: SGI provision, periphery, spatial justice, Hungary

Services of general interest (SGI) are treated as a key factor in the process social and territorial cohesion by national and also by EU policy. But the provision of SGI is challenged in many ways in recent years. The aftermath of global financial and economic crises of 2008 and other macro tendencies like globalization and neoliberal turn in politics challenged the traditional service provision in EU and also in Hungary. The peripheral areas are extremely affected by these changes. The financial constraints limits the local and national governments’ possibilities to adapt the provision of services to new possibilities and needs. On the one hand the selective outmigration of the young population limit the demand for specific services (educational services) and the aging of the population increases the demand for care services for the seniors. The lack of political will and the local authorities’ limited financial possibilities poses a major impact on the way SGI are provided. The population decline is followed by a retreat of services of general interests in peripheral areas, creating new patterns of social injustice. In terms of the accessibility (and affordability) of services a worsening trend can be observed, which widen the differences between central and peripheral areas. This study aims to shed light on the territorially differenced accessibility of the population to services of low centrality (pharmacies and primary schools) in peripheral Hungary.

The relativity of rural deprivation: changes in distribution and access to basic facilities in Fryslân, The Netherlands

Suzan Christiaanse, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Keywords: population decline, services, GIS, network analysis, spatial policy, longitudinal study

In the debate about rural depopulation it is often assumed that population decline goes hand-in-hand with the decline of facilities and services. Hence, spatial policy for rural areas often focuses on service provision for food, education and health care in areas experiencing population decline. However, the actual changes in distribution and accessibility over time are almost never evaluated, and aggregated data often fails to account for subtle local changes. In this paper we investigate the changes in access and distribution of local facilities for basic needs in the rural province of Fryslân, and question the focus of Dutch spatial policy on depopulating areas. By overlapping network analyses in GIS we
visualize changes in access to schools, general practitioners and supermarkets between 2000 and 2012. We conclude that the distribution is changing, with the strongest decline of facilities in small villages, but due to the initial density of basic facilities and increasing mobility, the accessibility remained quite good. Moreover, major changes in access do not coincide with the areas targeted by the government to deal with effects of population decline. This suggests that spatial policy for facility-decline should focus on people with low mobility in small villages throughout Fryslân, rather than specific areas. This research shows the importance of questioning the assumptions behind spatial policy in different contexts, and offers a method to do so.

School closures: preconditions and outcomes of local protests in Austria

Sigrid Kroismayr, Club of Vienna, Austria

Keywords: school closure, elementary school, local protest, Austria

The closures of rural elementary schools which are attended by pupils aged 6 to 10 are in many cases accompanied by protests of affected parents and other inhabitants of the village. This is not only because of the schools educational purposes, but also because of its role as a stable social institution in community life. However, not in every community/municipality do parents and others protest against the closure of the local school. Moreover, sometimes the parents hold different views about whether the school should remain open or not. This talk addresses the questions of what are the preconditions for local protests, how the protests are organized and proceed during the time of negotiations with the municipal authorities; and what important criteria contribute to the protesters’ 'bargaining power'.

32 qualitative interviews were conducted with mayors who reported an elementary school closure in Austria between 2001 and 2014. The municipalities were selected from a sample of 194 (comprehensive survey): in a first step we determined the proportional number of interviews in each federal state according to the total number of school closures; in a second step the municipalities were chosen on the basis of their „typicality“. Here, we took into account the number of pupils at the time of closure, the year of closure, the distance to the next school, the remaining number of schools in the community, the size of the municipality and the region it was in. Articles from regional newspapers and information provided by the municipalities were used as additional material in studying local protest.

Although the research concentrated exclusively on municipalities where local protest did not succeed, some criteria could be identified which contributed to a significant protest, such as a relevant size of
the community in comparison to the size of the municipality, a strong sense of community identity owing to a separate history (affiliation to another parish; proximity to a larger town in the neighbouring municipality), or legal educational rights for minorities. These factors had a significant impact on the outcome of protest, often leading to the community obtaining some form of adequate compensation for the loss of the school such as the establishment of a kindergarten.

The urban question in a rural area. Struggles and strategies to add some urbanity to a rural economy

Dick van der Wouw, Research Institute Zeeland, The Netherlands; Evert Meijers, Delft University of Technology, The Netherlands

Keywords: daily urban system, ‘Kirchturmdenken’, rural development, urbanity

The agglomeration benefits of larger metropolitan areas have become a key factor in all regional economic development theories. The concentration of people and firms in space entails cost reductions, output enhancements and utility gains for both firms and households. They profit from larger input markets, larger labour pools, the presence of better infrastructure, public facilities and more specialized business services, all facilitating better matches between supply and demand. Large cities are also home to knowledge-generating institutions and facilitate the easy transmission of information and hence enable innovation more. They also provide a good environment for consumption, given the range of amenities available. As a consequence, productivity and wages are higher, and metropolitan regions act as ‘escalators’ for many citizens, allowing upward socio-economic mobility. ‘Urban triumphalists’ even claim that the city is humanity’s ‘greatest invention’.

One of the reasons why the economy of rural areas often struggles and why many face a demographic decline, is exactly the lack of such agglomeration benefits. This is even more true when rural areas are within reach of metropolitan areas. These cast a so-called ‘agglomeration shadow’ over their surroundings, limiting development options in rural areas as what needs to be developed is already in place elsewhere.

This paper explores strategies to make rural economies more competitive. Two main strategies can be distinguished. First, the establishment of networks with surrounding metropolitan regions to ‘tap into’ some of the benefits they offer and ‘borrow’ some of their ‘size’, for instance using the amenities they provide. However, reality often is that linking a relatively weak region with a stronger area leads to a redistribution of activities and amenities in favour of the already stronger area. A second strategy is to
organise the urban mass that is still available in a rural region, generally fragmented and dispersed into a multitude of smaller towns, in order to create a network of smaller, but complementary cities that can organise at least some of the agglomeration benefits associated with their combined size by functioning as a single daily urban system. However, the difficulty with this strategy is that especially in rural regions rivalry and ‘kirchtturmdenken’ hamper such a process.

This paper presents an in-depth case study of the Province of Zeeland, containing the only remaining truly rural area of the Netherlands (Eurostat), and which is surrounded by some of the most prominent metropolitan areas of Europe: the Randstad Holland in the north, Brabant to the east, the Belgian core area to the south and London to the west. It documents the struggles of this region to remain competitive and attractive for people and firms, and identifies the factors that hamper the successful development of strategies to achieve this. It shows how fragmentation is largely responsible for further marginalisation, and recommends ways to escape this vicious circle.

“Surviving everyday”: understanding the processes of individual and community resilience in light of community disaster

Margaret Currie, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Lorna Philip, University of Aberdeen, Scotland; Annie McKee, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Gillian Dowds, University of Aberdeen, Scotland

Keywords: service challenges, individual resilience, community resilience, flooding

Service and facility change and decline are longstanding in rural communities across national contexts. Many factors contribute directly and indirectly to service decline and cumulatively can increase the cost of living in rural areas, and make the provision of remaining rural services and facilities difficult. At the same time neo-liberal governments assume that communities will be resilient, requiring less state and municipal involvement and instead placing the responsibility on communities to take charge of their own future (MacKinnon and Derickson 2012). In rural communities, where it is more difficult for many services to survive without public sector support, this places even greater responsibility on them (compared to urban communities) to shape their future. Resilience relates to the ability of a (rural) community and its inhabitants to recover from a series of “shocks” affecting everyday life (e.g. the closure of key services) and being able to move forward to create a new milieu (rather than returning to a previous state), a process that involves both human agency and social capital (Skerratt, 2013). However, resilience can also be used to refer to a community’s ability to respond to or plan for
extreme events. For a community to be resilient, individuals within that community need to be resilient too; thus processes of individual and community resilience should be understood both as distinct concepts, and in tandem.

Ballater is a remote rural town in North-East of Scotland, which has experienced service decline and restructuring. In 2015, it experience two major shocks: a fire which destroyed a local tourist and heritage attraction; and a flood which badly affected many homes and businesses in the town and surrounding area. This paper aims to develop an understanding of processes of individual and community resilience in relation to public, private and voluntary sector service and facility provision in a remote rural area, in the aftermath of an extreme event. It will draw on the findings from a survey and interviews conducted with residents of Ballater and the surrounding area, and business owners. Findings will illustrate how extreme events affected and were responded to by the community and how links between individual and community resilience were disrupted and reshaped during the recovery period. The findings will inform wider understanding of how interlinkages between individual and community resilience intersect with the provision of services and facilities in a rural context following an extreme event.

Demographic, economic and social trends in municipalities following an elementary school closure

Sigrid Kroismayr, Club of Vienna, Austria

Keywords: school closures, small schools, local facilities, rural development, Austria

A school closure is a very emotive issue that often provokes a great deal of concern among the affected communities and municipalities because the school is seen – in addition to its educational function – as crucial to a rural community’s and municipality’s cultural and social make-up. However, the talk will address the further demographic, economic and social trends which can be seen before and after the (last) elementary school had been closed down.

The information about the number of elementary school closures was gathered by contacting each education department of the eight federal states in Austria (Vienna, the capital city, was left out). We found that between 2001 and 2014 a total of 194 municipalities were affected by the closure of one (or more) elementary school(s). The talk refers only to closures up to the year 2010, which means that 95 municipalities could be included in the sample. In the analyses we refer to statistical data in the period between 1991 and 2015 to cover changes before, during and after the school closure. In this respect we
like to shed some light on the demographic (e.g. natural population, number of families, birth rates, outmigration) and economic trends (e.g. number of working premises, employees and self-employed persons or trends in municipal taxes). This is to look at the further evolutions of the municipality at a minimum of five and a maximum of fifteen years after the school closure.

The social outcomes will be assessed by the subsequent use of the former school building. This information was gathered by calling every municipal office to ask for information about the circumstances of the closure (e.g. year of the closure, number of pupils at the time of closure, remaining elementary schools in the municipality, distance to the next school). How the municipality (as the owner of the edifice) decides on the subsequent use of the former school building is a major issue for the community. Here, our own investigation shows that only those municipalities which still have at least one school within their borders sold the school building.

**Securing food supply in Spanish remote rural areas: the role of travelling retailers**

*Laura Arnalte-Mur*, Universitat Politècnica de València, Spain; *Pedro Cerrada-Serra*, Universitat Politècnica de València, Spain

Keywords: food access, food supply organization, remote rural areas, rural depopulation, travelling retailers

Depopulation of rural areas and the consequences it entails have been a focus of study in the literature. Nevertheless, the impact of these situations on the population’s food and nutritional security have hardly been addressed. The present work helps to deepen the understanding of different practices organizing access to food in Spanish remote rural areas, in order to overcome the existing physical constraints.

These areas present serious demographic imbalances, characterised by high ageing indexes and a severe masculinisation, which perpetuate the depopulation process. One of its consequences is the breakup of the socio-economic structure, hence the loss of capacity to satisfy the needs of people in the territory (Camarero et al., 2009). A vital service being compromised is access to diverse food. Factors such as depopulation, ageing, a change in food habits and better road infrastructures have defined a different food supply organization in these areas. The reduced ability of the elderly to produce their own food, together with a higher demand for processed and frozen products, increase the overall need to purchase food. The closure of grocery stores in remote mountain villages due to population decline jeopardises the access to food for residents, particularly for elder people and those with reduced
In this context, a supply mechanism identified that seems to be well adapted, is that of the travelling retailers as an alternative to local grocery stores. Similar mobile models have been observed in different Spanish remote rural areas with comparable demographic imbalances.

Our case study has been conducted in the valley of Chistau (Central Pyrenees). It attempts to understand how food access organization has been transformed in the Valley and what current social practices ensure food procurement to the remaining population. In this sense, this work focuses on the role played by the travelling retailers to supply assorted food and what its commercial long-term viability is. The analysis found a food supply mechanism where different travelling retailers’ profiles coexist, and where strong personal connections between vendors and customers develop. Considering the key contribution to vulnerable groups’ food security that travelling retailers can play in remote rural areas, it seems appropriate that public policies take them into account to help prevent further depopulation of these territories.

This work connects with the research framework of “food deserts” described for rural areas in the US and Europe (e.g. Furey et al., 2001, Shaw, 2006, Blanchard and Matthews, 2007).

**Local spatial planning for rural areas; (en)countering spatial injustice**

*Marie Mahon*, National University of Ireland, Ireland; *John McDonagh*, National University of Ireland, Ireland; *Maura Farrell*, National University of Ireland, Ireland; *Patrick Collins*, National University of Ireland, Ireland

Keywords: rural services, spatial planning, spatial injustice

This paper examines the processes by which local and regional spatial planning and development promotes certain local level rural service and infrastructure provision over others, and the decisions by local populations to fill gaps in same. Such efforts by local communities are acknowledged as part of the growing reliance on social economy initiatives to address gaps in provision where the state and market will not lead. In this paper, they are investigated as a form of reaction to experiences of spatial injustice whereby certain kinds of spatial development, driven for example by the availability of EU Structural Funds or by other market pressures have been prioritised over others at the institutional level. It uses the example of a particular location on the fringes of Galway City, one which has been impacted by urban spatial planning priorities that have largely defined its role as a dormitory settlement for the city. However, it retains and manifests a strong sense of its rural cultural heritage and identity. In the last number of years, the community has exerted its influence to deliver certain
local services and facilities in order to meet the everyday needs of its population and to do so in ways
that rhyme with the specific rural and cultural identity of the place; however, in other respects, it has
failed to exert change over planning processes which have delivered certain key infrastructure and
facilitated certain service provision, but which have also created social and spatial disadvantages for
that population.

The relation between facilities and social place attachment in rural Netherlands: A structural
equation analysis

Joost Gieling, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen,
The Netherlands; Lotte Vermeij, The Netherlands Institute for Social Research, The Netherlands

Keywords: facilities, social place attachment, structural equation modelling

In response to government agencies’ withdrawal from public space, rural communities are increasingly
held responsible for the quality and the development of local society. This new culture of citizen
engagement assumes that residents are committed to their living environment and would willingly
participate in various aspects of village life on a voluntary basis to safeguard village livability. The
willingness to become active in village life often results from having some sort of attachment to the
village. In particular the number and strength of local social bonds influence intentions to participate in
village life. In other words, social place attachment is a key resource in ‘big societies’ as it is often
found to predict local engagement, willingness to volunteer and life satisfaction.

This paper draws specific attention on the role of facilities in the creation of social place attachment.
Village services perform multiple roles in village societies, which are not always well understood.
Besides a primary function, many village facilities are claimed by residents to also have a social
function: they are places where residents meet and interact with each other. The availability of
facilities may therefore facilitate social contacts and thus contribute to the establishment of social
networks and community ties. A decline in the provision of facilities is hence considered to be one of
the main threats to the rural standard of living. The closure of facilities occasionally leads to protests in
village communities with residents arguing that a loss of facilities is the deathblow of village
community life. More facilities are anticipated to disappear in the near future, which makes it timely to
inquire the contribution of several facilities to the social attachments of rural residents.

This study will explore how the availability of facilities may affect social place attachment,
recognizing the diversity in social orientation of present-day rural residents. Structural equation

modelling (SEM) will be used to estimate relations between facilities, sociodemographic variables, and their statistical interactions on the social dimension of place attachment.

**Living on the margins in rural communities**

*Susan Machum, St. Thomas University, Canada*

Keywords: rural change, decline services and facilities, everyday lives, wellbeing

In Europe and North America, neoliberal policies, coupled with urbanization, have gutted social programs and infrastructure that once supported and strengthened the economic and social fabric of rural communities. Until recent years, rural New Brunswick, Canada has retained its rural population despite mine, pulp mill and sawmill closures, declining fish harvests and shrinking farm numbers — all traditional economic livelihoods of these rural residents. People have not abandoned rural New Brunswick even when they have witnessed the shuttering of storefront windows, banks, and schools. It many ways it does not matter if it is the loss of economic opportunities or the decline in social policies promoting the welfare state that has stripped these places of prosperity. Like most poor people, rural dwellers retain their pride, stubbornly eking out a living in precarious times. This paper explores the impact on rural populations of living in what to outsiders, at least, are dying communities with fewer and fewer services and facilities. What is the impact on rural people’s health and happiness of finding themselves in more and more ‘remote’ spaces — in an era where technology is supposed to bring us closer together? Using publicly available data it considers the everyday lived experiences of this rural population in terms of poverty rates, health and wellbeing. It calls on policy makers and government agencies to recognize how the geographies and the amenities within them must be taken into account when analyzing aggregate numbers. The paper contends the economic, social, political and cultural health and wellbeing of communities needs to be analyzed to fully understand and respond to the health of individuals.

**Green infrastructure spaces as a well-being factor for rural youth**

*Gintare Vaznoniene, Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania; Bernardas Vaznonis, Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania*

Keywords: green infrastructure, wellbeing, rural area, young people

During the last years improving of wellbeing for different social groups was emphasized as an
important question in many Lithuanian documents, political reports, and practical guides’ also scientific literature. There increased the interest in wellbeing research considering various life domains, factors which influence wellbeing and its outcomes. The role of green infrastructure, its social benefit for wellbeing improvement research is quite narrow and not enough in social sciences, so different researchers put efforts to deal with this question from different approaches and interdisciplinary.

Wellbeing factors are various both including internal and external factors of a living place to a person. Green infrastructure approach is quite new in the social science (including sociology) discourse in Lithuania especially when it is applied to particular social group. For young people (as target group of this research) green infrastructure spaces are the areas for education of values and environmental consciousness, nature learning skills, promotion and strengthening of their integration and participation in local community through various activities.

Accordingly the implemented research deals with the new idea based on the green infrastructure spaces usage to supporting and promoting young people wellbeing. The main aim of this research was to analyse the green infrastructure importance improving rural young people wellbeing. Theoretical background is substantiated analysing sociological wellbeing approaches. The empirical background of the research is based on case study and specialists semi-structured interview related to the analysed issue. Research results propose that being and using green infrastructure spaces it promotes various aspects of young people wellbeing including personal development, physical functioning, and emotional status and finally have positive effects on their overall wellbeing.

**Local preventive action and partnerships: views on the welfare service reform**

*Maija Halonen*, University of Eastern Finland, Finland; *Mari Kattilakoski*, University of Eastern Finland, Finland

Keywords: local welfare, service reform, preventive action, partnership, rural Finland

Public welfare service structures are under major reform in Finland. According to the government’s plan, the responsibility for organizing healthcare and social services will be transferred from municipalities to regional administrations at the beginning of 2019. With regard to welfare services, only the promotion of health and wellbeing will remain a municipal task. In principle, this administrative reform is intended to improve rather than impair welfare services. However, the reform involves a centralization of administration and has a distinct market orientation raising questions over
the survival of local welfare services - especially in the sparsely populated rural areas - and the role of the municipalities in the new system.

Municipalities have the possibility to implement welfare services either individually or in partnership with other organizations on the basis of various local solutions that aim to promote wellbeing and prevent malaise. In the case study at hand, we explore what kind of preventive services and actions local actors consider as important and how they assess the possibilities to sustain these local solutions in sparsely populated areas in the future. In particular, we seek answers to the following questions: which solutions can be secured by the municipalities as a promotion of wellbeing or guaranteed as a social service of the regional welfare system; what kind of partnerships can be sustained or improved; how can existing services be woven into other welfare services; which welfare services are at risk to be lost after the reform? ‘Siunsote’, our case study, represents the early manifestation of the transformation of the regional welfare model beginning in 2017 in the Finnish region of North Karelia.
**Working Group 4: Countryside connections: staying in the countryside**

**Convenors:** Aileen Stockdale, Queen's University Belfast, Northern Ireland; Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

**Working Group description:**

Contemporary life is characterised by mobility/migration. Within a rural context young adults frequently report a 'rural dull' and feel a need to 'move out to get on', young families move in in search of a 'good place to bring up children', and retirees may harbour a desire for a 'place in the country' and the rural idyll. Such migration processes, linked to life course stages, are frequently documented in the academic literature and government reports.

Much less attention has been devoted to those who 'stay' in rural areas.

Indeed, to stay is often negatively stereotyped as 'staying behind' or having 'failed to leave' - individuals lacking ambition and 'making do' in a traditional, even disadvantaged, rural. This interdisciplinary working group seeks to comprehend why some people remain in rural places, how they experience rural life, what roles they play in maintaining a sustainable rural and how they contribute to quality of life in rural communities. By doing so, this session draws attention to the perspective of immobility in understanding contemporary rural life and to assess the role of 'stayers' to uneven processes of rural change.
Employment in rural Romania

Réka Geambasu, Babeș-Bolyai University, Romania; Boldizsár Megyesi, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: urban-rural migration, informal labour, self-employment, subsistence farming, rural employment

Living in the rural areas today in Romania covers a wide array of experiences shaped by several contradictory factors and social processes. Socialist urbanisation and industrialisation led to a massive exodus of Romanian peasants to the urban areas, excluding those left behind from the socialist project of the creation of the New Socialist Man. Even almost three decades after the fall of socialism and in spite of the economic difficulties experienced by urbanites throughout the post-socialist period, rural societies remain a less desired place to live. However, the social meanings of living in the countryside have been further shaped by the re-migration of former first generation urban dwellers as a means of finding a livelihood in the context of deindustrialisation, as well as by the emerging conceptions of rural idyll.

The study of the rural population has been carried out most often as special cases of poverty or from the perspective of the farmers as agents of social and economic change. In this paper we suggest a different approach of the rural population, that is through their labour market status. Our analysis is based on the microdata of the Labour Force Survey from the period between 1997 and 2015 and its main research question refers to the changes of the structure of the rural population in terms of their employment status.

The perspective offered by our data provides us with the possibility to grasp the most important macrosocial trends that shaped the structure of the Romanian rural population, their heterogeneity in terms of their contribution to the local and national economy, as well as the structural differences and similarities between the rural and urban population.

Staying on: peasant farmer’s livelihood strategies and land use changes in a small town in rural Turkey

Cosku Kocabiyik, KU Leuven, Belgium; Maarten Loopmans, KU Leuven, Belgium

Keywords: peasant farmers, livelihood choices, Turkey

Rural areas in Turkey have experienced dramatic changes in the past half a century. Urbanization,
Industrialisation and modernization have increased the socio-economic polarisation between urban and rural areas, stimulating rural-to-urban migration at a massive scale. Resultantly, agricultural communities have lost population and human and social capital. To curb migration and decrease rural-urban disparities, Turkey’s strategic development plan (2001-2023) highlights rural development, including agricultural restructuring/modernization and socio-economic development.

In this paper, we analyse the impact of these changes on peasant families’ livelihood choices in Aglasun. Aglasun is a rural small town in Southwest Turkey. Whereas having experienced outmigration and economic decline over the past decades, new temporary residents have entered the community, from college students (a university college was moved to the town as a rural development strategy) to second home tourists from nearby cities.

Household surveys were conducted in 2016 with 221 peasant farmer households (1/4 of all farming households), investigating socio-economic variables (demographics, income, family assets…) and livelihood and land use choices. We analyse how different profiles of households combine off-farm income and migration strategies with land use strategies in different combinations to try to meet their specific needs in a changing rural environment. We show how, apart from demographic differences, land ownership structures and distribution of land across the village territory affect livelihood choices. We conclude by spelling out the consequences of these findings for Turkey’s rural development strategies.

**Internal migration in Kazakhstan: agency and structure in the decision to stay**

*David Runschke*, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany; *Thomas Dufhues*, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany; *Gertrud Buchenrieder*, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany and Institute of Agricultural and Nutrition Sciences in Halle, Germany; *Thomas Herzfeld*, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany

Keywords: new institutionalism, stayers’ agency, Kazakhstan

Despite a remarkably high rate of internal migration in Kazakhstan (2% a year) most people stay put. Migrating and staying decisions are influenced by a complex web of interacting agents within a set of structures. This complexity calls for a holistic approach such as a ‘migration system theory’. Working on staying, we don’t see a reason why the individual decision to stay put should be treated as less
complex than to migrate, as it is made within the same institutional environment.

The migration system theory focuses not only on the agency of migrants or respectively of non-migrants; it takes also into account the political economy of migration. Thus it connects the analysis of local-level factors with political, economic and social elements at various higher levels (structures) that all influence individual agency. Although the migration system theory states a mutual influence between agency and structure, it lacks information about the concrete mechanisms on how this influence is transmitted, which often leads to an inconsistent operationalization in empirical research. New Institutionalism (NI) is a multidisciplinary theory that covers agency and structure and their reciprocal effects. Thus, New Institutionalism is offering us a consistent framework for a better operationalization of research on migration systems. Based on the example of the internal migration system around Astana in Kazakhstan we show how far structures – the political, economic and societal system – shape non-migrants’ and migrants’ agency and how far this agency is a relevant factor for the structures’ design. We are able to describe the interaction of particular migration processes within the larger migration system as well as corresponding changes of institutional environment, i.e. structures.

Data for this paper were collected through semi-structured interviews on several field trips in 2016 and 2017. The sample units include (mainly) non-migrants, migrants and state officials and experts on the local, regional and federal levels. The term non-migrants in this context refers to persons who are presently living in the countryside and show various degrees of moving intentions in the future (from ‘we will always stay’ to those who state a serious intention to move).

We could find all elements of agency (iterative/preventive, projective and practical-evaluative) attached to sub-samples of non-migrants. Depending on their specific situation, i.e. locational, individual, and family characteristics, the non-migrants possess different amounts of agency and evaluate them differently. In rural areas we observe a generation division: the young population emphasizes projective elements of agency, seeing the chances but also relying as well as depending on social networks. The older population segments are generally more characterized by their ability to evaluate possibilities (practical-evaluative element) and their agency also contains more pronounced iterative/preventive elements. But they also show a higher affection to their home regions. Furthermore, we find surrounding structures that reacted to the cumulated migration behaviour and often changed accordingly. So did the political side radically change its objectives with regard to internal migration. Starting in the late 1990’s with unconditioned support of rural-urban migration to Astana and even forced migration of officials, followed by restrictive registration policies until 2012 to rural development strategies today that focus on education, rural services and economic diversification.
The constituent parts of New Institutionalism, rational choice, historic and ideational New Institutionalism, and each of their own understandings of institutional change and agents’ influence on it, helped identifying institutional change linked to internal migration processes and to put it into a cohesive time frame. Thus, the individual decision to stay put or to migrate can be understood and described within and as reaction to the given institutional environment.

The entrepreneurship discourse and the (ex-)rural women entrepreneurs’ lived experience of staying in the countryside

Hanna-Mari Ikonen, University of Tampere, Finland

Keywords: entrepreneurship, women stayers, Finland

Push towards entrepreneurship has been strong in Finland since the economic recession of the 1990s, which hit the country badly. In order to be able to stay in the countryside suffering from structural problems of agriculture and reduced public sector jobs, entrepreneurship has been suggested to rural women as well. They are in the focus in this presentation. Both the entrepreneurship discourse and the depopulation of rural areas have intensified in the 2010s, in a time of a new economic crisis.

Naturally, rural women have acted as entrepreneurs already much earlier, often exactly due to their willingness to stay in the countryside. Yet, for various reasons, they have not always succeeded as entrepreneurs, sometimes because a rural place has proven to be a too challenging location for an entrepreneurial activity. Consequently, the possibilities to stay in the rural have become even harsher. In this presentation, I valorize the interconnectedness of rural conditions, affective relation to the rural, small entrepreneurship and gendered practices. The reflections of being or having been an entrepreneur and the associated gendered and place-specific practices are in the core of the analysis.

This is a part of a study of the lifecourses of rural women entrepreneurs in the context of the entrepreneurship discourse and the rural in crisis. It is a follow-up study: 18 women entrepreneurs, selected from a bigger data, were interviewed for the first time in 2001-2002. 16 of them were interviewed again in 2009 and the third interview round was accomplished with 12 of these women in 2016. This 15-year continuum offers a deep-going picture of societal and personal change: how the governmental steering and a more abstract discursive space affect individuals who have their own local and personal ties.
“I want to be my own boss” – women’s motives to stay in the countryside

Maarit Sireni, University of Eastern Finland, Finland; Arja Jolkkonen, University of Eastern Finland, Finland; Virpi Lemponen, University of Eastern Finland, Finland

Keywords: women, entrepreneurship, gender, discourses

Out-migration is the dominant population trend for the majority of rural regions in Northern Europe. Finland is an example of a country in which centralization, rather than counter-urbanization, is a dominant trend. In remote localities, rural-to-urban migration is fuelled by pull factors including prospects of better education and employment opportunities in cities. Many rural regions have faced “the exodus of women”, who move in search for better jobs, services and social life. In Finnish public discourse men are often portrayed as “stayers”, whereas modern women are expected to escape the masculinist culture of rural communities.

Drawing on a qualitative data set collected from a leading rural women’s magazine, this paper examines how women staying in the countryside are presented in the Finnish rural media. Attention is paid to expectations towards rural women and positions offered to them both in families and rural communities. Secondly, based on a survey material, the paper investigates the motives and experiences of female entrepreneurs who run their businesses in rural environments.

The paper indicates that the prevailing discourses on Finnish rural women celebrate their role as the resourceful entrepreneurs and maintainers of wellbeing in rural communities. Women are constructed as key actors, who create successful businesses, organize joint activities and implement development projects at a local level. The paper shows also that women themselves challenge the position offered to them. The respondents tend to underline their personal motives as entrepreneurs, and question their specific role as female rural entrepreneurs. It is concluded that this gendered discourse on rural entrepreneurship, which supports the view of capable rural women, puts much pressure on women who stay in the countryside.
Peasantry’s loss of stature: narratives of women from the mountain villages of Bakırçay basin, Aegean region, Turkey in times of rural change

Zeynep Ceren Eren Benlisoy, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Keywords: gender, rural change, aging, peasant-worker, mountain villages, migration, marriage patterns

The most dramatic effects of the ongoing rural change in Turkey are falling on the shoulders of the households that earn their living through petty commodity production. Yet immediate expectations one might have, of a gradual elimination of these households, what we actually are witnessing is, contrary to categorical disappearance, the emergence, coming to the fore and in-depth reproduction of a pattern of diversified worker-peasant practices. Despite the conditions of self-realization of the labour in rural are precarious, we are witnessing a period that peasantry lose its stature like never before. The peasantry not only faces grave difficulties in continuing its petty commodity production as an economic category but also to reproduce itself as a social form of life.

This study will attempt to explore this “loss of stature” in the narratives of the “surviving” peasant-worker women who still live in the almost emptied mountain villages of the Bakırçay Basin. At the same time these narratives form the basis of the story of the eclipse of these villages that once were occupied with husbandry, olive and tobacco production. The narratives of the women who still live in the aforementioned villages focus on the recent past and emphasize the ageing of the village population and their becoming childless. They witness the depart, one by one, of the young women from the village and stress that women no longer want to “marry in the village” and prefer to stay away from agricultural work. Thus, the narratives which are being discussed in this study, help us understand this loss of stature and, at the same time, provide us with the possibility of a comparison between “village work” and “city work” from a women’s point of view, and shed light on the experiences of the women who leave these villages.

This means that, the choices of life, made by women demonstrate to us, that we have to understand the experiences of women – which means that we need to find out, under which conditions they prefer what and why they do so -, if we really want to understand what is going on in the rural areas these days. To understand the loss of stature of peasantry through women perspectives, as being a manifestation of the rural change, will also show how the aforementioned process is shaped by gender dynamics.
Belonging and softness: the “selfhood of staying” in rural northern England

Bryonny Goodwin-Hawkins, The University of Melbourne, Australia

Keywords: local belonging, staying in place, coping

When employment opportunities recede from an area, people inevitably do, too. Ever agriculturally marginal and now forty years fallow from industry, the small former textile districts of Northern England’s South Pennine uplands can best be classified as ‘postindustrial rural’. As economies have shrunk, and local livelihoods likewise, the populations of these places have both shrivelled and then swelled anew with “offcumdens” (middle class in-migrants). For some, such postindustrial rural places are doubly unsustainable; for others, Pennine rurality is invitingly scenic. Yet, what does it mean not to move from, nor move to, but to stay here?

In this paper, I draw from my ethnographic research in a West Yorkshire village to specifically consider what I term the ‘selfhood of staying’. I show how, in contrast to national discourses and demographics, staying has acquired local socio-cultural value as a marker of individual endurance and autonomy. For stayers, long-term residence has necessitated coping with change, and often with hardships such as redundancy, un- or under-employment, precarity, and declining services and infrastructure. But staying amongst such conditions has also proved that they can, indeed, cope - unlike those who have left. From this perspective, leaving is represented less as an economic decision than as proof of personal weakness: “softness”. Through this analysis, I will argue that local belonging is constructed not, as the ethnography of Britain has classically characterised it, by a logic of ‘coming from’ a particular place, but through demonstrating ‘staying in’ place.

Selective belonging and the perceived freedom to move: how rural newcomer families with children become stayers

Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Aileen Stockdale, Queens University Belfast, United Kingdom

Keywords: processes of attachment, rural experiences, elective and selective belonging, Netherlands

Rural stayers are often defined as people who have never left their home region or home village. From the limited research into what motives stayers to stay we know that attachment to and rootedness in the rural home area play a significant role. The presence of social networks of family and friends, and familiarity with both the rural community and the physical landscape contribute to the process of
staying. However, rural regions and villages also receive new inhabitants. Newcomers or pro-rural migrants are often attracted by positive ideas of the rural living environment, the so-called rural idyll. Sometimes, newcomers report a mismatch between these rural representations and rural reality. This paper explores if and how actual experiences of rural place can explain why newcomers become inhabitants who stay put. We do so by interviewing newcomers who moved to a rural area of the Netherlands at the family formation life stage. All had moved between 5 and 10 years prior to this study being conducted.

We view the process of becoming a stayer through the lens of processes of attachment to and identifying with the new home region, alongside processes of home making. With greater mobility, groups such as our middle class newcomers seek out residential places in enchanted landscapes: in other words, they elect to belong to particular locations. In this paper, we adopt the concepts of 'elective belonging' and 'selective belonging' in order to explore the ways rural newcomer families become stayers. Based on the newcomers' experiences we examine perceived positive and negative aspects of rural life, and how these experiences interrelate with the practice of staying. In line with place attachment theories, we further distinguish between attachment to the physical and to the social rural environment.

“Those who stayed”: motivations, choices and life strategies of young adults with university degrees living in rural areas in Poland

Ilona Matysiak, M. Grzegorzewska University, Poland

Keywords: gender, young adults, life strategies

From the historical perspective, after year 1989, the Polish rural areas and their residents entered the period of significant social, economic and cultural changes, including disagrarization of employment and significant improvement of basic local infrastructure. Still, does it mean that rural areas could be perceived by younger generations as an attractive place to live and develop their professional and life careers? Traditionally, especially those young people, who decided to study, were convinced that only the city can provide them with satisfactory life opportunities. However, the recent studies show that about 30.0% of university graduates of rural origin return to their villages (Wasielewski 2012). Apart from that, since 2000, we observe in Poland a positive balance of migration from cities to rural areas. In this context, it is reasonable to ask what happens to those who, having earned the university diploma, decide to return to their villages, or, not being of rural origin, want to settle in the rural areas.
Why have they made such choice and what are its consequences? The presentation focuses on a specific group of rural residents—women and men young adults with university education. The main aim is to analyze the motivations and choices related to their decision to settle in the countryside, as well as their life strategies implemented in the place of their residence. The presentation addresses the following research questions: Why do young university graduates live in rural areas: is a free choice or a necessity resulting from limited options? What do they do for a living? Are they engaged in local community activities? Are there any gender differences regarding the young adults’ motivations, choices and life strategies? The presentation is based on over 70 in-depth interviews conducted in 2016 with young adults (aged 25-34) with the university degree who live in 8 rural municipalities located in different parts of Poland. First results show, that my interviewees see themselves as the minority: “those who stayed”, mainly due to family obligations and relationships. Their life strategies, however, are quite complex and diverse at the same time, allowing for creating of a typology of different models of living in the countryside.

Moving against the trend – clarifying experiences and perspectives in a small Danish university town

Annette Aagaard Thuesen, University of Southern Denmark, Denmark

Keywords: migration, representation and attractiveness of places, student experiences

Large parts of Danish young people leave their homes because they are going to initiate a study. The young people move over long distances and the direction is going from smaller and larger towns and rural areas to 3-4 larger cities. This trend of young people moving have financial and conversion consequences for both the municipalities they leave due to a future declining amount of human capital and a reduced number of taxpayers and for the municipalities to which they move due to housing shortage and subsequent high prizes etc. There are, however, also university towns, located in the western part of Denmark. One of these cities is Esbjerg, which in these years is working hard to attract more students to the city. Esbjerg is associated by many with fishing and partly offshore. Not many associate Esbjerg with education and awesome city life. A degree of counter-movement could thus be at stake when young students choose to move to Esbjerg to study. And it is this counter-movement that this article tries to shed light on by exploring how it is experienced by young students if they choose not to follow the main stream of young people and instead move to a smaller and not so evident university town.
The study uses qualitative methods in the form of interviews with 30 students who have moved to Esbjerg in connection with their studies. The analysis of the empirical evidence points to two very diverse key aspects related to the young newcomers’ experiences: on the one hand, the incoming young people’s own positive experience of living in the city of Esbjerg, and on the other hand, the way they see their friends and acquaintances relate negatively to Esbjerg as an educational centre. The loss of young people in some parts of Denmark is an important policy problem with widespread consequences. Using theoretical literature on transformation of places and regional representations and attractiveness (Lee, 1966; Smith, 1999; 2010; Niedomysl, 2010) in this study of counter stream movements helps us to understand some of the aspects that causes the loss of young people from large parts of rural Denmark.

Educating rural students to stay? The effects of on-campus and distance university education in Iceland

Thoroddur Bjarnason, University of Akureyri, Iceland

Keywords: distance education, universities, migration, retention

Low levels of education have serious social, economic and cultural ramifications in rural areas. In many countries, regional universities have explicitly been built to educate the local population, create professional jobs and stimulate innovation. More recently, distance education has been developed to provide university education in rural regions and diminish brain drain towards urban centers. This study compares the odds of rural on-campus and distance students at a regional university in Northern Iceland and the national university in Reykjavík remaining in their home communities after graduation. The results show that on-campus studies at the regional university do not increase the odds of remaining in the home community beyond the town where the university is located. Distance university education is however strongly associated with remaining in the home community, in particular among women.
Convenors: Marco Della Galla, The University of Calabria, Italy; Rob Berry, The CCRI, The University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Matthew Reed, The CRRI, The University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; James Kirwan, The CCRI, The University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom

Working Group description:

The focus of this working group is on how the arrival of ubiquitous information technology in the form of smartphones are transforming relationships around food and in turn the rural. These new technologies enable the exchange of information and knowledge among stakeholders in the food supply chain and offer the opportunity to establish more sustainable forms of business based on the synergic collaboration among farmers and consumer. By the means of ubiquitous Information technologies a new variety of local lay knowledge related to agriculture, rural economy, the environment, food production, healthy eating and consumer values, may be exchanged, thus providing a sort of liminal space that subverts the typical experience of food shopping.

The purpose of this working group is to bring together scholars to discuss how this new ubiquity is changing our understanding and experience of intersections of food and the rural.

The data generated by ubiquitous ICT is reformulating the previous spatial distinctions that defined rural and urban, interposing new binaries such as the connected and unconnected. Many rural actors have moved quickly to re-position themselves, their communities and networks within these flows. In doing so, they have used a collage of technologies, some straightforwardly based on consumer technologies while others have embraced open source and DIY solutions. As these innovations begin to embed in rural areas they are re-ordering previous modes of business, leisure and socio-ecological systems that have previously defined or typified the countryside.
Implementing a mobile-based application for marketing and technical support: developing a sustainable system for fish farmers in Uganda

Joseph Molnar, Auburn University, US; Isaac Omiat, Likamis Software Limited, Uganda; Moureen Matuha, Uganda National Fisheries Resources Research Institute, Uganda; Gertrude Atukunda, Uganda National Fisheries Resources Research Institute, Uganda; John Walakira, Uganda National Fisheries Resources Research Institute, Uganda; Theodora Huhya, Makerere University, Uganda; James Bukenka, Alabama A&M University, US; Claude Boyd, Auburn University, US; Shamim Naigaga, Auburn University, US

Keywords: fisheries, farms, education, mobile phones, markets, ICT

Mobile phones have a rapid diffusion rate and facilitate farmers’ access to information, helping increase their bargaining power, control over external events, develop new skills and grow revenues (Myhr and Nordstrom 2008). For instance, in Tanzania the arrival of mobile phones, transformed agricultural business performance at all points by augmenting farmers’ access to education and vital market information (Timuray 2014). Matuha (2015) found that fish farmers use mobile phones to access technical guidance from intermediary farmers, obtain market information, accomplish mobile banking and receiving, contact family members and make plans for procurement of fish farming inputs. Factors that seemed to discourage mobile phone use included: lack of electricity, poor network coverage, high calling credit and maintenance costs, lack of awareness and promotion. On the other hand, information regarding stocking and harvesting, feeding management, pond construction and management, disease management, water quality management, broodstock management and market prices were information topics most needed by fish farmers. Several different business models have emerged in efforts to provide technical support to African farmers with cell phones. Each varies in the level of public sector control, business model, cost, and flexibility. One commercial model invites farmers to subscribe to a fish-focused network of producers managed by a service provider who moderates the transactions and may be compensated by subscription fees, transaction fees, or commissions. The entrepreneur firm builds and supports a network of suppliers, producers, and buyers whose transaction costs support the network. The source of technical information may be uncertain, but the responsiveness to technical questions may be rapid because the entrepreneur is motivated to keep and grow the number of participants. This is the approach we take in Uganda. The purpose of this paper is to describe the implementation of a mobile-based application for fish farmers, participation processes, and services provided. The conclusion considers how ICT advances food security and development by empowering farmers and linking them to each other, extension, and input suppliers.
Mobile applications fostering situated learning opportunities in alternative agro-food networks

Marco Della Galla, University of Calabria, Italy

Keywords: AAFNs, mobiquitous services, mobile applications, situated learning opportunities

Over recent years, the Agro-Food System has become increasingly industrialized, capital intensive, and globally extensive thus causing a uniformity in agricultural production, and significant ecological impact. Moreover, the concentrated control of product markets, with a small number of big organizations, led to a detrimental effect on the economic sustainability of farmers, as well as to the crisis of trust in mass-produced ‘placeless and faceless’ products among consumers.

To overcome limits of mainstream agro-business system, many grassroots initiatives based on new forms of collaboration between producers and consumers are emerged in many countries. These initiatives, that go under the umbrella term Alternative Argo Food Networks - AAFNs, are aimed at shortening the physical distances between producer and consumer (geographical proximity), and the number of intermediaries in the food supply chain (social proximity).

AAFNs can be shaped into different forms (Farm Shops, Sales, Pick Your Own, Farmers’ Markets, Box Schemes, Community Supported Agriculture, Collective Buying Groups, etc.). Nevertheless, they all provide a space where a variety of information and knowledge related to agriculture, the rural economy, the environment, food production, healthy eating and consumer values, might be exchanged during the face-to-face interactions between consumers and producers enabled by almost every AAFNs’ form.

In this way, AAFNs facilitate a range of learning opportunities for both consumers and producers, placing them in a setting where the process of gaining knowledge is contextualized in an experiential framework and learning is a social process that is situated in a specific context and embedded within a particular social and physical environment. Mobile applications have the potential to support and extend such information/knowledge exchange. They can provide ubiquitous and context-aware services regardless of temporal and spatial constraints (e.g., they have the ability to understand enough of a user’s current situation in order to effectively meet users' needs by offering information relevant to a particular context). Thus, mobile applications are able to enhance the situated learning opportunities offered by the face-to-face interaction that is enabled in AAFNs.

The paper will present results of a research aimed to explore the value of the use of mobile applications and ubiquitous services to increase Situated Learning Opportunities in AAFNs. A depth review of mobile application explicitly oriented to any AAFNs form and available on any of the two
major mobile applications stores: the app store (IOS) and google play (Android) will be presented. The main functionalities and services offered by reviewed apps to their users will be classified on the basis of their information flow direction (reporting, informational, interactional) and the function scope (social oriented, decision support oriented) and a discussion on how reviewed apps contribute to increase Situated Learning Opportunities in an Alternative Agro-Food Networks will be presented.

The rationale of the research is to maximize the chances of conceiving of new mobiquitous services able to improve the mutual understanding and collaboration among producers and consumers in AAFNs, by reinforcing social capital of local food systems.

**Information and communication technologies in family farms in Poland**

*Martyna Wierzba-Kubat, Jagiellonian University, Poland; Piotr Nowak, Jagiellonian University, Poland*

Keywords: family farm, ICT, agriculture, management, rural areas

Family farms seem to be the most common form of agricultural organization in the contemporary world. They are also the most common form in contemporary Poland. However, as a result of the processes of modernization family farms lose their peasant character and transform into family businesses. Therefore we might observe the attenuation of close relations between family and farm and a growing importance of external actors, i.e. food processors, food retailers, producers of farming equipment as well as those who provide farms with chemicals, pesticides and other types of means of production. Such changes have resulted from globalization, some changes in labour market, specialization of agricultural production, diversification of rural economy, changes in value systems, migrations, etc. However, in this presentation we would like to focus on one peculiar factor of change, namely: an impact of information and communication technologies (ICT) on the functioning and change of family farms. We argue that information and communication technologies might play a double role in the processes of farm modernization. On the one hand it might be treated as a tool of productivity resulting from the ability to provide farm operators with new technologies concerning farming practices (for example: the precision farming). On the other hand it might be perceived as a help in farm operators’ decision-making processes resulting from providing them with important data.

Our presentation will be based on analysis of initial results collected during the introductory stage of the project covering the issues of family farming in contemporary Poland. The goal of this project that will be completed in 2021 is to analyze major changes of Polish family farms. Such changes will be
analyzed on the basis of quantitative research (including c.a. 3000 farm operators in various regions in Poland) as well as qualitative research conducted with c.a. 20 farm operators. Some peculiar aspects of our research include: social consequences of software used by farm operators, attitudes of farmers towards the computerization of farm management, new relations between family farms and rural communities, peculiar characteristics of farm family businesses using ICT, the most popular types of software used by farmers in Poland, new relations between farms and food processors and retailers.

“Something terrible has happened!” – critiquing the disordered relationship between the hill farmer and information technology

Fiona Williams, University of Chester, United Kingdom; Lorna Philip, University of Aberdeen, Scotland

Keywords: family farming, ICT, social media, broadband, Internet

The transformational impact of digital telecommunications is widely acknowledged. Businesses and Governments are seeking to capitalise upon digital opportunities to foster innovation and economic growth. Alongside burgeoning personal use of the Internet for a myriad of activities there is a general perception that digital connectivity is ubiquitous and that the utility and usability of digital applications is unquestioned. The reality, of course, is far more complex and mediated by, for example, the telecommunications infrastructure at the territorial level and personal attributes such as willingness or resistance to engage with a digital world.

This paper reports findings from an ethnographic study of Internet behaviour and experiences following the deployment of satellite broadband technology (for a period of 12-18 months) in rural households and home-based businesses – those who prior to the study were either unserved or underserved in terms of broadband connectivity. Drawing upon the experiences of the hill farmers who participated in the study, this paper ‘unpicks’ the relationship between the primary producer and information technology and in turn, the role of the Internet in the promotion and sale of livestock. Findings suggest that once mid-life (middle-generation) hill farmers are digitally connected, life without the Internet is unthinkable for a multitude of economic and social reasons - ‘something terrible has happened’ – if they lose their connectivity. Requirements to use an online platform to report the registration, movement and sale of livestock is a driving force for connectivity yet for those in our study the personal benefits to be gained from the use of professional websites and social media in livestock marketing and promotion remain questionable. Perceptions of the role, access to and utility
of the Internet in business and wider farm household life appears to be very bound-up in the nuances of inter-generational, personal and rural business relationships. Better understanding of these nuances will inform efforts to promote Internet use amongst the hill farming community.

**Working with the winemakers – an EIP operational group for building a complex decision support system (DSS) for small-scale quality wineries in Hungary**

*Gusztáv Nemes*, Budapest Corvinus University, Hungary

Keywords: EIP, decision support system (DSS), winemaking, action research, information technology (IT)

Successful small scale quality wineries are typical examples of territorially embedded, culturally based, high value added local production – a dreamland for rural development. However, being small scale and covering a large part of the food chain also means that family members and the few paid workers have to fulfil many different tasks in parallel. Different parts of the enterprise – viticulture, winemaking, marketing, business organisation and management, catering – are often mixed up, it is difficult to keep track of investments, incomes, stocks, orders, paperwork for subsidies, environmental and health legislations, efficiently. Some of these problems, tasks have solutions supported by information technology, however these are normally isolated and do not communicate well. Thus, small wineries often make their everyday decisions having insufficient information and as a result encounter many problems.

In this project, preparing for the European Innovation Partnership (EIP) programme, we set up an operational group with the participation of 9 wineries, a small rural development consultancy and some experts (facilitator, information technologists, system analyst). The aim is to overcome the communication barrier between ‘normal everyday people’ (in this case winemakers) and information technologists, frequently counteracting efforts to make ubiquitous information technology efficiently used in complex socio-economic contexts. The end product should be a complex, modular DSS in the form of an Internet based platform (usable with smart phones, tablets, computers) designed to facilitate different areas of work for small scale agri-food production, especially in the area of quality wine.

We plan to use action research methodology (observation, workshops, actions, participatory analysis) throughout the project. First we explore hotspots within the different areas and tasks of the wine making and selling business most in need of support. Second, winemakers, system analysts and information technologists together decide where the efficient use of DSS would be possible. Third, we
build different elements of the system and start testing it, first by the group members, then on the wider local (wine)society. This should be an iterative process, finding new, innovative solutions for old problems, using information technology, everyday skills and systemic analysis on heuristic ways. Finally, we create a complex, modular system, connecting problems and solutions from different work areas.

My paper will present a work in progress, showing the first steps, giving insight into an interesting experiment of creating IT solutions for socio-technical problems through a truly participatory process.

Failing to connect: superfast broadband, rurality and the failing governance of rural England

Matt Reed, The University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Alice Hamilton-Webb; The Royal Agricultural University in Cirencester, United Kingdom; Rob Berry, The University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom

Keywords: ICT, broadband, rural businesses, post-rural, home working

The UK has one of the most developed on-line economies on the planet. Relatively densely populated, heavily urbanised and with high levels of ICT adoption the UK’s development of an online mediated economy is not only dependent on the physical infrastructure. As well as falling behind globally there is a second anxiety, that all parts of the constituent countries of the UK should be able to participate in this brave new on-line world. This paper focuses on how this anxiety is being addressed in the rural areas of England and what that indicates about the changing space of the rural.

The drive to ensure that the rural areas have a provision that is equal to that of urban areas has been dominated by a discussion of achieving very high speeds that are commonly described as superfast broadband or SFBB. This drive to create such an infrastructure intersected with a desire to simultaneously shrink the purview of the state as part of austerity and a new localism. In this way the delivery of SFBB was not only to be a harbinger of technological future but a new modality of governance, and in combination, of rurality.

This paper begins with a review of the literature on the development of broadband provision in the England, and that of recent trends in rural governance. It then proceeds to track the development of the policy through policy reports and the national media coverage. Before focusing on the development of SFBB in one case study, the County of Gloucestershire, before returning to focus on the national picture. It will then discuss what this means for the specific development of rural SFBB but also the governance of rural England and concludes by considering the ways in which English rurality is being
constructed.
Convenors: Josef Bernard, Czech Academy of Sciences, Czechia; Anja Decker, Ludwig-Maximilians-University Munich, Germany; Leo Granberg, University of Helsinki, Finland; Katalin Kovács, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Working Group description:

Residential contexts in which people live are among the factors that influence and shape various forms of social disadvantage and enable the creations of diverse compensatory strategies both in rural and in urban areas. However, the urban-rural dichotomy represents an unduly superficial explanatory framework for describing the experiences of social disadvantage. While urban sociologists strongly emphasize the diversification of urban residential areas and the link between the context of local opportunities and individual disadvantage, in rural sociology a similar theoretical and analytical tradition is not particularly strong. For quantitative and qualitative explanations of rural disadvantage, the diversification of rural areas both between and also within European countries should be accounted for. Diversified, multi-level trajectories of rural change create varying spatial contexts of disadvantage. Many rural localities have limited capacities for resilience and struggle to cope with the ongoing global changes. The affected rural locations are coping with combinations of economic problems, depopulation and social exclusion and many localities have been hit by the recent economic crisis and austerity cuts. The social disadvantage faced by their inhabitants goes beyond the economic sphere and relates to various aspects of everyday life, such as availability and quality of services, mobility, participation and generally the quality of life. However, some localities witness successful individual and/or joint agency to challenge the problems affecting their residents. Investigation into differentiated social disadvantage in rural areas and reactions to overcome it can therefore significantly enrich our knowledge about social inequalities in Europe. We invite in particular empirically based contributions in the form of locally based case studies, national-level investigations or international comparative studies.
In my presentation I try to highlight some aspects of “traditional” (rural, non-ethnic) poverty and to show how it is reproduced in a former manorial colony. In the centre of my interest was the question of continuity and discontinuity (viewing historical, social and economic dimensions, agricultural production and agricultural way of life) and the question of social and spatial mobility of this socially disadvantaged and stigmatized group (manorial servants and their descendants).

To answer these questions, I did sociological fieldwork (which can be framed by the methods and the epistemological limits of community studies) in “Faraway village”. I conducted more than 30 family history interviews focusing on people’s everyday life, lived experiences and changes. The village is a former manorial colony (it was an archducal manor before WW2), where manorial servants and their masters lived. Although manorial servants can be considered as wage-workers in the capitalist large-scale farm even before the WW2, they were in a feudalistic relationship with their masters that outline a highly dependent and vulnerable social position.

Faraway village became administratively a village in the middle of 1980s. Under Socialism, the prosperous former manor was transformed into a successful state farm, which meant a kind of continuity for the old servants and their descendants. More than ten years after the changing of the regime, the privatisation process brought serious changes into the villagers’ everyday life. The large-scale farm adopted new technology, automatization, which resulted in unemployment and lead to the re-appearance of old-time poverty.

While generations in the village had slightly different opportunities for social and spatial mobility and experienced (objectively or subjectively) different living standards, the young generation (those, who are under 30) is in the most vulnerable position. On the one hand, they are unskilled and often unemployed, consequently they are exposed to structural changes, on the other, their inherited mentality transmitted from generation to generation – like avoiding risk, a kind of learned helplessness – as well as their strong local ties link them strongly to the village, that is, into the past. My aim is interpreting how the macro-changes (privatisation, and selective employment, workfare) and the locally adopted public work program trap them into the locality and how these various effects overlap reinforcing their old and new dependencies.
Coping through networking: recognition and social capital among former kolkhoz workers in the rural Baltics

Rasa Zakeviciute, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Keywords: social networks, coping, social capital, recognition, Baltics

The Baltic countries faced rapid social and economic changes after the collapse of Soviet regime. Especially in rural areas, hasty privatisation of former collective farms has triggered poverty and social exclusion. We examined these challenges of transition through a multiple case study targeting former collective farm workers in the Baltic countries. Our research began in the early 1990s and includes one kolkhoz from each Baltic country. The data consists of a longitudinal study, survey and a wealth of data gathered across a 20-year timescale, based on interviews with local people, officials and kolkhoz archives.

Our study was based on the assumptions that coping is dependent on networks, and that there is a link between an individual’s network and the community’s cohesiveness or fragmentation. We analyzed what resources former collective farm workers are able to access informally and what kinds of differences there are between former kolkhoz workers in terms of mobilisation of forms and sources of help. The conceptual framework draws on Honneth’s concept of recognition and Bourdieu’s concept of social capital. The social network analysis is based on Van der Gaag and Snijder’s resource generator.

The study indicates a clear rift among rural people regarding social capital, access and mobilisation of resources. Furthermore, it seems that education (cultural capital) in particular, played a crucial role in the access to resources and their mobilisation. Coping after transition was differentiated between the bonding social capital, typical of people with lower education levels, and bridging social capital, typical of highly educated people. This demonstrates that disadvantaged people, who were also in need of the bridging type of help, such as from authorities, have remained without support. Furthermore, people with low education levels who were either unemployed or retired were able to mobilise very few resources, which indicates that the needs of those with less social, cultural and economic capital go unnoticed, revealing the misrecognition of the disadvantaged. Comparison of differentiated social capital among former kolkhoz workers indicates clear cleavages between various groups in three kolkhoz areas and thus refers to a lack of social cohesiveness of the communities. Therefore one can see a vicious circle in which rural poverty, ageing and lack of public transportation lead to poor coping strategies.
Challenging geographical disadvantages and marginalization: a case study of depeasantization in mountain villages, the western Black Sea region of Turkey

Miki Suzuki Him, Ondokuz Mayis University, Turkey; Ayşe Gündüz Hoşgör, Middle East Technical, Turkey

Keywords: geographical disadvantage, depeasantisation, rural poverty, marginalisation, Turkey

We examine an implication of depeasantisation for rural communities and coping strategies of the inhabitants in a case study of Dikmen in the Western Black Sea region of Turkey. Dikmen is an overwhelmingly rural district. Most of the area is mountainous, soils are not fertile, and mechanisation is difficult. In order to compensate unproductive subsistence agriculture, many men worked as agricultural labourers in neighbouring districts or as wage workers in cities while those who remained in village cultivated tobacco, the only cash crop. In the early 2000s and onwards, the privatisation of cigarette factories as well as a set of new agricultural policies which support marketable products rather than farmers negatively affected rural households. Today, Dikmen villages face depopulation, aging populations, agricultural decline, and impoverishment. In the years between 2013 and 2014, we conducted research into depeasantisation, especially the issue of women’s factory work, in five villages of Dikmen. In this paper, we discuss the analyses of the 171 household data collected by semi-structured interviews with 218 women selected by purposive sampling and the qualitative data obtained from in-depth interviews with 27 women. The data show that the majority of rural households we examined live from pensions, welfare benefits or flexible non-agricultural wage work, especially of women. In other words, the villages we studied consist of pensioners, welfare dependents, the unemployed, and precarious workers. The villagers are depeasantised, diversified, and apparently marginalised. However, we argue mixed consequences of depeasantisation. While some villagers (the elderly without pensions, unemployed men, and their unemployed wives and daughters) live under multiple deprivations, some (pensioners and wage working men and women) challenge geographical disadvantages by investing their earnings in transportation and communication technologies. The ongoing-process is an integration, rather than marginalisation, into the globalising market economy and national political culture, either through wage work or welfare benefits.
Social inequalities in rural Britain: impacts on young people post-2008

Niki Black, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; Karen Scott, Exeter University, United Kingdom; Mark Shucksmith, Newcastle University, United Kingdom

Keywords: social exclusion, young people, rural, welfare mix, economic crisis

This paper investigates the impacts of the 2008 economic crisis and its aftermath (including policy changes) on young people through a case study of a sparsely populated rural area of England. A dominant theme in youth studies is the concept of the youth transition, from childhood to adulthood, from school to employment, from the parental home to independence, and so on. An important element of this paper will be to understand the main sources of welfare and how the relative contribution of each of these (the welfare mix) is changing. These sources are generally considered to be the labour market, the family and the state (Antonucci et al 2014) and different national mixes of these are often referred to as ‘welfare regimes’ (Esping-Andersen 1990). This paper explores, for example, the flexibilisation of labour markets, with insecure jobs more common, often with part-time or variable hours of work (e.g. zero hours contracts); further and higher education policies; changes to housing markets; diminished social welfare support and welfare conditionality; centralization or withdrawal of services including public transport; digital inclusion; and sources of advice. The paper asks how place mediates these relationships. Typically a majority of young people will leave rural areas in their 20s and 30s, leaving a smaller proportion of young people in the population than in urban areas. How does this affect youth transitions of those who stay, those who leave, and those who return? In what ways do distance, transport and sparsity of population mediate opportunities? Are there aspects of local culture or of place identity which are important, for example in relation to gender roles, or receipt of welfare entitlement? What spaces are available to young people, and what freedoms and responsibilities? What is the role of institutions? And how have these changed during the economic crisis and since?

Poverty and civil society in Russia

Ann-Mari Sätre, UCRS Uppsala University, Sweden; Leo Granberg, AI Helsinki University, Finland; Alla Varyzgina, Lobachevski State University, Russia

Keywords: poverty, new forms and ramifications, Russia, state and local policies, civil society

In earlier research of the project team it became clear that large-scale poverty in Russia has been the cause of a series of political measures aiming to stimulate economic and social development, even if poverty as such is not the explicit goal for any strong direct measures. During the long growth-period
in Russian economy in 2000-2008, poverty decreased with the help of national political programmes, however, also local agency complemented political measures. The focus of the paper is on the reactions in civil society on the local level, related to poverty problems. Theoretically the paper utilises the frame of institutional economics while adding an orientation to agency as the changing factor. Poverty can be understood as an objective or subjective phenomenon, or like Amartya Sen as a capability deprivation, inability to achieve a collection of functionings. In this presentation interpretations are based on qualitative study data. First typical family level vicious and virtuous circles in development of poverty are discussed and secondly the answers of civil society to poverty are analysed. This includes among others preliminary answers to the questions, ‘what kind of changes and new forms has civil society experienced, while answering the challenge of poverty and its ramifications?’, and ‘how are civic actors adapting into the political harnesses?’ The paper is based on interviews from years 2002-2016, of local people, especially representatives of local groups and associations, which are of several different types.

**Prevention strategies of avoiding poverty in small towns of contemporary Russia**

*Alla Varyzgina*, University of Nizhni Novgorod, Russia

Keywords: families with children, prevention strategies, poverty, small towns, Russia

The paper presents the results of research in the field of standards of living and quality of life (QoL) of one of the most vulnerable population groups – families with minors. The focus of the paper is typology of families’ own activity – prevention strategies of avoiding poverty and improving their QoL – and the meaning of their human, social etc. capital in strategy choice. There are 8 prevention strategies ("converting social capital," "increasing labor activity," "defending labor rights," "partial transition to the natural economy", "conversion of family property", "territorial mobility", "social and political protest activity", "passive behavior/no strategy"), which are not necessarily mutually exclusive.

The most efficient prevention strategies are based on the possibility and capability to convert human, economic, social and cultural capital of the family ("converting social capital," "increasing of labor activity"). Low-resourced families are not able to apply efficient prevention strategies, so they have to choose ones of maintaining the current level of well-being: "partial transition to natural economy", "conversion of family property", "territorial mobility".

Low-resourced families included in social support networks tend to cope with difficulties more
successfully. Mutual exchange lets them implement their potential resources and avoid poverty or reduce the risk of poverty. Families excluded from exchange social networks, having insufficient social capital to convert, usually are unable to improve their well-being, very often the situation goes worse, despite the efforts made. As a result, a very small part of the most active of them choose social and political protest activity as a preventive strategy for avoiding poverty.

**Experiencing precariousness in the context of rural transformation. Anthropological evidence from the Czech rural periphery**

*Anja Decker*, Institut für Volkskunde/Europäische Ethnologie, Germany

Keywords: livelihood strategies, Central Eastern Europe, precariousness, rural anthropology, rural transformation

Using the concept of precarisation the paper presents and discusses empirical data from long-term anthropological field research (2014-2016) on livelihood-strategies and everyday-arrangements in a peripheralized rural region of Western Bohemia. Within the context of the rather densely populated and highly industrialized Czech Republic, the villages of the research site are comparatively sparsely populated and situated relatively far from regional urban and industrial centres. Today, the formerly predominantly agrarian villages offer comparatively few possibilities for local employment, consumption and public supply. Consequently, self-organized spatial and temporal mobility forms a key resource for participation and the management of everyday life, yet it is distributed highly unevenly between residents. Simultaneously, in recent years, long-term and new residents are beginning to make use of new employment and income-opportunities brought about by the global trend to transform rurality into a commodity (i.e. agricultural and rural cultural heritage tourism, the growing demand for 'authentic' local food, (re-)invention of rural traditions and events). These developments hold the chance to tackle problems, but also create new forms of precariousness and social inequalities.

Based on participant observation and qualitative interviews the paper explores how, within the context of the recent diversification of livelihood-opportunities in one specific rural locality, precariousness is perceived, transformed and resisted, and how it is linked to ideas about rurality and the good rural life.
The role of personal networks in dealing with rural poverty: a case study in Mecklenburg-Vorpommern, Germany

Andreas Klärner, Federal Research Institute for Rural Areas, Forestry and Fisheries, Germany; André Knabe, University of Rostock, Germany; Sylvia Keim, University of Rostock, Germany

Keywords: poverty, rural areas, personal networks, qualitative and mixed methods

In our presentation we will explore how socio-spatial differences in infrastructures and living conditions in rural and urban areas contribute to differences in daily problems, coping strategies and the mechanisms of reproduction of poverty. We will pay particular attention to the role of personal networks in the different settings, e.g. their capacity to provide support or processes of stigmatization taking place in these networks. We assume that different socio-spatial settings lead to differences in the availability and potentials of supportive social relationships which influences individual coping with the material and social consequences of poverty. We also assume that stigmatization processes occur more often in densely knit networks that are more likely to be found in rural areas.

We draw on data from an explorative qualitative case study that we conducted in Mecklenburg-Vorpommern (M-V), a federal state in the north-east of Germany, which is sparsely populated and has large rural and agricultural areas. M-V was severely hit by the economic crisis that came after the fall of the Berlin Wall and is one of the federal states in Germany with the highest poverty rates.

Our research aims at comparing the specific situation of poor people in the rural areas of M-V with those living in the city of Rostock, the biggest city in M-V with a population of ca. 200,000, and we ask how different spatial contexts are enabling or restricting opportunities for individual agency and coping with poverty. Arguing from a social network perspective which holds that individual agency is embedded in structures of social relations (or personal networks) we put a special focus on social support by family, friends, acquaintances as well as welfare and other institutions.

We draw on about 60 in-depth interviews with persons living below the poverty line in urban and rural areas of M-V. The interviews followed a guideline which covered topics such as daily live, consumption, health, social contacts and social support. Embedded within the interview was a systematic, quantitative collection of data on the personal networks of our respondents with the software Vennmaker. We analyze our data in a combination of coding procedures of the Grounded Theory for qualitative interviews and by using quantitative methods of social network analysis for the personal networks of the respondents.
Poverty and material deprivation among Swiss farming families

Sandra Contzen, Bern University of Applied Sciences, Switzerland

Keywords: poverty, material deprivation, adaptive preferences, Swiss farming families

Some Swiss farming families face situations of poverty and material deprivation despite Switzerland being a wealthy country and despite instruments of agriculturally policy supporting almost all farmers in financial terms. However, official statistics lack data about how many Swiss farming families are affected by poverty and knowledge is rare about how such situations are experienced.

This paper is based on a case study of Swiss farming families living in situations of poverty or material deprivation, which was carried out between 2013 and 2015. The study used a mixed-methods design, i.e. qualitative and quantitative methods were used in parallel instead of sequentially in order to enrich both types of data and interpretations.

The paper presents from quantitative and qualitative perspectives data on the extent of poverty and material deprivation and how these situations are manifested in the real-life of Swiss farming families and how these situations are experienced. The paper shows that although the extent of poverty and material deprivation of Swiss farming families is similar to other groups of self-employed, farming families tend to be more satisfied with their income than comparable groups. On one hand, this greater satisfaction results from the rewarding aspects of their profession, such as working with animals and in the nature. On the other hand, the data suggest the prevalence of adaptive preferences, meaning that persons who live for several years in poverty or deprivation adapt to their situation and lower their expectations. The paper concludes that this adaptation makes farming families resilient to situations of poverty and material deprivation while enduring long years of poverty might negatively impact the psychic and physical conditions of the farming families and with this the prosperity of their farm.

Disadvantaged rural areas as part of the landscapes of inequality

Josef Bernard, Czech Academy of Sciences, Czechia

Keywords: rural deprivation, opportunity structures, rural effect, disadvantage

One of the classical discourses of rural sociology is that of rural deprivation. Under this point of view, rural areas are seen as lagging behind cities in terms of economic opportunities, quality of services and generally well-being. This concept of the rural-urban gap has been repeatedly contested by pointing to the variability of rural conditions and divergent development paths of rural areas that result in a very
heterogeneous mosaic of rural localities that are difficult to reduce to a common denominator. Consistent with the theoretically based criticism of the rural deprivation thesis are the results of empirical comparisons of urban versus rural levels of poverty, deprivation, satisfaction and other objective and subjective indicators of quality of life. Most of them show inconsistent and very modest differences between rural and urban populations. Using the theoretical perspective of geographically bounded opportunity structures I aim to show in the paper that a rural-urban dichotomy indeed more obscures than explains differences in opportunities available to individual inhabitants and the resulting inequalities. Based on Czech survey data, I demonstrate however, that residential areas still exercise an important effect. In parts of rural localities inhabitants are significantly constrained by limited opportunities and a complicated accessibility to them. Rural disadvantage persists and involves not only the economic sphere of life, but also opportunities in free time and interpersonal relations. However, rural localities differ from each other by varying levels of economic and non-economic constraints and deprivation. Disadvantaged settlements form just a smaller part of rural areas, located mainly within economically deprived regions and in comparatively more remote parts of the territory.

**Social innovations in marginalized rural Poland. The perspective of NGOs**

*Katarzyna Zajda, University of Łódź, Poland*

Keywords: marginalised rural areas, social problems, social innovations, non-governmental organizations.

The term “social innovations” first appeared in the narrative of European Union development in the middle of the year 2000. It especially referred to the future of the so-called welfare state, as the European Commission began to promote social innovations as an element of intervention policy oriented at new/alternative ways of solving social problems and responding to social challenges. Social innovations may be a unique chance of solving social problems of marginalised areas which face many social problems that cannot be minimised using “standard”, most common methods of support. In Poland, the rural part of Lubelskie Province is a marginalised area of this kind.

The paper presents an original model of analysis of social innovations based on the structuration theory by A. Giddens. We treat social innovations as intentional changes in the area of solving social problems, involving the development of social practices alternative to the dominant ones. They are connected with institutions that work for the purpose of solving those problems, their way of activity, relations between them and resources they activate. On the basis of empirical sociological research
carried out in 2016 on a random sample of rural non-governmental organizations from Lubelskie Province (associations, unions of associations, and foundations), we characterize the activity of rural non-governmental organizations concerning activities aimed at the implementation of such social innovations.

**Ethnic-based selective school choices and marginalization in disadvantaged areas of Hungary**

Márta Kiss, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: selective school choice, marginalization, segregation, disadvantaged areas.

Individually it is a rational choice when parents decide to take children from a local school if segregation has started in the institution, however this process has very harmful consequences from the perspective of the whole society. This is a collective action problem because selective school choice as primary mechanism contributes to school segregation (Kézdi–Kertesi 2014) which is connected with devaluation and contra selective processes between teachers. These processes lead to a homogeneous school environment and bad educational conditions and services (Kézdi–Kertesi 2009) which finally contribute to disadvantaged children’s bigger lag, and long term to their disintegration. However for ten years there have been built different brakes in the Hungarian educational system which make taking children from the local schools more complicated (Zolnay 2010) but parents already have the right of freely choose school and the incentives of the educational institutions are also still the same (Kézdi–Kertesi 2014), that is why selective school choices are still determining processes today in Hungary.

On the aforementioned topic there are many publications but these focus mainly on the cities while we give picture of rural disadvantaged areas of Hungary where the situation is also very tough regarding the high rate of Roma students in the schools. The rate of those schools which have already started to segregate (where the share of Roma pupils is more than 50%) is more than three times bigger than the national average. In these areas the consequences of this phenomenon are also very intense regarding the integration and perspectives of disadvantaged children, who are the main target group of us. The “Give Kids a Chance” Research Group of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in 2013-14 led representative research in 23 disadvantaged rural areas. As a result a big database has been created with 12000 children’s data of which in our presentation we will briefly introduce the phenomena and explanatory factors of selective school choice, we will show the differences of quality between the “local schools” and mobile children’s educational institutions, and finally analyze the consequences of
this phenomena in rural areas of Hungary.

Secondary education and spatial inequality. Are students living in peripheral regions disadvantaged?

Renata Mikešová, Czech Academy of Sciences, Czechia; Tomáš Kostelecký, Czech Academy of Sciences, Czechia

Keywords: residential context, social disadvantage, education

More than 82% of population older than 15 years in the Czech Republic has secondary education. The percentage of secondary school diploma holders among younger generations is even higher. There are 1331 secondary schools in the Czech Republic situated mainly in cities and regional centres. The supply of secondary schools and their specialization together with the distance and related commuting time are substantial factors that influence the selection of school and future professional career of young people. The main goal of this paper is to analyse the spatial distribution of different types of secondary schools, the supply of them in various Czech regions and differences in the quality of schools. Are there significant differences among schools of the same type in different regions? Are there any regions where students could be disadvantaged? We would like to compare regions analysing data on students of all secondary schools including that on outcomes in school-leaving exams and data from censuses.

First steps towards integration: child well-being in peripheral regions

Judit Keller, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: child wellbeing, early childhood care and education, opportunity structure, social exclusion.

In spite of several strategic documents and government initiatives, children’s wellbeing has moderately and selectively improved in the past 10 years in Hungary. While overall income poverty, social exclusion and deprivation rates have decreased, the distribution of child poverty and deprivation still shows territorial concentration: 90% of the children in the lowest income quintile live in villages and small towns, over 50% of the children in disadvantaged regions living in income poverty (vs. 23% national average). These settlements are sites of multiple disadvantages. Children’s wellbeing is a multidimensional concept with interrelated phases of mental, physical, social development that only
take place if needs for material, emotional and mental development are satisfied. Poverty, deprivation affects a child’s development and educational outcome already during the earliest (0-3) years of life, which is the most intensive developmental period in a child’s life and as such it is decisive for later achievements in school and in social relations. The opportunity structure at the domestic and local levels can enhance disadvantaged children’s early development and wellbeing through policy provisions on early childhood care and education (ECEC) and extensive paediatric and developmental care.

During their earliest years of life children’s wellbeing in rural Hungary is often impaired not only by material deprivation but by limited access to these public services. Compared to Visegrad countries, Hungary has a comprehensive institutional framework of care for the age group, including institutional guarantees for positive discrimination in crèches, home nurse visitors during infancy, kindergartens, Sure Start Houses, etc. Statistical data, however, suggest that disadvantaged children are underrepresented in crèches and areas with the highest concentration of poor children suffer the most from the absence of professionals (paediatricians, home-nurses, therapists, etc.). The paper maps the role of geographical sites and opportunity structures in the provision of extensive ECEC services in rural Hungary through case studies in four settlements. It explores the interaction between domestic and local opportunity structures and the agency of local actors to influence the early integration and development of disadvantaged children by regulating care services for the age group within their jurisdiction. The paper also addresses the question whether or not and to what extent economic development influences local agents’ capacities to impact policies aiming at reducing socio-spatial disparities in childhood care. With this focus, the paper contributes to analytical works on postsocialist welfare and developmental statehood.

25 Years of post-Soviet rural development in Central Asia: sustaining inequalities

Max Spoor, Erasmus University, The Netherlands

Keywords: Central Asia, post-Soviet, rural poverty, inequalities, resource conflicts

In this paper it is argued, partly based on various research trips made by the author throughout the whole period (1992-2016), that post-Soviet rural development of the five newly independent countries in Central Asia (Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan) has given rise to sustained inequalities, mostly to the detriment of the (still important) rural population. Three elements of overall and rural development in particular are analyzed in this paper. Firstly, most of these
emerging countries based their growth models one-sidedly on their natural resource wealth (oil, natural gas, minerals, but also cotton). They also went through stages of ‘economic nationalism’, creating new borders and entering into trade conflicts with neighbours, contrary to other trends in globalizing their economies, and the traditional role that Central Asia had as a trading region and a ‘bridge’ between East and West. Secondly, and related to the first, the region has been struck by hidden and open resource-based conflicts, in particular regarding land and water. Inter-state tensions emerged in particular between the downstream (irrigation water dependent) countries, such as Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan and the upstream (hydropower energy dependent) ones, such as Tajikistan and Kyrgyzstan. Locally, these have also occurred and were often fought out along ethnic lines, in particular in the densely populated Fergana valley, the rural heart of Central Asia, sometimes giving rise to violent conflicts. Thirdly, all countries have followed a rather unequal capital city-centric growth model, using the proceeds of exports of mineral wealth (or cotton) for rapid urbanization, with little or no investment in rural development, resulting in a growing urban-rural divide, and in some countries, ‘sustaining’ poverty in particular in rural (and mountainous) areas. The three inequalities (resource-dependent and single sector-based growth, unequal access to land and water, and urban-rural gaps) are fundamental to understanding post-Soviet development in rural Central Asia during the past 25 years, which unfortunately still represents high levels of rural poverty and social exclusion as a consequence, and remains a major challenge for the future.

Rural spatial justice: rethinking social and territorial inequalities

Michael Woods, Aberystwyth University, Wales

Keywords: spatial justice, territorial inequalities, rural regions, production of space

This paper examines the concept of ‘spatial justice’ as an analytical and normative framework for investigating and responding to social and territorial inequalities in rural societies. The concept originated in the work of urban scholars including David Harvey and Henri Lefebvre, and emphasises the inter-connections between power, the production of space and inequalities. It has particularly been applied in urban geography and urban sociology to investigate links between inequalities within cities and the production and governance of urban space, but more recently has been incorporated into European policy discourse, where it is commonly associated with territorial cohesion and regional policy and deployed in critiques of post-crisis economic policies in the European Union. Yet, the use of ‘spatial justice’ to frame and examine rural inequalities remains very limited. This paper draws on initial scoping work for a EU Horizon 2020 project, IMAJINE (Integrative Mechanisms for
Addressing Spatial Justice and Territorial Inequalities in Europe), including analysis of socio-spatial statistics and policy documents, to develop a notion of ‘rural spatial justice’ with two key dimensions. Firstly, it mobilizes spatial justice as an analytical tool to examine how inequalities between rural and urban regions, between rural regions, and within regions, can be connected with the power dynamics involved in the production of (rural and urban) space, particularly in the context of austerity and the retrenchment of the state. Secondly, the paper considers the normative potential of rural spatial justice, as a device for highlighting territorial and social inequalities and articulating rural claims to an equitable distribution of public resources and services.

**Quality of life in Macedonian rural areas**

*Jorde Jakimovski*, University of Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Macedonia; *Emrla Uksini*, Water Economy of the Republic of Macedonia, Macedonia; *Filip Filipovski*, Water Economy of the Republic of Macedonia, Macedonia

Keywords: rural areas, employment, disposable household income, quality of life

The text refers to the study of certain elements impacting the quality of life in Macedonian rural areas, that is the dynamics of the employment rate, the structure of disposable household income and attitudes of citizens concerning problems in the household. Employment, the structure of disposable household income and consumer spending are the elements of quality of life that can be seen as separate sociological sub-disciplines, which have recently taken a greater interest entitled Sociology of quality of life. In this paper we will place a particular focus on them. We present figures obtained through the research of the Institute for Sociological, Political and Juridical Research in Skopje in 2014, and published under the title Public Opinion- 2014 in all parts of Macedonia. Studies show that households face low incomes and lack of employment opportunities. Namely, 43.3% of households in rural areas are mostly affected by insufficient income, 34.04% believe that there are no conditions for employment, 9.3% poor conditions for medical treatment, poor housing conditions 7.3%. According to the obtained data an image was created of the current situation in the Republic of Macedonia regarding the problems in the household, satisfaction with household income, wherefore it can be said that it is relatively unsatisfactory, but may be changed or improved for a smaller segment of the population.
Manifestation of marginality and peripherality within differentiated rural structures in Slovakia

Lucia Máliková, Comenius University in Bratislava, Slovakia

Keywords: marginality, peripherality, rural areas, mountain areas, borderland, ANOVA

According to the Single European ACT (1986), European Cohesion Policy is aimed at reducing disparities between the various regions and the backwardness of the least-favoured regions, known as NUTS, with a specific focus on NUTS 2 regions. In Slovakia, we have 4 NUTS 2 regions, 3 of them eligible for EU fund allocations because they meet the criteria of GDP of less than 75 % of the EU-27 average. Moreover, most Slovak regions (59 %) are considered as predominantly rural with nearly ½ of total population residing in these regions. It is therefore crucial to deal with the rural environment here and to find out which kind of activities and what support is necessary to bring these areas to meet the European Cohesion Policy aims. Moreover, under the influence of spatial polarisation, rural areas have begun to change significantly in terms of their structure and to differentiate to a greater extent. Even more in the case of Slovakia, where this differentiation was accompanied by far-reaching transformation processes influencing its spatial organisation, incidence of regional disparities and marginalisation processes as such. As a result, some parts of the countryside began to stagnate and decline gradually. Thus, these parts of rural environment can be designated as marginal or peripheral. With respect to the proclaimed diversity of the rural environment, it is necessary to acknowledge its heterogeneous nature through the precise identification of lagging areas and understanding their needs with respect to its social, economic and environmental specificities. Thus, this paper attempts to point out differentiated rural structures, especially mountain areas and the borderland zone, in the context of their socio-spatial polarization and manifestation of the phenomenon marginality and peripherality. With the use of ANOVA analysis we analyze a set of selected indicators of socio-spatial polarization and verify whether and to what extent dynamic manifestations of marginality and peripherality depend on the character of differentiated rural structures.

Connectivities and disconnections in Central European rural communities

Katalin Kovács, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Nigel Swain, University of Liverpool, United Kingdom

Keywords: rural development, Central and Eastern Europe, transition, marginalisation, farm holdings structure

The paper examines factors which underpin the divergent trajectories that have developed in rural
development in Central and Eastern European countries 25 years after the shift from State Socialism to Capitalism. The central dimension to this divergence is the disparity of wealth of the rural population and rural areas. In certain countries (such as Poland and the Czech Republic) this has increased, whilst in others (Hungary, Bulgaria, and to a lesser extent Slovakia) extended rural areas and their residents have been witnessing decline, pauperisation, and economic and social marginalisation. On the basis of a secondary analysis of previous research and focusing on Hungary and Poland, the authors explore the possibility that initial structural differences in farm holdings that rarely changed fundamentally during the course of transition, taken together with the pattern of agricultural subsidies of the European Union, have shaped development trajectories of the present and future of rural areas. Agriculture retained its potential as a basis for rural recovery and progress in situations where small-scale farmers, located in rural communities, themselves attracted direct payments and other EU subsidies (Poland). Where large-scale farming remained the leading model (Hungary), prospects of farming have become disconnected from rural development: economic wealth has increasingly become separated from rural communities. Large-scale productive farms generate wealth for their owners, but offer little local employment: wealth does not trickle down to rural communities.

Rural areas in Eastern Europe as internal peripheries of the global division of labour

András Vígvári, Hungarian Academy of Science, Hungary; Cecília Kovai, Hungarian Academy of Science, Hungary; Tamás Gerőcs, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: rurality, internal periphery, rural development, public policies, Hungary

In our paper we focus on rural development in Hungary in a global and longue durée perspective in order better to understand the links between long term historical social processes and the transformation effects in smaller local regions. For this purpose, we need to elaborate a comprehensive concept of rural development. Our hypothesis is that ‘rurality’ refers to a structural position in the capitalist division of labor in which key resources - labor and raw materials – are host for the sake of accumulation. Consequently, rural development is not a separable sphere of capitalist social reproduction but contrary to that, it is one of the forms of underdevelopment that produces internal peripheries in the broader evolution of historical capitalism. Thus, the concept of rural development corresponds to what world-systems’ scholars define as the internal periphery of the global accumulation. In the case of Hungary one can encounter structural patterns that – despite their changing appearances – periodically reappear in the local social formation, e.g. the parallel historical formation of large-scale agricultural production with high level of property concentration on the one
hand, and the landless agricultural reserve army, on the other since the 16th century. Hence, rural areas accommodate a large part of the ‘surplus population’. In our paper we seek to analyze Hungarian public policies in the post-socialist transition that were designed to discipline and control the rural reserve army by ethno-centric political means. In our analysis we chose policies that are meant to either to design the mode of labour control, e.g. the public workfare program launched in 2009 or construct narratives on ethnicity from which local elites can benefit in the making of dividing and pacifying the impoverished local population.

**Czech countryside – equation of unequal opportunities**

*Věra Majerová, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia*

**Keywords:** indicators, rural areas, Czechia, problems of interpretation

Diversity of the Czech (as well as European) countryside lies at the focal point of many social disciplines. Social geographers, sociologists, economists and others try to describe and explain the phenomena of the countryside using their own research tools. Such tools, however, overlap and supplement one another. Almost none of these disciplines dispose sufficient number of actual representative empirical data. Fragments of reality are assembled into patterns according to the various criteria of particular concepts such as poverty, social exclusion and marginalization. Grounded and integrating theory (if they exist) determines the choice of accessible indicators. They help to shape the point of view on the most important areas and functions of rural localities of different size. Combining indicators allows various interpretations. Influences of the anticipations by social groups living in the countryside or by others (e.g. statutory) often appear. The particular shaping elements of social reality can be (from the different aspects) in accordance to each other as well as in contraposition (development or decline of some local economic activities in villages, economic sustainability of local facilities etc.). The article is based on accessible secondary data from Czech and European statistics.
**Convenors:** Philomena de Lima, University of the Highlands and Islands-Inverness College, Scotland; Sam Scott, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Ruth McAreavey, Queens University Belfast, Ireland; Johan Fredrik Rye, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway

**Working Group description:**

This Working Group is focused on the phenomenon of international migration to/in rural areas. In particular, it is interested in what are termed ‘New Immigration Destinations’ (NIDs) i.e. largely rural areas and countries identified as previously unaffected by international migration. EU enlargement since 2004 has been at the heart of accounts of migration to ‘NIDs’, however the geographical diversification of international migration is not just a European phenomenon. The complex migratory patterns in rural areas points to an increasingly ‘mobile’ and ‘global’ rural which merits deeper exploration in both an empirical and theoretical sense.
Labour migration to rural Europe: a review of the evidence

Johan Fredrik Rye, NTNU, Norway; Sam Scott, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom

Keywords: agriculture, Europe, food, labour, migration, rural

Since Hoggart and Mendoza’s paper on ‘African immigrant workers in Spanish agriculture’ in Sociologia Ruralis in 1999 there has been a proliferation in interest in labour migration to rural Europe. It is now clear that the rural realm is being transformed by immigration, and that low-wage migrant workers, mainly in the food production industry, are playing a particularly prominent role in this transformation. The paper argues that it is time to take stock of the literature and, specifically, to assess the key substantive issues shaping the relationship between low-wage labour migration, the contemporary food production industry, and rural change. Seven questions are identified that together highlight the nature and extent of the contributions made by the extant literature. These seven questions are as follows: 1) What explains the growth in demand for migrant labour in rural areas? 2) How do states regulate low-wage migrant labour supply into rural areas? 3) How are migrant labour markets sub-divided and segmented? 4) How are rural migrants’ experiences shaped by intermediaries? 5) Is there evidence of mistreatment of migrant workers in rural labour markets? 6) How do marginalised migrant workers wrest back control? 7) What are the distinctly rural dimensions of migrant integration? The paper seeks to answer these seven questions, drawing on the existing literature, before identifying research gaps and future research directions.

Acceptance of international migrants in rural Austria

Victoria Reitter, University of Vienna, Austria

Keywords: migration to rural areas, rural population decline, economic benefits of immigration, acceptance

Rural population decrease and international immigration to rural areas are two opposing demographical dynamics that are currently taking place in European rural areas. Migration studies have traditionally focused on metropolitan areas as their rural counterparts have long been considered being the source and not the goal of migration flows. However, since the 1990s international migration to west European countries and their rural communities is gaining ground and is thus demanding further attention pointing to the potentially crucial role of immigration in the light of rural socioeconomic sustainability. Considering current developments of flight specific migration and the application of quota systems within some European nation states to enable a balanced distribution of
asylum seekers across regions questions of integration and acceptance are being raised.

Against this background the paper examines the reception and accommodation of asylum seekers in rural Austria with particular focus on the factors determining acceptance of newcomers by the local population. For this purpose, it is crucial to look into the general conditions of rural areas with regards to periphery and remoteness, population decline, negative growth and erosion processes as well as the economic costs and benefits of immigration for the receiving country. Ultimately it is necessary to gain insight into the opinions, norms and values of the local population to understand what community specific factors are influencing their acceptance. An anthropological perspective allows to investigate socioeconomic interactions and practices on the local level and their relation to the larger context. Following a qualitative-explorative research approach an ethnographic field research took place in a community in northern rural Austria applying the methods of participant observation, narrative and expert interviews. The empirical analysis points to factors promoting and hampering acceptance within the local population which can be assigned to the quality of communal structures, the features of relatedness as well as the social characteristics of newcomers and local population. Considering predicted demographics in rural areas and international migration dynamics further research is needed focusing on questions of potential benefits of immigration as well as the determinants of acceptance by the local population.

Looking through the social and spatial mobility of migrants in contemporary rural Greece

Loukia-Maria Fratsea, Harokopio University, Greece; Apostolos G. Papadopoulos, Harokopio University, Greece

Keywords: social mobility, spatial mobility, agricultural migrant labour, economic crisis, Greece

Since the beginning of the 1990s Southern Europe has attracted a large number of migrants due to its geopolitical position, the improved socioeconomic situation and the fact that it is part of the European Union, which is gradually transformed into a global economic and political power. The number of migrants pouring into Europe has increased tremendously, but the Southern European countries host a significant proportion of these migrant flows. Despite the harsh economic conditions, which are due to the recent economic/ financial crisis that can only be compared to the Great Depression, those countries continue to serve as the main entrance gates for migrants in Europe.

Greece has been a major destination country for migrants who aim at moving into Europe. Migration to Greece has demarcated a new era of economic development and societal evolution, which brought
about new challenges and opportunities, especially in rural areas and agriculture. Both the older migration flows originating from the Balkans and recent flows originating from Asia and Africa have induced various challenges for the society, the economy and the political elites in Greece. In the current period of economic crisis, the pressure exerted by migrant flows on Greek society and economy has been particularly felt.

Migrant labour - which covered for the seasonal and permanent needs of the agricultural/local labour markets - has been of immense importance for increasing agricultural productivity in intensive agricultural systems, while its impact in local societies and economies has been disputed. Still in some areas, migrant groups are perceived as a problem for the host societies based on their low wages, loss of local identity and human security.

The paper will critically discuss a set of issues arising from the expanding literature on agricultural migrant labour in Greece. Various writers belonging to disciplines such as economics, sociology, anthropology and geography have studied agricultural migrant labour. The hierarchy among migrants, the ethnic divisions of labour, the migrant mobilizations, the employment conditions and the antagonisms between migrants and farmers are major issues. The main focus of the paper is by using secondary and empirical data to look through the social and spatial mobilities of migrants to/ in rural areas of Greece.

Plateau de Millevaches, France: asylum seekers and “integration” in a rural community

*Maria-Pierre Caquot Baggett*, South Dakota State University, US; *Alexis Annes*, INP PURPAN, France

Keywords: France, NID, asylum seekers, rural change, ‘integration’, rural community

Our paper examines the integration of asylum seekers in rural south central France. Located in the mountain area called “Plateau de Millevaches,” the small town of Peyrelevade opened a center for asylum seekers in 2015. With a population of eight hundred, Peyrelevade is now home to about seventy asylum seekers from over fifteen different countries such as Albania, the Congo-Kinshasa, Djibouti, Kosovo, Nigeria, Sri-Lanka, and Syria. Peyrelevade’s asylum seekers are housed in a center that provides them with housing, but also legal, administrative, linguistic, medical, and psychological support while they seek refugee status.

For the Plateau de Millevaches region, the question of depopulation and cultural diversification is significant. Geographically isolated and sparsely populated, the Plateau de Millevaches is culturally
marginalized, and historically characterized by emigration—rather than immigration patterns. In addition, changes in agricultural practices have led to the decline of the farming population and to a process of social recomposition. Our study examines: (1) how the center’s asylum seekers are culturally and socially “integrated” into their rural host community, as well as (2) the consequences on their arrival on this community in terms of practices and representations. In other words, we want to assess the extent to which the arrival of the center in Peyrelevade brings people together or sets them apart, if it fosters dialogues between different actors (local residents, asylum seekers, official, etc.) or creates new conflicts and disputes?

To investigate the cultural and social “integration” process of Peyrelevade’s asylum seekers, our study focused on the different actors involved (town and center officials, volunteers, local media and asylum seekers), on articles and visual media covering the case. Based on semi-structured interviews with these actors, on the content analysis of articles from local newspapers, municipal newsletters, and of visual media—specifically the broadcast system called TéléMillevaches (which devoted two stories to Peyrelevade’s asylum seekers), we uncover the social complexity of this rural community: if new forms of social interaction and solidarities emerge or are reinforced between rural dwellers and asylum seekers, conflicts and forms of exclusion/dominations are also prevailing. Finally, we establish that the arrival of asylum seekers uncovered the existence of multiple representations and interests held by rural dwellers about what constitutes ‘the rural.’

Making up for lost resources: how are immigrants attracted and integrated in the rural north?

Hjördis Rut Sigurjonsdottir, Nordregio, Sweden

Keywords: migration, rural, integration

The number of immigrants in the Nordic countries has increased substantially in recent years, mainly consisting of labor migration, refugees and asylum seekers. The role of immigrants in local labour markets in sparsely populated areas in each of the Nordic countries has been the focus of a recent Nordregio study. In these rural regions migrants can compensate for population decline and lost human resources. The study consists of quantitative analysis of recent migration trends, policy overview, and six local case studies where qualitative interviews were applied. Attention was paid to how these municipalities and self-governing areas attract and integrate migrants at the local level within different national and regional regulatory frameworks operating in each country. Emphasis was placed on identifying processes to support the adjustment and integration of newcomers as well as understanding
what their participation means for local labour markets. The findings in the study vary between countries and regions as well as the migration motives for the majority of immigrants in the areas. Some of the municipalities are contributing in the increased flow of refugees while others are still untouched by the recent situation and have an immigrant population that consists of labour migrants. Preliminary conclusions suggest that migration coordinators and the civil society can play an important role to help with immigrants’ integration.

**An enquiry into the relationship between well-being and international migration in Kosovo**

*Arjola A. Gjini*, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany

Keywords: international migration, subjective wellbeing, dependency, intrahousehold inequality, Kosovo

Background: Sen (2003) tells us the wellbeing of the members of the society is a cornerstone of development analysis. From a utility-based perspective, wellbeing is defined in terms of the subjective experiences of pleasure and happiness, or subjective wellbeing (SWB) (Diener, 1984). Yet, other important aspects of wellbeing are people’s capability to function (Sen, 2003), to live meaningful lives (Waterman, 2008) or meet inherent psychological needs for autonomy, competence and relatedness (Ryan & Deci, 2000). In this study, I analyze the effects of international migration on the wellbeing of migrant sending families in Kosovo. Most of the international migratory out-flows in Kosovo originate from rural areas, where farming opportunities are limited and poverty rates remain very high. Poor livelihood conditions meant that generation after generation young men left their families to become a ‘gurbetçar’, a migrant.

Methodology & Data: As a first step, I estimate the impact of migration on subjective wellbeing using data from the latest Kosovo Remittance Survey (KRS) 2011. A non-parametric estimation method is used to assess life satisfaction in presence and absence of migration. As a second step, I analyze the data collected during my field work in Kosovo’s Opoja region. The material consists of in depth-interviews, group interviews and participatory observations. The transcribed material is analyzed across several constructed analytical categories of wellbeing.

Preliminary Findings: The results from the quantitative analysis reveal a negative effect of international migration on subjective wellbeing despite a significant increase in yearly household income. Maybe money does not buy you happiness? Findings from the qualitative analysis however,
point to a more complex relationship between international migration and wellbeing. In the context of
the small Opojan village, I find that poor local employment opportunities exacerbate dependency on
migrants and remittance income. Dependency has important ramifications for people’s wellbeing.
Similarly, in a society where the traditional patriarchal households are still the norm, migration has
contributed to increased intrahousehold inequality. Those at the lowest positions within the household
hierarchy (young people, women, but also younger brothers of the household head) usually have no
direct access to income and remittances, and thus very limited opportunities to make decisions for
themselves.

Overall, my findings suggest that numerical scales of subjective perceptions may fail to capture
wellbeing in all its complexity. Wellbeing is deeply embedded into the complex interrelationships of
family lives with certain social and economic background environments.

Health and safety of temporary migrant workers in rural Canada

Ewa Dabrowska-Miciula, University of Guelph-Humber, Canada

Keywords: migrant farm workers, occupational injury, Canada, rural health

While rural labour migration continues to increase, agriculture ranks among the most hazardous
industries globally with approximately 40 000 of seasonal migrant farm workers exposed to various
hazards on Canadian farms annually. Changes in regional economic conditions contribute to the
changing shares of immigrants going to new rural areas. Because of the strong economic benefits of
employing temporary workers in rural areas, the immigration policy is progressively shifting towards a
program that allows individuals to migrate to Canada and transition to permanent resident status after
some time in the country.

This paper discusses temporary migrant farm workers’ occupational health safety issues in Canada.
The goals were 1) to analyse interdisciplinary approaches to health and occupational hazards exposure
in agriculture, and 2) to synthesize the existing knowledge on seasonal migrant workers’ health and
agricultural safety experiences in Canada. The results triangulate data across different data collection
methods (document analysis, literature review and interviews). Temporary migrant workers have been
shown to be at elevated risk of injury, illness and fatality in many parts of Canada. This study
advocates for integration of applied health research program and for active collaboration addressing
strategies on the control of agricultural injuries to migrant workers across Canadian provinces. It
creates a synthesis upon which future research can begin and expand.
Embodied citizenship in the Finnish periphery

Johanna Hiitola, University of Jyväskylä and Kokkola University Consortium Chydenius, Finland

Keywords: embodied citizenship, belonging, ethnography, refugees, rural international migration

This presentation explores preliminary results from a research project on how citizenship is embodied by Afghan refugees in the Finnish periphery. While citizenship is often understood as formal rights and duties, this presentation explores wider meanings of citizenship which include both legal rights and everyday experiences of belonging. The ethnographic fieldwork takes place in a small town of Kokkola, Finland, where Afghan refugees have been resettling as quota refugees since 2012. The study follows the lives of around 20 refugee families for two years. In the previous year (2015-2016) several of the families’ close relatives or partners of single mothers have migrated to Finland as asylum-seekers. Their positions are extremely precarious and vulnerable, since most have received negative asylum decisions from the Finnish Immigration Service although their families and children live in Finland. By utilizing the concept of embodied citizenship, the study analyses how class positions in the country of origin, experiences of migration, legal positions, experiences in the country of resettlement and possibilities for agency affect belonging. These different positions and experiences meet in what is called embodied citizenship in this study. Based on the preliminary analyses, the family’s lives can be described as ‘on the move’. People who have a safe legal position wish to move away from the periphery to the bigger cities, while those with precarious residency positions are fighting in court to stay where they are. Enacting citizenship for these newly arrived refugees’ centers around family worries and recovering from trauma. Precarious positions of family members affect not only those who live in fear of deportation, but also people close to them who face difficulties in learning Finnish, committing to further studies and planning their lives.

When race encounters youth in place: stories of racism and white hierarchy in rural Scotland

Patricia Cacho, University of Edinburgh, United Kingdom

Keywords: intersectionality, youth, race, white hierarchy, rurality

This paper discusses the intersection of race, youth and rurality by exploring the experiences of young people in rural Scotland. Race, rurality and youth are socially constructed. When rurality intersects with race, the rural is imagined as comprising spaces of whiteness, purity and ‘white safe’; as places of sanitation, and, thus, as places where difference is denied and has no place. Consequently, the recognition of experiences of racism in rural contexts is minimal.
Through the dynamics of whiteness, the concept of ‘white hierarchy’ emerges when problematising white young people’s experiences, revealing how the intersection of race, rurality and youth needs to be further nuanced to understand experiences of exclusion and inclusion of minority young people in rural communities.

The flatness of accounts of racism and xenophobia, the cognizance of a white hierarchy, and the potential absence of effective policies acknowledging racism and exclusion among rural youth may perhaps have been having an impact on the life experiences of rural young minorities. I question here how minority youth, particularly those who are visible, and whom I call ‘black’ in this paper, could become part of a place: specifically, of rural landscapes – if, at any point in their lives, black and minority young people could ever be envisaged as being just like any other local youth in rural white spaces. Thus, this paper urges us to explore further the impact of racism, xenophobia and racial discrimination on minority rural youth and how it can be shaping their experiences and aspirations.

**What does it mean to be integrated in rural Icelandic communities?**

*Unnur Dis Skaptadóttir*, University of Iceland, Iceland; *Pamela Innes*, University of Wyoming, US

Keywords: rural Iceland, interaction, social participation, inclusion

As resource based communities, Icelandic rural areas are used to mobility and temporary migration. They have experienced long-term outmigration as well as recent influx of foreign-born migrants. In this paper, we intend to explore the concept of integration in this context and what that means for immigrants and local inhabitants of rural communities in Iceland. We have investigated issues of employment, availability of language education and provision of other services to migrants in rural locations. Our research has demonstrated that there are often differences in the ways through which the recently arrived migrants and local born residents in these locales determine whether or not the migrant groups are integrated into the community.

Interviews and participant-observation with different groups in several rural communities have shown there are a variety of perceptions about the meaning of integration. Some of the migrants claim they are integrated because they have jobs, find their daily lives to be fulfilling and believe their families are situated in a secure location that serves their needs, while others feel isolated and excluded because they are working and living only with other migrants. Citing infrequent attendance in social activities and local organizations, local-born residents often express the opinion that migrants are not fully integrated. They see local associations as important ways through which social bonds are formed and
community life perpetuated. Providers of services supporting immigrants generally think integration is proceeding successfully when there have been several well-publicized, high-attendance activities promoting interaction between diverse groups.

These findings raise questions about integration processes and what it takes to be considered as integrated and belonging to a community. They call into question the assumption, voiced often in policy documents that participation in the workforce and knowledge of the Icelandic language allow for immediate integration. Our research shows that migrants, local-born residents, and service providers identify a wider variety of activities and characteristics as crucial to determining whether migrants are integrated. In the end, we expect to open a conversation about the complexity and variation contained within the concept of integration and the ways that research in New Immigration Destinations can illuminate that diversity.

African immigrants in the capital of the maresme: between itinerancy and precariousness

Talina Contreras Dávila, University of Barcelona, Spain

Keywords: immigration, temporary job, precariousness, integration

The occupation of African workers in the rural Spanish area has had presence from ends of the seventies. Recently, with the economic crisis that emerged in 2008, it is very possible that employment in these activities has diminished and its temporality has increased giving place to the intensification of the strategies of survival involved in an interesting socioeconomic dynamic that evinces the precariousness, the partial integration and the ethnic stamp of these groups in their places of residence.

This paper expounds the conditions of life and work of immigrants proceeding from Western Africa residents in Mataro, the capital of the region of the Maresme in the province of Barcelona, mainly those of Senegal and Gambia. It analyzes their itinerancy towards the adjacent zones with the objective of being occupied in temporary employments. It observes the conditions both of these jobs and the alternative occupations in the capital when they do not have work. It discovers through the direct interview the precariousness of the rural temporary employment, the strategies of survival before the unemployment, and the limits of their social and economic integration.
The challenges and response of location: transnational migration in six different rural areas in Sweden

*Monica Johansson*, University of Gothenburg, Sweden; *Dennis Beach*, University of Gothenburg, Sweden

Keywords: education, migration, rural, Sweden, youth

Our paper examines what happens in six local rural places when new arrivals are "placed" there. How are placements conducted and motivated by the State? How is the lack of preparedness and resources in local regions dealing with this? We also consider available space in education e.g. school facilities and teacher shortages and what happens when the public services have been opened up to privatisation and capital has become the key actor with regard to different refugee accommodation?

At the centre of this interest are the dynamic characteristics of rural places and they together with the interplay there between newcomers and longstanding residents can lead to processes of inclusion and exclusion as well as questions of environmental, social, technological and economic justice as reflections about the significance of ‘the rural' for a Europe in transition today. It relates to new patterns in global migration and their significance with respect to different rural areas in Sweden. Sweden has been very generous as a host to new migrants in the past but in recent years the welfare system has undergone massive restructuring, with the introduction of decentralisation, market solutions and privatisation. Public choice, market availability, consumer and investor choice are now the formal arbiters of welfare availability and human security. This has created an interesting challenge for the State, which it seems to be solving by “dumping” new migrants into available spaces in rural areas that have been created for a host of different production (and recreational) activities: none of which seem to be specifically relevant to hosting and integrating new citizens. What the effects are for the new arrivals, the areas they are arriving to and the people there is given attention.

An international comparison of the economic integration of transnational migrants

*Ruth McAreavey*, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; *Branka Krivokapic-Skoko*, Charles Sturt University, Australia

Keywords: migration economic mobility, boundaries, inclusion and exclusion

This comparative paper will use data from Australia and Northern Ireland to compare migrants’ inclusion and integration in a regional society. As newly receiving areas, the incorporation of
newcomers has in certain places presented challenges. Specifically, the paper will scrutinise migrants’ entry into, their participation in, and eventual mobility within, the labour market. Using Bürkner’s (2012) multi-level framing of inequalities, the analysis will connect macro, meso and micro influences as a means of unravelling contemporary labour migration. Rather than focus solely on micro-level experiences or on macro influences, the analysis recognises that labour mobility is implicated within wider global and political forces. Localised experiences are important, but they cannot be set apart from external forces. The paper examines the way in which the state frames legal boundaries of inclusion and exclusion, boundaries that are often influenced by private sector interests such as agri-food business. It also highlights the significance of local structures and the role of individuals in sharpening or blurring such boundaries. The analysis will show significant implications for the governance of receiving societies as those with access to resources are able to shape local migration outcomes as they flex or harden boundaries of inclusion. We outline the implications of this for policymakers in receiving societies.

Education, place and participation funded by the Swedish Research Council. Six different rural municipalities were selected for this research in order to obtain a variation in rurality, e.g. demography, labour market and production relations. The research design with compressed mode ethnographic fieldwork (Jeffrey & Troman, 2004) was conducted in one secondary school in each of the selected six rural municipalities. Observations of classroom interaction and teaching content were together with field conversation conducted in one class at each school during around five weeks together with observations in the neighbourhood. Totally 136 students were formal interviewed in the project and some interviews was also made with teachers and other staff related to school.

**Living better, but separated: emotional geographies of Mexican agricultural migrant workers in rural Quebec**

*Linamar Campos-Flores*, University of Montreal, Canada

Keywords: emotional geographies, cyclical-labour migration, family separation, agricultural workers, Mexico-Canada

Since its inception, the Canadian Seasonal Agricultural Workers Program (CSAWP) attracted the attention of scholars and unions’ leaders. On the one hand, the social researchers were triggered by the governmental decision to privilege temporary migration while were exposed the unfair terms of the working conditions under those workers were hired. On the other hand, some organizations such as
The United Food and Commercial Workers International Union (UFCW) were concerned about the working conditions, and at the same time questioned the impact and pressure that these kinds of jobs will bring to Canadian workers.

These concerns orientated dozens of studies which have found that the employer-tied contracts signed by agricultural temporary foreign workers (ATFW), the risks and the treatment that eventually they could receive expose the ATFW to abuse, exploitation, non-recognized occupational illnesses and overall, the violation of rights and liberties enshrined by the Canadian Laws (Basok, 1999, 2007; McLaughlin 2008; Hennebry & Preibisch, 2012; Hanley et al., 2012; Depatie-Pelletier, 2013, 2016; Gravel et al. 2014). Furthermore, as the research done by feminist geographers suggests (Bondi, 2005; Pratt, 2007; McKay, 2007; Pain, 2009) we need to address the link between emotions and labour migration.

Our Research Project aims to deepen our understanding of the emotional costs generated by cyclical and controlled labour mobility, both in the transmigrant workers and in their families to elucidate their relation with the restriction to the exercise of rights and the effects they can have on the identity of individuals, the family unit and the social tissue in their communities. We argue that the Seasonal Agricultural Workers Program (SAWP) represents a good site of examination of the emotional costs of the back and forth between the “here” (the place they call home) and “there” (the work site). We will present some of the findings from our fieldwork which highlight the fissures and tearing in the social and family tissues that emerge within this context.

**Transnational care chains – division of labour in European food production**

*Tina Bopp*, University of Basel, Switzerland

Keywords: circular migration, gender, care chains, agriculture, work

Since the Second World War agricultural food production in Switzerland has been reliant on seasonal workers during the short harvest period. Whilst in the past labour was primarily recruited from Southern Europe (Moser 2013), since roughly a decade increasing numbers of East-European seasonal workers have been employed on Swiss farms (Chau et al. 2015). At present around 30,000 people travel to Switzerland every year for temporary work in the agricultural sector (SEM 2016). This involves various forms of *circular migration* (EKM 2013), which should be analysed in the context of New Immigration Destinations. Many migrant agricultural workers come themselves from small farms and have children. During their time in Switzerland, others care for their agricultural subsistence and
family members in their country of origin. This gives rise to *transnational care chains*.

So far there has been very little qualitative research on migrant agricultural workers in Switzerland, even though circular migration has great significance for the agricultural sector undergoing a structural transformation. Within the framework of a *global ethnography* (Burawoy 2000) interviews will be carried out in Switzerland with farmers and circular migrants. By following back, the circular migrants into their countries of origin (Marcus 1995), tow case studies are planned in Poland and Rumania in 2017 and 2018. The broadening of the perspective traditionally found in the Sociology of Work allow to include the networks of circular migrants in their countries of origin whereby they organise care for their families and their agricultural subsistence during their absence. I seek to analyse how a social situation in a specific local context is shaped by globalised market relationships. I aim to present how transnational care and labour chains in rural areas could be analysed from a *postcolonial* point of few, although Switzerland and the East European countries had no official colonial relationships. What does a postcolonial analysis offer to characterize the different types of labour migration to rural areas and to understand the transformational impacts on destinations and origin societies? Which postcolonial theoretical terms can be used and how can they be operationalised in the context of global ethnography?

**Voices and spaces of (dis)content: the challenges of international migration and integration within rural/regional communities**

*David Radford, University of South Australia, South Australia*

Keywords: international migration, integration, conflict/conviviality, diversity, belonging, space

Far from idealized notions of homogenous communities rural societies reveal themselves to be complex and dynamic. This is no better represented than in the interactions around international migration in rural/regional communities. Both host societies and new migrants reveal a continuum of integration challenges and responses that reflect diversity and difference, challenges that produce various forms of conflict and conviviality (Wise and Velayutham 2014; Leitner 2012; Watson 2005; Yuval-Davis 2006; Gilroy 2004; Amin 2002). In this presentation, I investigate the ways in which an Australian rural/regional host community and its recently arrived international migrants have experienced these challenges in both interpersonal and spatial contexts. I argue for the importance of investigating the voices of those in both host and migrant communities *across* the continuum of discontent and content, and the spaces in which they take place, if we are to appropriately grasp how
best these groups/individuals are able to transition into thriving diverse rural/regional communities. I further argue that integration challenges can be creative opportunities for building belonging amidst diversity (Radford 2016).

Rural racism – from a discourse into a multifaceted experience of settling asylum seekers in Finnish countryside

Tiina Sotkasiira, University of Eastern Finland, Finland

Keywords: migration, rural, racism, Finland, refugees

The concept of rural racism was introduced in the British academic debate to highlight the specific experiences of minority ethnic communities living in rural areas as well as to highlight the importance of understanding how racism may obtain different forms and manifestations in different contexts. In Britain, rural racism came across as discrimination and othering which was largely due to the conceptualization of ‘rural idyll’ as white and ethnically homogeneous.

In Finland the concept of rural racism has only recently entered media and public discourse. Overall, there is an evident lack of research on the experiences of migrants living in rural towns and other parts of Finnish countryside. This said, the countryside gained relevance as a context of international migrations, when in 2015 dozens of asylum centers were set up all across the country. Asylum seekers were often rushed and settled into buildings that were vacated and left empty after the state services were centralized from the periphery in regional centers.

In national politics, rural racism has been called in as a mean to justify racism. For example, when the secretary of True Finns Party Riikka Slunga-Poutsalo (Miettinen 2016) was asked why her party does not request its candidates for municipal elections to renounce racism, she stated: “When you go outside the capital region, people talk in a different way and style. Different people have different ideas about what is racist talk, what is a joke and what is not.”

On the local level, the xenophobia of rural populations has been a topic of discussion in relation to the opposition that has arisen against asylum centres in places that had little previous experience of multicultural living. In some locations, the attitudes of locals have stayed strained while in some other locations fear and racist slander have given way to neutral, or even positive, response to newcomers.

The paper discusses the different usages of the concept of rural racism in Finnish context. It contrasts the idea of rural racism as a discursive tool to normalize racism with the multifaceted reality of rural
towns and municipalities which experienced the influx of asylum seekers in 2015. The discussion is based on my fieldwork conducted in North Karelia in 2013–2016 that includes observation, interviews with people involved in the efforts to integrate migrants, and media material from local, regional, and national newspapers as well as from the Internet.

“England’s green and pleasant land”: categorizing migrants, protecting idylls and exclusion

Nathan Aaron Kerrigan, Coventry University, United Kingdom

Keywords: international migration, categories, rural idyll, belonging, identity

Much of the current research looking at the categorisations of international migrants has been conducted within a national context (i.e. Goodman 2016), often exploring how use of different terms have implications on a person’s belonging to specific national identities. However, this overshadows the difficulties facing migrants living in rural areas where their presence is often hidden under rhetoric of the British countryside being a homogenous, ‘problem-free’ environment. Using discourse analysis on 20 semi-structured interviews conducted with residents in a small town in the south of England, the aim of this paper is to explore the way residents categorise migrants in terms of their suitability and attainability of representing the town’s ‘rural idyll’. Analysis shows how migrants were categorised based on their length of residency in the town. For instance, those migrants who had recently moved into the area were often referred to as illegal immigrants, while those who had lived in the town for a significant period of time were regarded as just ‘migrants’. Furthermore, the analysis also demonstrated that the categorisation of migrants was contingent on their social position/standing, in which those who conformed to middle-class occupations (i.e. being a ‘Doctor’) were more readily accepted than those with working-class employment. This paper demonstrates how categories of migrants were used to restrict or enable belonging to the wider rural community in order to protect the ‘rural idyll’ to the exclusion of migrants.

Beyond utilitarianism: migrant well-being and mental health in rural areas

Philomena de Lima, University of the Highlands and Islands – Inverness College, Scotland; Johanne Jean-Pierre, Acadia University, Canada; Linamar Campos-Flores, University of Montreal, Canada

Keywords: well-being, utilitarianism, mental health, inter-disciplinary

Migration scholarship has emphasised the notion of ‘super-diversity’ as characterising the
contemporary movement of people globally; an increase in the volume and diversity of migrants from
diverse origins and destinations migrating to a greater number of countries and regions/locales
including rural areas which are being implicated in global migration systems. Despite this diversity,
utilitarian perspectives of migrants have tended to dominate research and public discourses in the
Global North resulting in essentialist views of migrant identities: as being a migrant has become
synonymous with ‘labour’ migrants. This has led to a proliferation of research in migration studies
(including rural areas) where much of the research activity and publications have privileged a focus on
‘integration’ from a one-sided perspective – that of migrants fitting into host societies from receiving
society perspectives. These assimilationist tendencies in research has resulted in marginalising the
social, economic/labour market experiences, cultural, emotional and psychological aspects of
migrants’ experiences throughout the migratory process, that contribute to their wellbeing including
their mental health. Furthermore, the wellbeing of migrants and their access to healthcare services is
increasingly under threat as tropes of migrants as ‘welfare burdens’ on public services in the Global
North have led to the politicisation of international migration especially in the context of ‘austerity
measures’ adopted and the impacts on public services.

This paper will present the results of a literature review undertaken on migrant wellbeing and mental
health issues, policies and practices in rural areas of Canada and the EU including the UK, identifying
emerging issues and trends, gaps and suggestions for further research.

Revealing rurality’s transnational others – international immigration to rural areas and
reconsideration of the idea of otherness in rural studies

*Jakub Stachowski*, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway; *Johan Fredrik Rye*,
Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway

Keywords: rurality, otherness, international immigration, transnationalism

Rural studies are criticized for denying rural ‘others’ their voices and retaining the erroneous image of
rurality as idyllic and constructed predominantly along categories of whiteness, maleness, middle-class
and heterosexuality. However, as considerable body of research has vividly demonstrated various
‘others’ like women, poor, elderly, homosexuals or ethnic and racial minorities occupy permanent
place in social composition of rural communities. Furthermore, these studies illustrate how these
groups often are exposed to mechanisms of exclusion, marginalisation and discrimination.

In this article, we critically examine the question of ‘otherness’ and its locus in rural studies based on
the growing phenomenon of international immigration to rural areas. Presence of new and frequently highly mobile migrants adds substantial dynamics to the conventional understanding of the countryside. It contests and transfigures to significant degree the social fabrics of local communities, their cohesion as well as posits new questions regarding their territorial boundaries and fixity.

We demonstrate how contemporary theories of transnationalism, mobility and integration supplement the established approaches to ‘otherness’ in rural studies. We argue that such theoretical amalgam offers a fruitful framework toward a more comprehensive understanding of dynamics of construction of ‘otherness’ in rural studies in three ways. First, it illustrates that mobility, not fixity is a feature distinguishing migrant ‘others’ from those identified earlier. Second, it reveals the multiple forms of attachment to and detachment from the rural communities that is beyond the binary categories of integration/non-integration. Third, it directs our attention to the overlooked agency of ‘others’ actively engaged in acts of negotiation and resistance against the imposition of being labelled as ‘others’.

**Emplacement of refugees and asylum seekers in rural areas**

*Katrin Kremmel*, University of Vienna, Austria

Keywords: globalisation, migration, statehood, rural areas

In the spring of 2015, Alberschwende, a rural village of approximately 3,000 inhabitants in the most Western province of Austria, gained the attention of national media. Its municipality had published a ‘manifesto’ to publicly announce that it had put two asylum seekers under its protection. For this purpose, the municipality had invented and instituted ‘Gemeindeasyl’ (municipal asylum). By so doing, Alberschwende openly opposed the national asylum court, which had decided to deport both men. This case raises questions about how the nation and nation-state authority are both reconstituted and contested within national borders amid the so-called refugee crisis. Departing from this understanding, I argue for the necessity of studying the emplacement of refugees and asylum seekers in rural areas to broaden our understanding of current dynamics of globalisation and the reconfiguration processes of statehood connected to it.

Asylum systems have become important means for states to manage incoming migration fluxes. Its institutions and policies provide for the accommodation of asylum seekers across national territory - including rural areas, where opportunity structures for their incorporation differ considerably from cities. However, while much light as been shed on migration to cities, little has been said and written about refugees and asylum seekers in rural localities of European receiving states. I propose a multi-
scalar approach to attend to this shortcoming. Such an approach will allow us to take both the socio-
spatial development of rural areas and the modes of emplacement of not only migrants and but also
non-migrants within these areas into account.
Working Group 8: Mobilities, gender, racial and other social inequalities in rural Europe

Convenors: Natasha Webster, Stockholm University, Sweden; Renata Blumberg, Montclair State University, US; Renato Miguel do Carmo, University Institute of Lisbon, Portugal; Rosario Sampedro, University of Valladolid, Spain; Theresia Oedl-Wieser, Federal Institute for Less-Favoured and Mountainous Areas, Austria; Mathilde Schmitt, Agrigenda, Austria; Renato Miguel do Carmo and Rosario Sampedro on behalf of the ESRS Research and Study Group ‘Southern and Mediterranean Europe

Working Group description:

Diversity is intensifying at different speeds and intensities in all spheres of life as a result of increased mobility and flexibility in the working sphere (multi-local families, transnational migration for work), precarious professional biographies, individualization with its opportunities and risks, seeking refuge as a consequence of violent conflicts, and the still unequal distribution of income, house/ care work between men and women. Globalization, changing migration patterns such as the 2015 refugee crisis and the deep impact of economic crisis of 2008 in some European rural spaces (namely in Southern countries) are producing new forms of social inequalities strongly related with gender, race, age, class, etc. that deserve to be analyzed using new theoretical and methodological perspectives.

Rural spaces are typically absent from popular debates about race/racism, difference, and belonging in contemporary Europe, which confine the so-called “crisis of multiculturalism” to ethnically diverse cities. Many questions arise when dealing with the understanding of inequalities concerning men and women, different generations, locals and newcomers, and about the concept of intersectionality as a convincing tool to grasp several social categories and focus their interactions. This session will be a space to engage this emerging field of study through a transnational lens by highlighting multiple knowledges and experiences of rural change.

On the other hand, a lot of questions arise about the local authorities’ room to maneuver to manage these new challenges and their role in fighting inequalities and social exclusion and transforming social diversity into a valuable element of community life.

This session will explore the following questions: What sort of social inequalities are arising in relation with rural mobilities and access to work and life opportunities? What are the specific ethnic and gender dimensions of these inequalities? What hinders/enables the consideration of race/racism,
gender and other inequalities as analytical concepts? How can we navigate diverse barriers to explore and make connections between manifestations of multiple inequalities in diverse rural contexts? What is the significance of the rural in constituting racial/ethnic divisions embedded in national and other representations? Are there differences between the various European regions and countries?
Translocal mobility systems: inequalities and global-local relations in the wild berry industry

Renato Miguel do Carmo, Instituto Universitário de Lisboa, Portugal; Charlotte Hedberg, Umëa University, Sweden

Keywords: mobility system, inequalities, translocality, global-local relations.

In rural parts of northeastern Thailand, far away from the famous coastal tourist areas, global mobility flows are intersecting with local relations in tangible ways. A translocal mobility system has developed within the wild berry industry where thousands of farmers travel seasonally to rural areas of Sweden as a means to improve their daily livelihoods. Developed through social networks of marriage migration, the Thai-Swedish mobility system has spread steadily in specific districts in Thailand, but with strong connections to the berry industry in Sweden. In Sweden, too, the engagement of Thai berry pickers is a highly local process, fostered by social and economic relations. This makes the Thai-Swedish mobility system a strongly localised process with local-local relations taking place on a global scale. This paper uses the lens of translocality to investigate the seasonal mobility system of Thai berry pickers in Sweden: the multi-scalar perspective highlights the local-local relations that constitute the global and fluid mobility system. However, we add the aspect of social asymmetry to translocal studies, while arguing that interrelated processes of global and local inequalities are producing and reproducing mobility systems. Global asymmetries are visible in the selection of Thai workers rather than those of other nationalities, whereas local asymmetries are visible in the selectivity of workers on the basis of age, wealth, and gender. In particular, the aspect of social inequalities is highlighted. This is achieved through the analysis of multi-site fieldwork in Sweden and Thailand that consisted of observations and interviews with Thai workers and representatives of the Swedish berry business.

Rural vulnerabilities, family strategies and territorial planning. A reflection on the political construction of inequality

Jesús Oliva, Public University of Navarre, Spain; Manuel T. González, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain; Inmaculada Montero, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain

Keywords: inequality, sustainability, familiar strategies, rural policies, mobilities

The unequal configuration of rural regions as a result of territorial policies, their different forms of hybridization with global and urban processes and demographic imbalances, clearly conditions the vulnerability of some rural groups and social inequalities. On the one hand, these processes establish an increasing differentiation in the accessibility to the opportunities and services, conditioning the
future and sustainability of some territories. On the other hand, in many rural areas, for example in the countries of southern Europe, the uncertainty arising from a prolonged financial crisis and economic recession have changed the familiar strategies of the most disadvantaged rural groups (foreign workers, elderly people, young unemployment, farm labour, etc.). Besides, these changes are taking place in a context of progressive social diversification of rural areas. This work analyses these processes from the findings obtained through various fieldworks carried out over the last years in different Spanish rural regions of Andalusia and Navarre. The comparative analysis developed helps to identify the differences in family strategies of livelihood elaborated by more than thirty sociological profiles interviewed. The social practices and decisions related to residential, work, daily mobility and family care illustrate how new forms of social inequalities are sustained by the weakening of rural welfare policies, territorial planning and uneven processes of development.

Mobile families: family regrouping strategies and residential trajectories of rural foreign immigrants

Rosario Sampedro, University of Valladolid, Spain; Luis Camarero, UNED, Spain

Keywords: foreign immigrants, rural areas, family regrouping, residential mobility, Spain

The arrival of foreign born immigrants in rural areas has been considered like an opportunity to stop or even reverse depopulation, especially in less dynamic regions in Southern Europe. Nevertheless economic crisis has produced increasing levels of social inequality that frequently show a strong ethnic component.

In this context we wonder about social and territorial factors linked to the permanence of foreign born immigrants in the countryside. When we analyse the effects of the recent last crisis in different national groups of rural immigrants we can observe different patterns of family regrouping that are also linked with different residential trajectories. Some family migration strategies strongly related with rural-urban mobility seem to favour the permanent settlement of immigrants in the countryside while other ones reinforce the role of rural areas as ‘temporary stations’ in a way to more rewarding jobs and living conditions in urban areas. These family migration strategies seem to be a stronger factor of local integration than other ones like the so-called ‘cultural closeness’. Therefore data suggest that mobility is a valuable resource to face social inequalities related with the ‘immigrant’ condition and with the lack of services and employment opportunities of rural areas.

The paper is based in the analysis of five national groups of foreign immigrants -those from Bulgaria,
Romania, Morocco, Colombia and Ecuador- in Castilla y León, a very rural and depopulated Spanish region, in the inner north of the country. Data come from the Spanish Register or Inhabitants from 2007 to 2014 and the Spanish Population Census of 2011. These are the first results of a three-year research project entitled ‘Crisis and immigration in rural areas in Castilla y Leon: social and territorial contexts for integration of immigrants and social sustainability of rural areas’ (CSO2015-67525-R MINECO/FEDER), funded by the Spanish National Plan for Research and Development.

Municipal perceptions and approaches to social exclusion in Spanish rural areas during the crisis. A comparison between Albacete and Valencia

Diana E. Valero, University of the Highlands and Islands, United Kingdom; Jaime Escribano, University of Valencia, Spain; José Vicente Pérez Cosín, University of Valencia, Spain

Keywords: social exclusion, poverty, local policies, rural areas, economic crisis

This paper explores the perceptions and approaches that local authorities of rural areas have held regarding social exclusion and poverty processes during the recession in Spain. The recent economic crisis has had an undeniable impact on poverty and social exclusion rates -also in rural areas-, and since then, special attention has being paid to how the welfare system has faced them in a context of austerity. On the one hand, while those processes have been global and had affected society in general, there have been noted significant territorial differences within countries depending on the socio-economical features of each area. In this sense, this paper aligns with the research studying the particularities of social exclusion in rural areas, and aims to explore if there are also differences within rural areas placed in different regions. On the other hand, understanding how these processes have been perceived and approached by the local communities and their authorities -as the nearest government to rural citizens- becomes highly significative in order to discern what kind of policies and to what extent has been addressing poverty and social exclusion in rural areas. In line with this idea, we have focused our study on majors’ discourses about them, using case studies from two different qualitative researches about social exclusion in rural areas whose fieldwork was carried out concurrently during 2014 in two different regions: Castilla -La Mancha and Valencia. Results show significant common trends beyond territorial boundaries highlighting feedback relations between current impacts of the crisis on (un)employment and the structural processes shaping social realities in rural Spain.
Life spaces and rural women: social and labour mobility in Sierra del Segura (Albacete, Spain)

Jaime Escribano, University of Valencia, Spain; Néstor Vercher, University of Valencia, Spain; Diana E. Valero, University of the Highlands & Islands, United Kingdom; Javier Esparcia, University of Valencia, Spain

Keywords: rural women, rural areas, life spaces, mobility, job market

Despite higher emigration of women and masculinization in Spanish rural areas, there are many women who, motivated by different reasons, feel rooted to their villages and try to build a space of rupture with traditional rural women frameworks. However, other rural women inhabit life spaces which are little or not linked with socio-cultural transformative schemes and, even, maintain discourses of resignation and indifference. Between these extremes, there are many positions to be identified and characterised. So, this research aims to determine the main life spaces configured by rural women today.

This work is configured as a qualitative case of study in Sierra del Segura (Albacete, Spain) and is based on the content and discourses analysis of 35 interviews which were developed during July 2016. The interviewees were mainly women (two men) who were selected according to their profile and following snowball criteria. Thus, we have collected testimonies from nine economic actors, nine politicians, eight professionals or practitioners and nine representatives of the civil society.

The main results show that more evident life spaces can be grouped into two blocks. On the one hand, we have found life spaces implying local trajectories anchored at the rural world and the maintenance of gender roles, although showing important divergences regarding social and economic participation according to a generational component. On the other hand, there are life spaces connected with urban experiences that suppose updated socio-cultural frameworks, and usually a higher education level, and which could promote socio-economic initiatives and help to fix the population.

In short, if the women’s development with equal opportunities is vital for the future of rural territories, public policies should strengthen those women life spaces with most potential. For instance, our study suggests that rooting young women to the territory and their specialisation in activities of the new rurality would be very important. Moreover, it is essential to consolidate and to expand those life spaces configured by entrepreneur women throughout participation and local leadership, cooperation networks with institutions, services to facilitate women entrepreneurship and increasing efforts for the overall social development of rural areas.

This work is a part of the results of a project funded by the Instituto de Estudios Albacetenses “Don
Vocational education and training for female farmers to change gender-oriented family farm tradition: a case study in the southern parts of German-speaking Europe

Yukiko Otomo, Jumonji University, Japan

Keywords: family farming, gender inequality, life course, vocational education and training

The aim of this study is to discuss the effects of vocational education and training (VET) for female farmers to change gender-oriented family farm tradition based on a case study conducted in the southern part of German-speaking Europe (Bavaria, Austria, Switzerland, and South Tyrol) from 2012 to 2015. The data for this study were obtained through semi-structured interviews roughly two hours in length with 54 female farmers regarding their life course and career formation.

In this area as well as in Japan, small-scale family farming has been the predominant mode of agriculture. The patriarchal farm succession has made it exceptional for daughters to be socialized as successor; rather, female farmers generally have their own career other than agriculture and engage in agriculture by marrying a farm successor.

National systems of VET are very diverse. In Europe, there are three ‘classical’ models of VET: the liberal market model of Britain, the state-regulated model of France, and the dual corporate model of Germany. In Bavaria, Austria, and Switzerland, the VET system is the dual corporate model. In Italy, it is the state-regulated model in South Tyrol, which was originally developed under the influence of German culture.

VET in Europe is divided into initial vocational education and training (IVET) and continuing vocational education and training (CVET). There are two main fields of agricultural VET for female farmers: one is IVET in agriculture for female farm successors, and the other is CVET in home economics, in particular for women whose partners are farm successors. Nowadays, daughters have more chance to inherit a farm, due to lack of male successors. They are able to acquire advanced VET in the agricultural sector in their socialization process. Moreover, VET in home economics for female farmers now includes more profitable management skills. Female farmers generally have their own career outside farming, and CVET in the agricultural sector is useful to build their second career as farmers.

The social circumstances of female farmers in these areas differ, and therefore we can identify various
ways of VET for female farmers that are effective to change gender-oriented family farm tradition according to the life course perspective.

Equal job opportunities for refugees on farms?

Janine Stratmann, Georg-August-University of Göttingen, Germany

Keywords: refugees, job opportunity, farm, labour

In recent years 2015 and 2016 there has been a strong flow of refugees from different countries to Europe. Hence a big discussion about possibilities of integrating refugees into social life and about prospects of work for refugees started in many parts of Europe. Refugees have been accommodated in cities as well as in rural areas. Having a job and earning money is very important for a self-determined life of refugees after a successful application for an asylum procedure but there are already a lot of rural areas with low dense of available jobs. In a long term view more jobs in rural areas will also be needed for refugees.

In a lot of rural areas we can see structural changes of farm sizes, e.g. in Germany. Already some family-run farms developed into extended farms and employ more and more non-family labour. Because of the ongoing structural changes there could be more jobs available for non-family labour such as refugees at extending farms in the future. This is one research object within the scope of this study. Another scope is the requirement profile for a farm worker job and the survey of barriers to employ refugees as a farm worker. The barriers could be religion, language or further characteristics. The outcomes of a questionnaire survey of farm managers (N=190) in regions all over Germany were processed in uni-, bi- and multivariate analysis with the program IBM SPSS Statistics.

The results show that farm manager do not see barriers in skin colour, religion or nationality by itself but in attractiveness of refugees as farm workers because of the requirement profile for a farm worker job.

This can lead to recommendations for government or other concerned parties how to include refugees into job market and rural areas.
“Good” integration – immigrant access to work and life opportunities in rural Finland

Kristina Svels, Åbo Akademi University, Finland; Johanna Söderholm, Åbo Akademi University, Finland

Keywords: ‘good’ integration, employment, second generation immigrants

Närpes, a small rural town with 9335 inhabitants on the west coast of Finland, has received more than the average share of immigrants and refugees in the past 20 years. In 2013 a tenth of the population were of foreign descent representing 35 different nationalities, thus making Närpes one of the most multicultural towns in Finland. Vietnamese refugees in the 1980s, Bosnian refugees in the 1990s and later arrivals have found work primarily in the area’s booming greenhouse and manufacturing industries and the unemployment is practically non-existent. “Case Närpes” is often touted as a success story of integration by politicians and researchers alike.

What is ‘good’ integration? This paper will investigate what measures are taken to ensure that the second generation will feel included in the Finnish society/Närpes community as more than the sons and daughters of immigrant employees in rural production. In reality ‘good’ integration has proved to be more complex than the issue of employment. As the refugees and those who migrated for work settle down in their new homeland questions concerning both integration and distinctiveness arise. One of many issues that materialise is how the newcomers will be able to retain, express and celebrate their own culture, language or religion in Närpes. Therefore, it is questionable whether a low level of unemployment really is the single best indicator of successful integration. ‘Good’ integration in a rural area should and must be measured with a multitude of variables, such as inclusion and equality related to class, gender and ethnicity.

The qualitative methods used in this study are material analysis and in-depth interviews.

Women in the social structure of the rural community: aspects of social inequalities

Maria Halamska, PAN, Poland; Sylwia Michalska, PAN, Poland

Keywords: rural women, social structure, gender inequalities

Proposed presentation will show changes which we observe in social structure of rural communities in Poland, especially with the focus on women’s place in this structure. The analyses will focus on inequalities experienced by rural women and on their marginalization in rural communities. We will show theoretical problems of describing women’s position in social structure, inequalities of social
status present in diverse types of social communities and also the self-awareness aspect - how women describe and judge their marginalization.

From the theoretical point of view we will present, that since the very beginning of research on social structure the place of the family in the social structure was connected with the position of Man – head of the family, his education level, incomes, profession. Despite the changes which we observe, the fact that women work, play new social roles in modern society, there are no new indicators adapted to new social reality, which could analyze social structure, taking under consideration different models of female professional career (i.e. maternity leaves.). Female social position is evaluated with the criteria typical for the patriarchal, traditional model and it seems that results of research do not show the real structure of rural society.

In the practical aspect we will show results of empirical analyzes of different indicators (like education level, professional activity, type of profession, income) which describe men’s and women’s position in the social structure of rural communities. We will show forms of this differentiation in various types of rural communities.

The self-consciousness aspect of the analysis will be related to how rural women see their place in the social structure. Do they see the differences pointed by researchers, do they accept inequalities or do they try to change it? We will try to answer the question - which factors: individual (like education level, age, profession) or contextual (like type of social environment) have bigger influence on the perception of social discrimination and the attitude to this phenomenon.

**Inclusive rural development? Some insights from gender- and aged-based inequalities in rural Almeria (Spain)**

*J. Javier Serrano*, University of Valencia, Spain; *Jaime Escribano*, University of Valencia, Spain; *Javier Esparcia*, University of Valencia, Spain

Keywords: social network analysis, social capital, youth, gender approach, rural areas

The origin of rural development policy is Community Initiatives LEADER in the 90s. In those ones, the diversity of production in the rural areas was accompanied by the revitalisation and regeneration of the local society. Specially, since the regeneration of the governance structures supported by the participation of the entire rural population. It is to say, based on the inclusion of all types of social groups, especially, young people and women. However, after 20 years of LEADER actions tend to consolidate, those collective groups continue being excluded, it does not matter that in all of them their
inclusion has been an economic and social priority.

Therefore, from the case study of the LEADER area of Levante Almeriense region (Almería, Spain), we expect to establish the degree of inclusion concerning young people and women at the Local Action Group (LAGs), as the main structure in charge of territorial development strategy. For these reasons, we used a methodology based on the Social Network Analysis (SNA), throughout qualitative information of 45 interviews about social network, being considered as a group of relevant actors in the area (1996-2013).

The main results obtained indicate how a large presence of consolidated relationships (more than 10 years old), which show the predominance of traditional actors and with a strong presence in the area (those who in turn concentrate most of the power relations), represent 94% of the existing ones, and, as a consequence, only the 6% of the relationships are less than 10 years. Moreover, neither in all the relationships of origin or destination, there are not any people under 35 years. From a gender approach, 91% of the relationships whose origin are men they have as destination other men, in other words, we have a perfect example of homophilia. Moreover, women have more young relationships (< 10 years old) than men.

Both situations, the lack of presence of young people and the position of the women in the sidelines of the social networks, could make more difficult the future of the rural areas because these relations hardly proliferate in the social network of rural development that promote LEADER. All this, along with the traditional lack of young people and women by the emigration (in relation to “brain drain”) it causes a lack of new sap (new networks which lead to creativity and innovation) that gives continuity not only to the processes of territorial development but also to the rural environment as a whole.

Social capital creation and experiences of integration among migrant women in rural Lincolnshire

Mahdieh Zeinali, University of Lincoln, United Kingdom; Agnieszka Rydzik, University of Lincoln, United Kingdom; Gary Bosworth, University of Lincoln, United Kingdom

Keywords: migration, community cohesion, rural development, social capital, women

This paper explores the experiences of integration among Polish and Latvian female migrants living in Lincolnshire, a rural county in England. Specifically, it contrasts the ways in which engagement with the local business community (through entrepreneurship) and engagement through community spaces (in this case schools) offer different routes to integration through social capital creation. Although
there is a growing body of research into migrant workers experiences, little attention has been paid to how migrant women access and sustain social networks over time in the host society. Additionally, research into CEE migration is predominantly urban-centric even though many migrants settle in rural areas. Lincolnshire, in the East Midlands region of the UK, received high levels of economic migrants from Central and Eastern European countries in the past decade and was among the most Eurosceptic counties.

This paper hypothesizes that inequalities are/can be exacerbated by limited integration among local communities which is in turn detrimental to future community cohesion in small towns with significant numbers of migrants. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with Polish and Latvian women. A sample of 10 mothers – all women with children school age – and 10 entrepreneurs was chosen to allow different network spaces to be analysed. Social capital creation was used as the theoretical framework for assessing the extent to which different types of network relationships are created throughout participation in these different community spaces. The business angle to the research is based on the premise that entrepreneurship is increasingly aligned with social changes and social value creation, not just economic profits. Comparing this with family-level social networks can provide new insights into the dynamics of social capital creation among a very specific sample population. These insights can inform targeted support for female migrants and provide a deeper understanding of the complex cultural factors that influence both entrepreneurial and social networks.

The concept of intersectionality – a convincing tool to explain the dynamic changes in rural areas?

*Theresia Oedl-Wieser*, Federal Institute for Less-Favoured and Mountainous Areas, Austria; *Mathilde Schmitt*, Agrigenda, Austria

Keywords: rural society, gender, diversity, intersectionality, analytical tool

In the last decades rural women and gender studies have shown that only through the incorporation of the structural category *gender* rural society and regional development can be recognized and understood in their whole complexity. In addition to gender, the category *diversity* receives increasing attention. But in rural development context many of the socio-economic problems and multiple inequalities are not sufficiently recognized with regard to gender-specific aspects, neither in their scope nor in their increasing diversity and intersection with age, ethnicity, ancestry, religion etc. In addition, *gender* and *diversity* have been viewed as a social rather than an economic problem and not
as an integral factor when formulating regional and rural development policies and measures. The prevailing ignorance of gender and diversity in rural areas generates continuous social costs and inequalities because regional resources and potentials are left unexploited, political intervention loses efficiency and political legitimacy is diminished. How can we as rural sociologists deal with the diverse problems and inequalities concerning men and women, different generations, the locals and the newcomers in (remote) rural regions? Is the concept of intersectionality a convincing tool not only to grasp several social categories but also to focus their interactions? Intersectionality can be considered as a multi-layered paradigm: It is a feminist theory, a methodology for research, and furthermore, a springboard for social justice. It is an analytical tool for studying, understanding and responding to the ways in which gender intersects with other identities and how these intersections contribute to unique experiences of oppression and privilege. We would like to introduce the concept of intersectionality as we understand and use it with regard to rural societies and discuss and elaborate it with rural experts according to their multiple knowledges and experiences of rural change.
Working Group 9: Ageing rural communities: experiences and consequences of uneven demographic processes

Convenors: Andrew S. Maclaren, University of Aberdeen, Scotland and the James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Lorna Philip, University of Aberdeen, Scotland; Mags Currie, James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Working Group description:

Rural communities across Europe and beyond are ageing as a result of a complex interaction of demographic and socio-economic processes. Rural demographic ageing is spatially uneven at local, regional, national and supra-national scales. The consequences of rural demographic ageing are many and varied with implications for individuals, households, and communities both local and national. Some rural areas are demographic ‘winners’ with vibrant, active older communities. Others are demographic ‘losers’ where ageing is associated with increasing socio-economic fragility. In this Working Group we have assembled a series of papers to continue the critical exploration and interest scholars and practitioners have in rural demographic ageing in all its diversity.

This session’s contributors draw on a variety of theoretical and methodological standpoints in order to approach the study of rural ageing, by exploring processes and patterns of rural demographic ageing, considerations of policy related to demographic ageing, wider implications of rural demographic ageing, and reflections on everyday lived experiences of rural ageing.
Challenges and opportunities: a conceptual exploration of aging in rural Eastern Europe

David Brown, Cornell University, US; László Kulcsár, Kansas State University, US

Keywords: ageing, socioeconomic capacity,

Population aging in Eastern Europe, due to both the general decline of fertility rates and the population loss caused by outmigration, has been faster and more extensive than in the Western part of the continent or in North America. According to estimates of the United Nations, the 65+ population in the region was 6.6% in 1950, and it is projected to grow to 30.7% by 2050. Median age in most Eastern European countries will be well above 50 by 2050. This trend, however, plays out differently in urban and rural areas, and most city populations age slower because of the steady stream of age selective rural to urban migration. Many rural areas are already experiencing challenges associated with this trend, particularly in healthcare and education. Thus, projections that show significant additional aging at the national level would also hint at a much greater magnitude of rural aging.

While the big picture of aging in rural Eastern Europe is typically gloomy and focuses on the challenges of changing age structure, it is important to note that aging itself is not the problem. Rather, the impacts of population aging are contingent on local community structure and the national level policy context associated with aging services and supports. Hence, the conceptual understanding of population aging should focus on the social and economic capacity of rural places to address the changes in age composition, as well as program assistance available from higher levels of government. In other words, aging can play out quite differently across rural places, based on local characteristics, resources, preferences, and historical legacies. This paper attempts to develop a conceptual framework for understanding rural aging in Eastern Europe. We attempt to identify structures, resources and capacities that contribute to defining population aging as a problem or an opportunity. Beyond the standard demographic explanations, we integrate the interrelation between aging and local socioeconomic capacity, as well as a place’s position in the inter-governmental system. In addition, we connect micro level approaches (aging at the individual level) to macro level dynamics (aging as a community characteristic) to examine potential opportunities for older adults in rural places, and how and when they might be viewed as a resource rather than as a care and pension burden. Examples to support our conceptual model come from a variety of case studies conducted in Europe and North America.
Unfavourable demographic processes and socio-economic inequalities in rural areas of Hungary

Csilla Obadovics, University of West Hungary, Hungary; Emese Bruder, Szent István University, Hungary; Hakan Ünal, Szent István University, Hungary

Keywords: ageing, migration, depopulation, socio-economic inequalities

The demographic processes and changes are partly causes and partly consequences of the region's economic and social situation. An area's development and the age structure are often significantly correlated according to researchers. It is generally accepted that limited resources and services in disadvantaged communities and regions increase the old-age dependency ratio.

However, the fact can be deduced that the favourable age structure does not necessarily mean a higher socio-economic development level. We can find favourable age structure in some less favoured micro-regions of Hungary. In other areas, the good geographical location (close to the city, there are tourist attractions, etc.), can partly compensate the unfavourable age structure and demographic disadvantage.

Migration is one of the most significant indicators of regional socio-economic disparities. But the situation needs a more detailed approach. One part of the Less Favoured Areas is characterised by an ageing population and migration, but the other part is just the opposite to them. The statement that in the less developed areas we can only find ageing populations without young inhabitants, while in the developed areas it is just the opposite, is not true in all cases.

This study examines and compares the socio-economic situation in less favoured rural areas where the less favoured situation can be found together with an unfavourable age structure and migrational processes, or its opposite which means young age structure and growing population.

Coping with distance. Innovations in home-based elderly care in remote areas

Mai Camilla Munkejord, Uni Research Rokkan Centre, Norway; Walter Schönfelder, University of Tromsø - the Arctic University of Norway, Norway; Helga Eggebo, KUN, Norway

Keywords: ageing, rural/remote areas, home-based elderly care, distance, innovation

We live in a society marked by an ageing population. In Norway, as in Europe in general, the ageing population is especially noticeable in rural areas. Research indicates that the majority of elderly people, also in rural or remote regions, prefer to live in their own home, including in the later stages of their lives when they depend on care from various providers. The Nordic universal care model
indicates that the municipality is supposed to provide high quality services to all citizens according to their needs no matter where they live or their ability to pay.

Due to dimensions such as not only the municipal budgetary situation, but also distance and travel time, however, one may assume that being able to develop a high-quality care services to the frail elderly may be particularly challenging in rural or remote parts of Norway. In recent policy papers, innovation in home-based elderly care arrangements is thus promoted as a key solution.

In this paper, we study how home-based care arrangements are organized and developed in two municipalities with a thin and scattered population in northern Norway. The two municipalities were selected because they provide home-based care services for elderly in remote areas, thus having to cope with distance, and because they wanted to engage in what we can call innovative processes in the sector. During our qualitative fieldwork in 2016, 11 professional care providers, 10 representatives from the third sector, 12 family members/next of kin, 20 elderly users as well as six leaders of the municipal care sector were interviewed about experiences, challenges and opportunities in home-based care in remote areas. In our paper, main findings will be presented and discussed in order to provide insights on how home-based care in remote areas may be improved within the frame of the Norwegian welfare state.

Elderly people in rural regions as promoters of social innovations and changing knowledge

Anika Noack, Leibniz-Institut, Germany

Keywords: noackageing, social innovation, community development

Many regions in Europe are facing enormous challenges: a dramatic demographic change has entailed out-migration of large sections of the population from rural areas as well as an increased ageing of the population and has led to manifold structural crises. The problem is compounded by the recurrence of financial crises and the austerity of state systems which hampers developing approaches to solutions for regional policy. Structurally weak rural regions are particularly affected by these problems. For the inhabitants of these regions – which are characterized by an increasing proportion of the elderly population – this means that they feel “left behind”. Facing specific challenges, cities and regions are forced to constantly invent innovative products, services and procedures. In contrast to the innovative capacity of cities, it is said that rural regions are hostile to innovations and consist of homogeneous and traditionally minded groups, which are more inclined to preserve existing assets than changing knowledge. Also elderly people have scarcely been seen as promoters of innovations so far. The
proposed presentation will pay attention to the question under which conditions social innovations by elderly people emerge in rural regions and in how far these socially innovative processes require a change in the traditional value and knowledge systems and/or vice versa. Based on comparative empirical studies in three structurally weak rural regions in Germany the presentation will illustrate that elderly people are able to start a new career as volunteers after their retirement, develop experimental spirit and voluntary initiate innovative projects with an impact on the community development in rural regions.

**Rural gerontocracies and the reshaping of the productive citizen: community stories in age and agency from the River Adur valley, UK**

*Mary Gearey*, University of Brighton, United Kingdom

Keywords: gerontocracy, rural elders, agency, community participation, productive citizen

Post 2007 austerity politics within the United Kingdom has generated a host of diverse responses within rural spaces, with one of the most emphatic being a renaissance of voluntary community participation shaped and lead by elders. These elders have embraced the retreat of the state by taking charge of local governance within parish and town councils, and through logistical activism within community campaigning groups across a range of sectors and interest groups. What are then created in these rural spaces are hybrid gerontocracies based on advocacy, activism and agency, defiantly overturning rigid preconceptions which depict rural elders as vulnerable and productively stagnant. Based on empirical work undertaken along the River Adur valley in West Sussex, UK, this paper argues that some of the most dynamic, radical voluntary initiatives develop from these unexpected participants - those who have retired from the world of income generation. Explored across a number of interlinking narratives, this paper argues that the genesis of this activism is a shared collective imagination, defined by life experiences, motivated by a desire to reassert agency within the process of ageing and driven to revivify the rural communities that they populate. The community stories which highlight these ‘agency in ageing’ experiences are orientated around protecting an array of local water environments, with the collective imaginations of the fieldwork participants part fictional, part memory as these elders are often retiree resettlers, using their voluntary contribution to revitalise their adopted community and embed themselves within it. The spatiality of the ‘now’ links directly with the spatiality of the ‘then’, as these elders use their recollection of their earlier, exogenous experiences of community life as the basis for contemporary engagements with environmental volunteerism and local politics. These varied endeavours support, microactivities conjoined through the physical presence and
symbolism of the riverbank, have a foreshortened temporality, as the actors recognise the syncopated timeframes in which they operate. Ageing and place become the unifying point at which as Chris Carlsson suggests ‘redefining life’s purpose’, is finessed. Reflecting back, projecting forward, but operating in the continual ‘now’, these elders helps us to consider possible other sustainable futures for rural communities and the roles that they do, should and must play in redefining what it means to be a productive citizen.

Voluntary pursuits and “active aging” in rural Wales

Sophie Yarker, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Jesse Heley, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Laura Jones, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom

Keywords: volunteering, active ageing, Wales, lifecourse, austerity

This paper will consider the everyday lived experiences of ageing in rural Wales through the lens of voluntary pursuits and participation in civil society. In the UK, policies around ‘active’ and ‘healthy’ ageing have supported opportunities for ageing populations to participate actively in their communities as an all-round public-good. This has dovetailed in recent years with a ‘shifting landscape of voluntarism’ (Milligan and Condradson, 2006) and an increasing demand placed on the voluntary and community sector to deliver welfare and community services. Within rural areas these challenges of an ageing population and austerity are often deepened by an already reduced access to services as well as the isolation of communities leading to increased loneliness for some older residents.

Therefore, responding to a call to produce more ‘enlivened’ understandings of volunteering (Smith et al., 2010) the paper draws on Mills (2014) use of a lifecourse analysis to consider the diversity of experience across older and retired volunteers in rural communities. Whereas previous research has tended to focus on the health and wellbeing gains of such activities, this paper will consider the broader array of benefits voluntary pursuits can bring to older and retired individuals as well as the socio-economic positives brought to the wider communities and organisations concerned. Such issues are of critical concern in the on-going context of austerity, where differentiated patterns of volunteer availability and retention, motivation and values, and responsibility and obligation are emerging.
Exploring the rural in rural aging: affective and embodied contours of older people’s lives

Andrew S. Maclaren, University of Aberdeen and the James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Keywords: ageing, rural, affect, emotion, everyday lives

Moves within rural geography have called for our understanding and conceptualisation of rurality to be considered relationally, particularly through embodied practice(s) (Woods, 2010; Carolan, 2008). In tandem, scholars have called for the geographies of ageing to also incorporate and engage with theoretical developments that relationality brings (Skinner et al., 2015). Building on these contexts I look to explore the complex interdependencies people have with space and place in order to critically explore the rural in rural ageing.

Drawing from empirical research in rural Scotland I look to illustrate how rurality can be conceptualised relationally through the use of non-representational theories. Building on Thrift (2003) I consider how rurality can be considered through planes of affect, and in drawing on Anderson (2014) that these affects are always mediated in and through everyday lives and practices. Considering rurality in this way allows us to view the rural in rural ageing as an affective and embodied contour of older people's lives. To build on this argument I consider these contours in relation to socialities, natural environments and an individual's geo-historicity.

To conclude I look to the wider promises and possibilities non-representational theories present to rural geographies.
Working Group 10: Towards inclusive rural places and spaces

Convenors: Katriina Soini, University of Helsinki, Finland and Natural Resources Institute (Luke), Finland; Beata J. Gawryszewska and team of Department of Landscape Art, Warsaw University of Life Sciences, Poland; Talis Tisenkopfs, University of Latvia, Latvia; Hilkka Vihinen, Natural Resources Institute (Luke), Finland

Working Group description:

Rural places have traditionally been seen as place-based communities, assemblage of home, work, leisure time, family and friends, and following R.D. Sack (1997) “thick with meanings”. Along with the global and local social and economic transformation they have become more specialized and fragmented, and “thinner”. In the times of post-crisis reality, postmodern urbanism and post-humanistic society suburbs grow rapidly, sprawling on the rural areas, blurring traditional city countryside division. As a result, they - similar to many other places - have also become places of exclusion.

The objective of this working group is to explore what is the potential of the rural places, in particular, but not exclusively in the rural-urban interface, to become inclusive places for rural and non-rural residents by exploring the potential of agency, human and social capital and creativity attitudes. Following the place-shaping framework (Horlings 2015) places are seen not as essences but processes, dynamic in time and space, as well as relational bundles, continuously shaped by ecological, political-economic and socio-cultural processes in particular in rural and urban interfaces and landscapes. Places as centres of “being in the world”, connecting people to their environment and other people, are considered to yield considerable potential when striving for pathways to sustainability, increasing inclusion through efficacy, social innovations and social cohesion.

We are interested in research on activities and practices that may (re)connect people with other people or with rural environment associated with cultural ecosystem services. These activities may refer for example to nature-based activities (e.g. Green Care or Social Farming), different and alternative forms of rural living (e.g. ecological living and eco-villages), production and consumption (e.g. community agriculture) having impacts on landscape development, especially in suburban area continuum. Following the theme of the conference we are interested in, in particular, what is the role of diversity (cultural, social and natural) in these activities; what are the means to explore and gain knowledge of
the inclusiveness/exclusiveness (e.g. to give voice for different actors); and what is the role of the human and social capital in these processes, and, finally, what are the implications for the human and environmental justice.
On the potential of rural space – in search of treatment for Nature Deficit Disorder

Elwira Piszczek, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Keywords: physical and mental health, Nature Deficit Disorder

The issue of relation man - nature is present in both academic discourse and in public discussion. Interdisciplinarity is certainly a characteristic of reflections on the role of nature in human life. Rural sociology, particularly in practical terms (e.g. establishing the possible trajectories of development of rural areas), is making increasing use of the achievements not only of its "traditional" related disciplines such as social geography, ethnology, environmental sociology, but also such as cognitive science, ecopsychology or medical sociology.

In my paper I would like to refer to the findings from these fields of knowledge and raise the issue of the deficit of Nature, and in particular the so-called Nature Deficit Disorder - negative consequences of lifestyle changes involving separation "from nature" for our physical and mental health (Louv 2005). And although this subject is nothing new in the social sciences (both in theory e.g. Wilson 1984, Roszak 1992 and empirical studies e.g. Ulrich 1984), these facts strengthened by our intuitions, nostalgia, are becoming increasingly important.

The findings of many scientific studies/experiments (undertaken in recent years), indicate the need to (re)-define, (re)-connect our relationship with Nature. At the same time, thanks to the many "grassroots" movements/social initiatives we can observe effects of this (re)-definition in our daily lives. Examples of the need to “return to nature” are e.g. forest kindergartens, shinrin-yoku or community-supported agriculture. In my paper I would like to discuss questions, whether such a variety of strategies in conjunction with the latest scientific findings on the role of Nature in human life, may favor the strengthening of the potential of rural areas?

Place-based welfare knowledge as a resource of healthy and sustainable places and communities – a case from Finland

Niina Kuuva, University of Helsinki, Finland; Päivi Pylkkänen, University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: health and welfare inequalities, place-based thinking, welfare knowledge, lay understanding, action research

The notion of a Local Welfare System, following Andreotti et al. (2012), refers to a dynamic system where the socioeconomic and cultural conditions of a place are interconnected to welfare needs and
resources of the respective locality. In the local welfare system, knowledge on welfare plays a key role.

In this paper, we discuss the possibilities and challenges of generating the local, place-based welfare knowledge drawing on action research in three Finnish localities, found in the rural region of South Savo in Eastern Finland. We focus on place-based welfare knowledge, that being understood here as knowledge beyond and on top of the available official health statistics. More specifically, we discuss layperson or non-official knowledge and interpretations of place related welfare issues, their possible causes as well as solutions identified by the local actors. This local welfare knowledge is assumed to bring in lived experiences and to add value to the existing, statistically informed understanding of health and welfare.

Our paper is work in progress and will mainly address the processes and problems of place specific welfare knowledge production. Ultimately, the action research will also seek to map and evaluate the possible place-based solutions to respond to the selected welfare issues. These solutions are likely to reflect the locally available actors and resources for co-production involving the public, non-governmental and local business actors, thus reflecting the changing paradigm of health governance.

**Exploring place-based pathways to sustainability in Finland’s rural areas: the case of green care practices**

*Angela Moriggi, Natural Resources Institute (Luke), Finland*

Keywords: sustainable place-shaping, green care, transformation, social justice, agency

In recent years, green care practices have become increasingly popular in several parts of Europe and particularly in rural areas, where activities may take several forms, such as social farming, animal-assisted therapy or institutional care on a farm. All these practices are designed to provide social and health care services to vulnerable groups, often with a conscious aspiration to increase social justice and inclusiveness.

Green care practices represent an innovative kind of place-shaping practice with the potential to transform human-human and human-nature connections. On the one hand, their innovative trait lies in the ambition to respond to previously unmet socio-economic needs, such as the diversification of rural production, or the provision of alternative healthcare services, by building new cross-sectoral partnerships and collaboration. On the other hand, they carry a transformative potential as they provide with the opportunity to shape rural areas in new ways, as a result of the relational processes enabled...
This presentation explores the transformative potential of green care practices through the agency of the main actors involved in its development in a specific context. Drawing from the theoretical and analytical tools offered by institutional entrepreneurship coupled with place-related research, I investigate the role, strategies, motivations and values of several stakeholders engaged in the development of a place-based green care practice.

Findings draw from an extensive literature review and from results of fieldwork research carried out from February to July 2017 on three case studies located in Finland. Case studies include areas at the urban-rural interface, exploring the potential of green care practices to shape rural places in new ways, and provide alternative pathways to sustainability to the relentless urban sprawl of major cities.

Farm-based day care services for people with dementia. A study of opportunities and challenges facing Norwegian farmers as service providers

Brit Logstein, Centre for Rural Research, Norway; Maja Farstad, Centre for Rural Research, Norway; Marit S. Haugen, Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Keywords: farm-based care service, dementia, Norwegian agriculture

In Norway, as in other western countries, the structure of the domestic agriculture has changed and farm resources are being used in new ways to create additional income for the farm household. Rural regions in Europe are going through a gradual shift from an agricultural-based development toward a more integrative, place-based regional approach that includes a wider range of non-agricultural actors, where an important characteristic of this new approach is also new urban-rural interfaces (Horling and Marsden 2014). Within the agricultural sector in Norway and in national strategies regarding people with dementia (PWD), the interest in day care services on farms is increasing. Despite increased interest in such services, there are not many farms offering these services in Norway. In this paper, the aim is to get more knowledge about how the provision of day care services on farms could be extended and strengthened for the benefit of potential users (PWD), buyers (municipalities) and providers (farmers).

To reach that aim, the perspective of the providers will be our main approach. We examine their experience of interacting with the buyers, including daily negotiation and collaboration with the health sector on a daily basis; how they managed to establish an agreement with the municipality; and their future plans and objectives. We then identify what farmers regard as important to the success of
operating a farm-based day care service and what are the most typical bottlenecks for such a development. The paper is based on interviews with farmers running day care services in six municipalities, in addition to a survey of all providers of farm-based dementia care in Norway.

The place-based development approach in implementing a rural development programme in Finland

Päivi Kujala, University of Vaasa, Finland

Keywords: place-based development approach, rural development program, managing authority, entrepreneur, creativity

Place-based development approach has become increasingly important approach in regional development in rural areas. The diverse of the regional areas has been recognized and generally accepted. By using funding provided by the European Agricultural Fund for Rural development, the preconditions for entrepreneurship and employment have been improved in rural areas in Finland. On the other hand, unemployment has increased and the population of the rural areas has decreased over the last few years. The main question of this research is how could the managing authorities foster entrepreneurship with using the place-based development approach when implementing rural development programme? This research is also interested in if there are any differences between managing authorities and entrepreneurs when they are talking about the place of enterprise. Place-based development approach could appear more in rural development programme.

There have been 37 semi-structured interviews with national, regional and local managing authorities of rural development program, with entrepreneurs who have got financial support for their enterprise activities, with LEADER-groups and with evaluators of programme. Additionally, evaluation reports of rural development program 2007–2013 and 2014–2020 will be analysed. A critical discourse analysis will be performed. The research is combining the work of managing authorities and place-based development approach. Only a few studies on that level exist, while the importance of the work of managing authorities in rural development has increased during EU membership. The theoretical framework is built on the neo-endogenous rural development, the Systems Model of Creativity by Mihaly Csikszentmihalyi and theory of social capital.

Analysing is still going on. The preliminary results show that place-based development approach can provide new perspectives, as well as to the authorities and entrepreneurs. Most of the entrepreneurs are firmly committed to the place of their enterprise and they feel strong positive sense of place.
Preliminary findings also show that the consideration of both EU priorities and local needs have made implementation so complex that authorities feel that a large part of their working time goes by studying the instructions and rules instead of creative discussion with entrepreneurs. Geographically the meaning of the place has been deprecated.

**A very small place: chances of resilience and sustainability**

*Talis Tisenkopfs*, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; *Katriina Soini*, Natural Resources Institute Finland and University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: very small place, imagination resilience, networks, nested markets

In the history of mankind small places have been a major cradle of livelihood and survival. Modernisation and globalisation detached human agency and a small place whereas the contemporary network society creates new possibilities for reconnection. Small places become arenas of multiple meaningful (retro)-innovations from gentrified hideaway zones, middle class retreats of peace and quiet to bustling sites of businesses and creative activities. Small places are objects of concern, sentiment and reflection in literary studies, oral history, ethnography, cultural geography, life stories, memory of social groups and increasingly an object of attention in sociology of sustainability. Understanding evolution and essence of small places is essential for understanding transformations at higher scale.

This paper uses the concept of a very small place to examine the building blocks and processes of small places and explore their contribution to sustainable place-shaping. Analysis is based on two cases using idiosyncratic approach, exemplary case studies, auto-ethnography, reflection and projection. We identify following phases and processes in creation and unfolding of small places: actor entry; imagining and memorising? a place (including boundary setting); building connections (including social and economic ties); filling a place with action, emotions and resources; finding personal life or business models; and outcomes (including economic, aesthetic and other values, integration and segregation).
Rebuilding the commons. Pathways towards commoning forests in Spain

*Marta Nieto-Romero*, University of Aveiro, Portugal; *Elisabete Figueiredo*, University of Aveiro, Portugal; *Sandra Valente*, University of Aveiro, Portugal

**Keywords:** commoning, forests, institutions, agency, rural

Commoning is a process of negotiating the rules for the use and care of a space in ways that the responsibility for the management, benefits and costs of it are shared among the community. We study commoning as a place-shaping initiative, studying how commoning engage with existing place relations and how it affects them. In northern Spain (Galicia) a social movement emerged after the fall of the Military Regime in 1975 reclaiming back historical forest commonlands. This movement appealed to the rights of rural communities to benefit from lands that were historically owned by rural inhabitants, opposing mainstream state forests policies that promoted massive tree plantations for the benefit of paper pulp industries. In 1980, the state finally recognized by a “Commonlands Law” that communities were the legitimate owners of these lands, as well as their rights and responsibility to manage them.

This research aims to understand why and how some commoning-communities’ movements failed while others managed to use these formalised rights to create new relations in rural areas though new ways of interacting with forests. For that we look at relationships between commoners’ agency and existing societal resources (natural or cultural capital, policies and instruments, financial and technical resources, or general societal norms or discourses) and how power mediates on these relationships. We compare two different commonlands in Galicia exploring how commoning institutions emerged- i.e. the patterned practices for the use, access, benefit, care and responsibility of the different activities undertaken in forests commons (formal, informal or a mixed of the two). We combine a qualitative analysis of policies, in-depth interviews and participant observation to identify formal and informal institutions affecting the ways commoners relate to each other, as well as to forests. We elucidate commoning landmarks and conflicts, as well as how collective negotiation and the sharing of a collective space creates new rules and modifies place relations. Our results highlight a tight relationship between the history of the commonland and the strategies developed by commoners. Specific dimensions of agency of key individuals of the movements were also important. We discuss the implications of these results for promoting commoning in other forests as a strategy to engage in a fairer and sustainable forest management.
The role of tradition, place and social cohesiveness in participatory processes: a case study in Obinitsa, Estonia

Joanna Storie, Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia; Mart Kylvik, Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia; Simon Bell, Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia

Keywords: resilient communities, Seto culture, participatory processes, art and culture in community

Obinitsa is a village far from a large population centre in Estonia, on the periphery of Europe. It’s inhabitants, the Seto people, are divided between Estonia and Russia. Their traditions stretch back for a millennium and has survived the rule of many empires including the repressive Soviet regime. These traditions are centred on an appreciation of the natural environment and landscape of the area and the prevalent Orthodox beliefs.

The Seto people are committed to passing on their traditions and values to the next generation through young and old, residents and former residents attending frequent community events. The former residents who moved away also maintain social cohesiveness through social media, showing an adaptability to networking opportunities. This is essential for maintaining their society in the future, despite its dispersed nature. However, there is a danger that the Seto become a cultural vestige unrelated to the place and based on a romantic idealised memory, as they become divorced from their source as a community rooted in the landscape. The hilly terrain of the area protected the area from Soviet industrialised farming but also proves to be a hindrance to maintaining viable agriculture today. People who have a clear identity rooted in a place and its culture are more likely to engage in participatory processes in a positive way and to be more committed to initiating and supporting development proposals through the harnessing of goodwill amongst the inhabitants. The development of a strong regional identity amongst the Seto people demonstrates how culture and the arts can enable this, but has yet to overcome the issues of economic viability.

Creating opportunities for engagement: exploring conservation volunteering in the Burren landscape

Elaine Williams, NUI Galway, Ireland

Keywords: conservation volunteering, social capital, agency, civil society

Conservation volunteering (CV) is often considered an opportunity for environmental activists to come
together, engage in conservation practices and ‘give something back’ to their landscapes and ecosystems. In exploring this perception, the paper aims to unpack questions surrounding the complex engagement stemming from CV through the lens of volunteer experiences. Focusing on the Burren region in the West of Ireland, the paper examines the role civil society organisations (CSOs) play both in encouraging engagement within and across the unique karst landscape, and facilitating the emergence of a community of volunteers. In particular, the paper explores the multifaceted nexus between civil society perceptions of CV and personal volunteer insights, producing a conceptualisation of volunteering that stems far beyond a conservation strategy. Learning from the life stories of conservation volunteers, and drawing from an extensive bank of reflective field journals, this paper addresses questions of volunteer agency and social capital within the Burren. While recognising the opportunities CV presents for enhanced wellbeing and an increased sense of belonging (Guiney, 2009), this paper remains cognisant to the volunteer’s role in developing and consolidating a conservation agenda.

A change engaging resilience: home gardening, food sharing and everyday resistance

Petr Jehlička, The Open University, United Kingdom; Petr Daněk, Masaryk University, Czechia; Jan Vávra, University of South Bohemia, Czechia

Keywords: resilience, sharing, food self-provisioning, alternative food networks, food entitlements

Resilience and food self-provisioning, two terms traditionally deployed in studies of livelihoods in the context of the Global South, have recently made inroads into alternative food scholarship in the Global North. Drawing on a large-scale survey (2058 respondents) and four focus groups conducted in the Czech Republic in 2015, this paper investigates food self-provisioning as social resilience enhancing set of practices. In addition to the traditional reading of food self-provisioning as a passive, defensive, crisis deflecting form of resilience, the paper puts forward an alternative conceptualisation of resilience as a capacity orthogonal to dominant neoliberal food practices. The paper also aims to break with the research tradition that deems studies conducted in the periphery of the Global North lacking in potential to produce more generally valid insights. It therefore seeks to counter the scripting of Eastern Europe on the margins of the geographies of knowledge production.

Non-market food self-provisioning and sharing significantly enhance food security as they diversify the range of food entitlements which are at disposal to a large segment of Czech society. These practices extend the portfolio of food entitlements (Sen 1981) beyond the usual exchange entitlement
to include production and transfer entitlements. Importantly, informal food sharing reaches beyond the circles of food growers as food produced by Czech households is also received by households which are not involved in self-provisioning.

These practices can be viewed as ‘slow’ micro-scale processes which contribute to the stability of society which was exposed to fast macro-scale and externally induced restructuring. Compared to the emblematic but ‘niche’ and somewhat elitist market-based alternative food networks (Forssell and Lankoski 2015), food self-provisioning has a stronger resilience potential than these alternatives which are often dependent on limited and intermittent resources. While food self-provisioning can provide an effective response to a crisis and can be viewed as the status quo maintaining form of resilience, the paper seeks to demonstrate that it promises more than that. The research shows that food self-provisioning is sustained by largely positive motivations and hence can also be viewed as a form of resilience which is proactive, preventative, future-oriented and transformation-enabling.

**Farming for an alternative, traditional rural community**

*Natalie Leung Kei Yan, The University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong*

Keywords: rural community rehabilitation, farming, alternative lifestyle

This paper explores how communal farming in a community rehabilitation project shapes new place meanings to a semi-abandoned Hakka indigenous village, Lai Chi Wo, in Hong Kong. Lai Chi Wo was once the largest and most prosperous agriculture village in the area, but its farmlands have been abandoned for more than 40 years. The village is going through a series of agricultural-led revitalization, where some urban dwellers have moved into the village and engage in small-scale communal farming. Led by established environmental NGOs and a research Institute in Hong Kong, it is an expert-led, scientifically oriented project. Ecological restoration, environmental education and scientific oriented farming are carried out in the village under the project. The aim is to revitalize the network of the community by attracting villagers to move back to the village, making the village a self-sufficient small community, thus transforming it to a showcase of alternative and sustainable rural development in Hong Kong.

After one year of ethnographic study in the village, I will scrutinize in this paper how institutional practices, environmentalism, together with the alternative farming projects of the urban dwellers interact with the traditional lineage and agnatic kinship system embedded in Lai Chi Wo. In particular, I will discuss what are the struggles and negotiations involved between different parties, and thus how
these struggles shape the place meanings of Lai Chi Wo towards different participants. The implications behind are the possibilities and boundaries for alternative rural development under local/incomer, institutional/traditional cooperation.
Working Group 11: Contested approaches to land-use: sustainability adjustments in social practices in global space

Convenors: Paul Swagemakers, University of Vigo, Spain; Esther Veen, Wageningen University, The Netherlands; Talis Tisenkopfs, University of Latvia, Latvia; Lola Domínguez García, Complutense University of Madrid, Spain; Pierluigi Milone, University of Perugia, Italy; Karin Zbinden Gysin, Bern University of Applied Sciences, Switzerland

Working Group description:

Currently we see adjustments in land-use and farm practices—in some respects these are contested and may endanger family farms and livelihoods—that promote sustainable agriculture, generate knowledge and innovation, and empower family farms to change and adapt to new societal and environmental needs. This WG aims to capture the emerging complex array of institutions and multi-level governance issues that relate to those adjustments. Starting from ‘a readiness to accept geographies and temporalities as they are produced through practices and relations of different spatial stretch and duration’ (Amin 2002:389) it aims to come to grips with how knowledge and resources are constituted and unfold within land-use and farm practices. Building upon Amin’s topologies of practice we look for contributions in which authors constitute geographies ‘through the folds, undulations, and overlaps that natural and social practices normally assume, without any prior assumption of geographies of relations nested in territorial or geometric space’ (Amin 2002:389). From this theoretical standpoint we are especially interested in contributions that present evolving (cohesive) networks as arenas in which actors with different networks and resources meet, interact and influence each other, while recognising that in global space ‘place’ is no longer territorially fixed.

Working Group 11 was cancelled.
Working Group 12: Population change, economic and environmental transformations, and rural community well-being

Convenors: Neil Argent, University of New England, Australia; David L. Brown, Cornell University, US; Dudley Poston, Texas A&M University, US

Working Group description:

The objective of the Working Group is to examine the interrelationships between population change and local community well-being. A second objective is to examine the relationships between population change and changes in the natural environment.

This working group will examine the social and environmental determinants and consequences of rural population change. The main focus will be on how changes in population size, structure, socio-demographic composition, and spatial distribution affect and are affected by community well-being as indicated by such factors as inequality, poverty, un- and underemployment, economic restructuring, etc. We also encourage scholars to submit papers focusing on population-environment interrelationships, including changes in resource-based industries such as mining as well as climate change. Since we are interested in examining the interrelationships between population change and community, we propose to examine how community well-being and environmental change affects population dynamics, and vice versa. We are hoping that scholars from a wide range of nations will participate so that we can examine how population-society relationships might be affected by the regions and nations in which they occur.
The impact of migration of young people on the socio-economic crisis in rural areas

Nargis Vazin, Isfahan University, Iran; Tahereh Sadeghloo, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran; Hossein Mokhtari Hashi, University of Isfahan, Iran

Keywords: rural-urban migration, economic crisis, social crisis, rural areas

Migration from rural is main phenomena in developing country that have very positive and negative impact. Thus Rural - Urban Migration is one of the consequences of industrialization process and the establishment of industries in urban areas because of more dividend yield. Rural - Urban Migration in which mainly young labor forces of rural areas move and to cities, has economic and social consequences in both the origin and the destination. Based on this problem, the present research using descriptive-analytic method seeks to study the economic and social consequences of migration of young people from rural areas. The primary results from surveying show that the economic consequences of such withdrawal of labor force are: economic collapse and decline in agricultural products, wasting natural resources in rural areas, economic stagnation, greater poverty and etc that lead to “Economic Crisis” and the social aspect of the consequences such as: population aging, females marriage aging, loneliness and suffering of the elder people in senility, disconnection of youth people with their family and etc caused “Social Crisis” in rural areas. Increase violence of migration from rural areas, decrease of rural areas from population and increase of urban marginalization are Consequence of social and economical crisis.

Youth well-being and demographic dividend: the nation-building process of Asia’s newest nation, Timor-Leste

Udoy Saikia, Flinders University, Australia; James Chalmers, Flinders University, Australia; Gour Dasvarma, Flinders University, Australia; Merve Hosgelen, Flinders University, Australia

Keywords: Timor-Leste Human Development Report, demographic dividend, training field enumerators and supervisors, Timorese youth

This paper is based on the consultative process informing the preparation of the 4th Timor-Leste Human Development Report. The focus is on training provided to the National Statistics Directorate, which is the key national partner in the project. The aim of training was to develop new and deeper insights into ways to achieve the future demographic dividend that Timor-Leste has on its radar. The paper explains the design of a wellbeing system that could help chart a pathway for the realisation of a future demographic dividend. The paper presents training information that was conducted in two main
stages. The first of these comprises training field enumerators and supervisors before the start of the survey. The second stage of the training consisted of strengthening the capability of statistical specialists concerning demography and its inter-relationships with economics, health and development and the analysis and interpretation of these data for policies and plans. The proposed paper also covers key preliminary findings of the survey presented in the second stage of training. This includes analysis of the following metrics on achievement of overall wellbeing sufficiency, rural-urban comparison, and district-wise comparison of the intensity of overall wellbeing achievement of Timorese youths.

The racial and ethnic transformation of rural and small town America: who stays and who leaves?

Daniel T. Lichter, Cornell University, US; Domenico Parisi, Mississippi State University, US; Michael C. Taquino, Mississippi State University, US

Keywords: new immigrants from Mexico and Latin America, rural whites, Panel Survey of Income Dynamics, locational-attainment models, entropy scores /multi-group diversity

America’s rural and small towns are rapidly being transformed by racial and ethnic change. The arrival of new immigrants – especially from Mexico and Latin America – has exposed many rural whites, perhaps for the first time, to racial and ethnic minority populations. Why do some whites choose to live and stay in racially-diverse communities, while others flee to predominately white or less diverse communities? In this paper, we link microdata from the Panel Survey of Income Dynamics Data (1988-to-2013 waves) to place and county data identified in the 1980, 1990, 2000, and 2010 decennial censuses. Following previous metro-centric research, we estimate locational-attainment models among nonmetro whites, linking individual characteristics (e.g., human capital) to their local living environments (e.g., socioeconomic or racial composition). Unlike most previous studies, we fit multi-level, fixed-effects models, which control from unobserved time and place fixed effects and predict location attainment at the place level (rural communities and nonmetropolitan counties as opposed to metropolitan neighborhoods). Moreover, unlike past studies that model residence in predominately minority or white census tracts, we model the diversity of rural places using entropy scores, which measure multi-group diversity. We fit models for whites, which are compared with parallel models for blacks. Our results show that, net of the effects of individual background characteristics, whites are significantly less likely to live in racially-diverse places than other ethnoracial groups. Our analysis provides baseline estimates of emerging patterns of “white flight” in racially-diverse nonmetropolitan communities.
According to data from the American Community Surveys of 2011 through 2015, there were nearly 40,000 Mexicans living in one of the 51 U.S. states (the 50 states and the District of Columbia) who had migrated to that state from another U.S. state or the District one year earlier. There are a total of 2,550 (or 51 x’s 50) interstate migration streams and counter streams from each one of the fifty states and the District to another. Regarding the interstate migration of Mexicans for the 2011-2015 period, many of these 2,550 streams had no Mexicans in them. To illustrate, the stream of Alaska to Maine had zero Mexicans, indicating that according to data from the American Community Surveys, there were no Mexicans living in Maine in the 2011-2015 period who were living in Alaska one year earlier. However, almost 40 percent of the streams had at least ten Mexicans in each of them. These Mexican migration streams and counter streams are our units of analysis. In this paper we endeavor to account for the variation in the size of the Mexican migration streams. We first describe the largest and smallest Mexican interstate migration streams. Much of the prior research analyzing migration streams has relied heavily on spatial interaction models, with a focus on economic approaches. We ground our theoretical rationale and modelling in sociological human ecology. We show that Mexican interstate migration is highly responsive to the three classic gravity variables and several ecological variables. Among the ecological variables are characteristics of the sending and receiving states dealing with the physical climate and economic opportunities. Other important ecological variables predicting the size of the flows are state-level legal and related characteristics that encourage or restrict the migration of Mexicans. Our analysis points to the important and statistically significant influence of state-level factors dealing with community well-being, including those pertaining to the legal and political climate, as predictors of the size of the Mexican migration flows to and from the states.
Deaths of despair in the rural US: understanding associations between economic change and drug, alcohol and suicide mortality

Shannon M. Monnat, Penn State University, US

Keywords: prescription opioid and heroin, mortality from drugs, alcohol, and suicide, U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Donald Trump

Americans are killing themselves at an alarming rate. Since 1999, nearly 2 million people living in the U.S. died from causes related to drugs, alcohol, and suicide. Nationwide, the mortality rate from drug poisoning, alcohol poisoning, and suicide has increased by 55 percent since 1999. Most of this increase was driven by a surge in prescription opioid and heroin overdoses, but overdoses from other drugs, suicides by means other than drugs (especially guns), and alcohol-induced deaths also increased over this period. Particularly striking is that mortality from drugs, alcohol, and suicide has increased during a period of declining mortality for other major causes of death, including diabetes, heart disease, most cancers, and motor vehicle accidents. The highest rates are among young and middle-aged non-Hispanic white males, especially those in nonmetropolitan areas. The demographic, economic, and social implications of these deaths are potential massive. These deaths comprise a bundle of ‘deaths of despair’ that vary spatially and demographically. Identifying the place-level characteristics driving the spatial distribution of these deaths of despair can inform policies to reverse the rising mortality trend.

Using county-level data from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention and demographic, economic, social, and health care indicators from multiple sources, I describe and explain the spatial distribution of U.S. drug, alcohol, and suicide mortality, 2006-2015. Findings demonstrate that the highest mortality rates are clustered in specific regions of the U.S. that experienced significant declines in manufacturing and extraction employment over the past three decades; the types of jobs that once paid livable wages and provided solid health and retirement benefits, especially to men without a college degree. Rural and small urban counties with comparatively high economic distress, a large working-class presence, and stagnant or declining income have significantly higher mortality rates. Perhaps not-surprisingly, supplemental analyses show that it was in these same types of counties that 2016 Presidential candidate (and now President-Elect) Donald Trump picked up the most support. Ultimately, rising rates of deaths of despair have important implications for community-level and national well-being. Failing to consider the substantial demographic and spatial variation in drug, alcohol, and suicide mortality could potentially lead to ineffective and inefficient policy strategies.
Spread or backwash? Charting the shifting demographic fortunes of Australian rural cities and their hinterlands, 1945-present

Peter Smailes, University of Adelaide, Australia; Trevor Griffin, University of Adelaide, Australia; Neil Argent, University of Adelaide, Australia

Keywords: regional cities, rural hinterlands, demographic change, migration, natural increase, Australia

A striking feature of post-1945 demographic and settlement change in non-metropolitan Australia has been the emergence and consistent rapid growth of a relatively small number of regional cities in sharp contrast to the limited growth or net loss of the majority of lower tier country service centres. Focusing on six functional regions drawn from different land use zones across south-eastern Australia and drawing on official Census and related data collections, this paper identifies the broad drivers and socio-economic and demographic consequences of the shifting relative post-WWII fortunes of three categories of settlement within each region: the regional cities, smaller urban centres and the dispersed rural element. Overall, the paper finds a steady increase in urbanisation within each region, and a growing concentration of population within the regional cities, with decreased shares of the regional population in the smaller towns and farming areas. Coupled with growing industrial diversity associated with a shift away from a dependence on farming employment across all regions, the regional cities’ relative demographic strength has been underpinned by a combination of ongoing net migration gains and stable natural increase. Simultaneously, the hinterlands of these regions have generally seen their capacities to regenerate their populations and those of the broader region via natural increase dwindle. Nonetheless, and in spite of the growing demographic and economic might of such regional cities, the paper does not find that their demographic growth has been necessarily at the expense of their hinterlands. The implications of the findings for a revitalised regional development policy are set out.

Tourism development in rural areas and changes in population, economy and environment

Hamdollah Sojasi Qeidary, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran; Narges Vazin, University of Isfahan, Iran

Keywords: tourism development, rural tourism, rural changes, tourism effects

Rural tourism is one of the branches of the tourism industry that due to natural and human potentials
and attractions in rural areas can play an important role in the revitalization of rural areas, creating the employments and income for rural people, conservation of natural, cultural, historical heritages and finally rural integrated sustainable development. Due to the inherent nature of tourism concept, it contains the various aspects such as economic, socio-cultural and environmental dimensions that its influencing could be analyzed. There are so many studies and researches about tourism and rural tourism and also its different aspects. Tourism development in rural area has a many positive and negative effects on rural communities in various aspects such as economic, social-cultural and environmental dimensions that could be resulted to important changes in rural people life. Therefore, theoretical literature studying based on documentary methodology show that rural tourists increasing could be resulted to significant changes in rural community’s life style such as changing in income, income resources, wearing style, increasing population and … aspect of their life. These changes are common in all around of world destination rural. Because rural tourists transfer and advancement their life cultural values, social life and economic livelihoods in destination rural area that its impacts are changing the rural people life style.

The effects of political, religious and economic well-being on the economic costs of homosexuality, United States, 2011-2015

Dudley L. Poston, Jr., Texas A&M University, US; Cheryl Rollman-Tinajero, Texas A&M University, US

Keywords: earnings penalty, earnings advantage, partnered gay men, partnered lesbians

In this paper we examine the degree to which state-level well-being, i.e., the overall social, political, religious and economic climate of the state, influences the economic costs of homosexuality. Past research based on U.S. 2000 census data (e.g., Baumle and Poston, 2011) has shown that partnered gay men experience a statistically significant earnings penalty compared to married heterosexual men, and compared to cohabiting heterosexual men. That is, in both comparisons, controlling for a host of individual-level characteristics, the partnered gay men earn between 3 and 10 percent less than the partnered heterosexual men. On the other hand, research has shown that partnered lesbians experience about a 3.5 percent earnings advantage compared to married heterosexual women, and a 9 percent earnings advantage compared to cohabiting heterosexual women.

In this paper we use data from the American Community Surveys for the years of 2011 through 2015. We estimate earnings models separately for partnered males and for partnered females, comparing the
earnings patterns of partnered gay men (and of partnered lesbians) with those of partnered heterosexual men (and partnered heterosexual women). In addition to considering the effects of individual-level characteristics on earnings, we estimate multi-level models in which the effects of state-level characteristics are also examined. We examine the effects of such state-level characteristics as the presence of sodomy laws and the presence of antidiscrimination laws; the percent of the state population voting Republican; the percent of the state holding membership in the Southern Baptist convention; the per capita gross state product; and the percent of the gross state product attributable to manufacturing. In our multi-level models, we do not examine or discuss the direct effects of the state-level characteristics on earnings because our primary interest is with the cross-level statistical interactions between the state-level characteristics and the slope of sexual orientation on earnings. We focus on whether and how the several state-level characteristics alter the effect of sexual orientation on earnings. Our general findings are that when compared to partnered heterosexuals, gay males experience an economic penalty, and lesbians experience an economic advantage. But the magnitude of the penalty/advantage is decreased/increased depending on the political, religious and legal well-being of the state.

**Household profiles and the consequences of gendered migration in rural China: 1997-2011**

*Yuying Tong, The Chinese University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong; Binbin Shu, The Chinese University of Hong Kong, Hong Kong*

Keywords: China Health and Nutrition Survey, migration, household economy, people left-behind, household human capital stock

Using 1997-2011 China Health and Nutrition Survey (CHNS) household data and fixed-effect models, we examined how migration affects the household economy from both absolute net income and relative rank within village. We first examine whether migration has positive or negative effect on the household economy and whether influences change over time. We then examined whether the influences of migration could be mediated by who left-behind and whether it is conditional on household human capital stock and land. We found that migration has negative consequences to household net income and relative economic status and it became particularly true in more recent years. The influence of male migrants is larger than females. In contrast, more stay-at-home labors, especially men, can compensate for the loss by migration. However, the influence is conditional on household human capital stock. The harmful effect of migration on household economy is more salient when household average education increases.

150
Community-level ecological models of gay male and lesbian partnering prevalence ratios in the nonmetropolitan areas of the United States, 2010-2014

Sharon Baker-Hughes, Texas A&M University, US; Dudley L. Poston, Jr., Texas A&M University, US; Juyin Helen Wong, Texas A&M University, US

Keywords: cohabiting gay males, partnered lesbians, demography of sexuality

In this analysis we examine the prevalence rates of partnered (i.e., cohabiting) gay males and partnered lesbians in the nonmetropolitan areas of the United States in the 2010-2014 period. Using data from the American Community Survey we first calculate for each of the nonmetropolitan areas, i.e., Public Use Micro Areas (PUMAs), prevalence ratios for gay male couples, for lesbian couples, and for comparative purposes, for opposite-sex cohabiting couples and opposite-sex married couples. The demography of sexuality literature contains several analyses of the degree of presence of partnered gay males and partnered lesbians in the metropolitan areas of the U.S. But to date, no such analyses have been undertaken of their prevalence in the nonmetropolitan areas of the U.S. Our paper will thus fill an important void regarding the description of gay male and lesbian prevalence in nonmetropolitan America. In our paper we also propose and test several ecological hypotheses focusing on such community-level factors as unemployment, inequality, conservativism, and economic status to account for the variability among the nonmetro PUMAs in the partnering ratios. We show that variation in the same-sex prevalence ratios is significantly influenced by community (PUMA)-level factors dealing with community well-being, particularly those pertaining to the social and political climate.

The organization of services in rural places with extreme population ageing

David L. Brown, Cornell University, US; Nina Glasgow, Cornell University, US; Scott Sanders, Brigham Young University, US; Laszlo J. Kulcsar, Kansas State University, US; Brian Thiede, Penn State University, US

Keywords: extreme population aging, health and social services, elder transportation, social integration

Populations are ageing throughout the OECD with rural populations ageing more rapidly than their urban counterparts. Moreover, projections indicate that population ageing will continue over the next several decades. Hence rural populations, since they are already older than urban, may provide a window for examining how population ageing may affect individuals, communities, and institutions throughout society in the future. Recent quantitative research by these authors (Thiede et. al., 2016) indicates that extreme population ageing results in the loss of services in rural America. However, this
research does not identify the causal mechanisms linking ageing with loss of services, nor does it investigate the consequences of service loss for residents of rural communities with extremely old populations. In the present research we report the results of four case studies conducted in rural communities with extremely old populations. We provide information from over 100 interviews with service providers in these communities, and four focus groups conducted with older residents. We find that social and spatial integration helps older persons overcome the constraints of low and declining service density. We also find heterogeneity among older residents of extremely old communities, with respect to where they live in the community, their ability to drive, their health status, and material resources, affects their ability to access services both locally and in surrounding communities.

Rural social infrastructure development in solving demographic problems

Ilona Kiušienė, Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania; Vilma Atkočiūnienė, Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania

Keywords: rural social infrastructure, aging society

The main factor, determining the needs for social infrastructure (SI) objects and services, is significant demographic changes and future trends of these processes. In many countries the population of children decreases, while life expectancy along with the number of older people increases. The result of this interaction is aging population. Unfavourable demographic changes are causing problems and serves as a warning of possible further State problems. The purpose of the article – identify the impact of demographic change on social development of the rural infrastructure. In order to achieve the goal, the following tasks are brought forward: 1) identify the factors leading to the management of the rural social infrastructure; 2) examine demographic change; 3) establish correlations between demographic change and the development of rural social infrastructure.

The main rural social infrastructure (RSI) elements were discussed in the article, the development of rural social infrastructure and restrictive factors as well as trends of demographic population were examined, analysed the state of rural social infrastructure in the Republic of Lithuania. The scientific literature analysis revealed that in each country or region, the social infrastructure as a system may be divided into two subsystems: rural and urban social infrastructure. This distribution is determined by rural and urban territorial communities and characteristics of these communities, which creates appropriate SI development patterns. RSI object sector is the lowest part of the system or element that may carry out RSI functions in allocated territories, and its purpose is to provide services to the
population of certain rural areas, create living conditions, relationships and connections. The study has shown that population of children and working age people in rural areas is on a rapid decline, the society is aging. In Lithuania, social infrastructure accessibility and availability thresholds are being created for the rural population. Scientific literature, statistical data analysis, synthesis and aggregation methods were used.

Demographic changes, local social capital and entrepreneurship in rural municipalities of Estonia

Anne Põder, Estonian University of Life-Sciences, Estonia

Keywords: entrepreneurship, population decline, social capital, rural development, Estonia

Following the transition from planned economy to market economy, Estonia like other CEEC countries, has struggled with widening regional disparities as rural areas and small cities have continued to lose population and economic activities to the regions around the capital and to larger cities. The interconnectedness of demographic, economic and social developments makes it hard to find solutions for the disparities. Population decline is both the cause and the effect in a feedback loop. Lack of economic, social and educational opportunities leads into outmigration, that in turn compresses the market of local enterprises, puts strain on social amenities and erodes local networks and human capital and thus results in more decline and outmigration. The role of agriculture as the source of rural livelihoods has diminished rapidly, however, the development of non-agricultural activities has mostly been too limited to replace the local jobs that been lost. Entrepreneurship as the source local economic growth and jobs is a critical element for the rural areas. Development of entrepreneurship is shaped by the local conditions. The local demographics affect the supply of potential entrepreneurs and customers for local enterprises. The local networks influence the access to different resources.

The aim of the present paper is to study the effects of demographic changes and the level of local social capital on the entrepreneurship in Estonian rural municipalities. Panel data on Estonian rural municipalities is used for regression models to study the effects of demographic changes and social capital on the entrepreneurship in depopulating and growing rural municipalities. The focus is on the period of 2006 to 2016. Population change, migration, ageing etc. are used to characterise demographic changes. Number of NGOs, voter turnout, share of university educated population etc. are used for measuring local social capital. Number of new entries, existing businesses and their
characteristics are used as indicators for entrepreneurship development.

The role of human capital and assimilation in the dispersion of the foreign born in the US

*Douglas T. Gurak, Cornell University, US; Mary M. Kritz, University of Wisconsin, Madison, US*

Keywords: national origins, spatial assimilation theory, American Community Survey, immigrants

The study goal is to assess whether U.S. immigrants from different national origins that lived in their group’s dispersed places fit the human capital profile suggested by spatial assimilation theory and neoclassical economic theories or the profile emerging from new destination research, namely that they are largely unskilled Hispanics with limited English language fluency who recently arrived from abroad. Drawing on restricted access data from the 2007-2011 American Community Survey, we will examine the characteristics of immigrants from 47 national origins living in 741 geographic areas. OLS regression models will be estimated for the total foreign-born. The model outcome is a group-specific continuous measure of dispersion and the independent variables include indicators of demographic, human capital and assimilation characteristics along with a set of origin dichotomous variables.

Encountering education in the rural: migrant women’s perspectives

*Robyn Mayes, Queensland University of Technology, Australia; Ruth McAreavey, Newcastle University, United Kingdom*

Keywords: English as Second Language, informal education, migrant women, new immigration destinations, rural education

This paper explores migrant women’s encounters with formal and informal education in what can be termed new immigration rural destinations. We ask to what extent educational opportunities are realized in these new destinations. We show that education aspirations may be jeopardized because of the desire to achieve economic goals and thus require remedial action. Specifically, we refer to qualitative data collected in rural (and remote) Boddington in Western Australia, and rural Armagh in Northern Ireland. The paper engages with two interrelated dimensions of this migrant/migration experience. English is not a first language for our participants and we first examine the provision and consumption of informal English Language classes. In doing so, we demonstrate the complex social and cultural dimensions of community-based English language instruction. Second, we attend to
migrant mothers’ perceptions of and responses to children’s formal education. We highlight transnational senses of, and tensions around, ‘local/rural’ pedagogies and resultant migrant strategies.
Working Group 13: Shaping methods, shaping voices and the engagement of discourses in an age of uneven rural change

Convenors: Michael Woods, Aberystwyth University, Wales; Anthonia I. Onyeahialam, Aberystwyth University, Wales

Working Group description:

The process of rural change is uneven, a consequence of the complexity associated with the involvement of the interrelated dimensions of change, actors, stakeholders and diverse places. Capturing these unevenness and its causes is often met with conflict of choice, purpose, voices and representations. In unpacking these to provide answers to rural problems, researchers have progressed beyond, to mix and cross the known traditional methodological boundaries at different points of their research - data collection, analysis, representation and communication. How we choose and reflect on the choices has implications for the type and diversity of knowledge chosen, produced and disseminated in these contemporary times.

This session is to allow researchers to reflect on their choice of methods and to question how it impacts on the creation, production and dissemination of knowledge and the co(s) of them. Thus, we are looking for demonstrable examples of actual work, focusing on how the research was carried out, how it has embraced multiple voices and interpretations of knowledge within the context of the conference theme rather than on details of the work. We seek research that draws on multiple methods within the quantitative to qualitative realms or at its nexus; combine multiple and diverse data sources in new and innovative ways beyond the traditional; research introducing new analytics, techniques such as digital technologies and research designs drawing on contemporary research methods using new types of data - big and small data, visual methodologies like Geographical Information Systems (GIS), mixed methods; how these choices have been used to communicate, (mis)interpret knowledge, exclude or include voices, challenge or re-inforce inequality or justice and influence policy for rural change.
Multi methods in rural sciences

Gary Bosworth, Lincoln University, United Kingdom; Samatha Hillyard, Durham University, United Kingdom; Dirk Strijker, Groningen University, The Netherlands

Keywords: rural research, research methods, mixed methods, triangulation, rural representations

In this paper we make a plea for the increased use of multi-method approaches in research projects in rural studies. The paper is an offspring of a book project, aimed at producing a volume on rural research methods. Rural research is in many ways different from research in more densely populated areas, not only because of the topics (agriculture, nature, remoteness), but also because of challenges in data collection, ethical issues, etc.

Multimethod approaches allow for the exploration of a topic from different angles and different perspectives – a key requirement when rural places are perceived and represented in different ways. It also allows for triangulation. We will show that papers published in the two main journals on rural studies (SR and JRS) hardly make use of multimethod approaches. We also show that the use has increased over the last decade, more in JRS than in SR. Multimethod approaches are especially important for answering concrete societal questions, as policymakers need full answers, instead of partial answers. Full answers in fact only can be achieved by viewing a topic or problem from different perspectives and different scales.

In the paper we try to explain why multimethod approaches are not so common in rural studies. We will give examples of projects where multimethod approaches were applied, and examples of projects where this potentially could have been of value from a policy point of view.

Exploring methodological innovation in rural policy evaluation: new approaches for a complex world

Amy Proctor, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; Jeremy Phillipson, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; Frances Rowe, Newcastle University, United Kingdom

Keywords: complexity, nexus, evaluation, methodological innovation, rural policy

How might methodological innovation enable complexity-sensitive evaluation practice by policy makers across the water, environment, food and rural Nexus? Drawing upon ongoing research being conducted as part of the ESRC’s ‘Centre for Evaluation of Complexity across the Nexus’ (CECAN), this paper reflects on the use of novel methodologies to explore and test innovative approaches to
policy evaluation in complex rural policy settings. It draws on three case studies involving policy actors in the Department of Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA) and its next steps agencies, operating at the nexus of rural policy, environmental land management and environmental regulation. The case studies have been co-designed and co-developed between researchers, evaluation practitioners and the policy stakeholders (who are also key beneficiaries in the process). The process includes problem framing (including a stakeholder workshop to identify key policy areas and in-depth interviews with policy and evidence leads within government to explore the evaluation challenges they face) and the co-production of evaluation frameworks. A particular feature of the case studies is the use of innovative methods for testing and developing evaluation practice. These may be adding a new method to a palette of exiting methods, translating a method from one sectoral domain to another, or extending existing methods. Often these methods combine qualitative and quantitative approaches in new ways.

The case studies have embedded within them a process of reflection for researchers and stakeholders. In presenting its findings the paper draws on these reflections, together with focus group interviews with case study actors, and primary interviews with policy makers. The paper will explore to what extent the case studies are helping to build capacity and learning for evaluation of complex policy with key policy actors, leading ultimately to better evaluation uptake within the policy community. The research is particularly relevant at a time of rapid policy change as the UK plans its exit from the European Union, and policy makers face new opportunities and challenges for rural policy making in an uncertain political climate.

**Doing social science in agroecological transition. The setting of a collaborative observatory of social dynamics in innovative rural projects**

*Barbier Marc, INRA, UMR LISIS, Paris Est Marne la Vallée, France; Lamine Claire, INRA, UR Ecodeveloppement, Avignon, France*

Keywords: agroecology, collective social science enquiry, research method design, methodology, reflexive practitioners

The objective of this communication is to present an on-going social research project, which aims at setting a collaborative observatory of social dynamics in innovative rural projects placed under the umbrella of the agroecological turn in France. The French Ministry of agriculture has launched a large national Agroecological Plan in 2013 to foster sustainable transitions in agriculture and rural agri-food
systems. A display of various public action instruments have been mobilized to enhance this Plan, among them an innovative call for tenders entitled “Collective mobilisation for Agroecology” has been opened to support more directly local initiative and innovative farmers groups without using the incumbent roads of the Agricultural Knowledge System to reach farmers’ groups. In this context, 109 collectives of farmers and intermediaries - among 469 initial candidates - have been selected, committed and financed to realise breakthrough initiatives and projects.

A group of 12 social researchers have proposed a research project to accompany and assess the social dynamic at work in 20 of these groups. This project relies on three articulated tasks: (1) a long term collaborative study and follow-up of these 20 projects based on interviews, participant observations and action-research methods, (2) a global appraisal of submitted projects based on advanced documentary methods to depict and discuss the landscape of agroecological initiatives at the national level; (3) a reflexive open seminar with practitioners involved in projects to discuss findings, purposes and issues of the subpolitics of the agroecological turn.

The originality of this project is to cross various methodological streams towards the establishment of a more permanent social observatory that would promote inclusiveness and more direct discussions between researchers and actors with the view to use social science outcomes. It is also triggering (stimulating) methodological difficulties since the coordination of case studies and the type of combinatory ethnography at work request to address both practical and theoretical issues at the level of the research group. A common methodological framework has been established and a shared format of reporting on each case study enables comparisons of groups’ dynamics and accounts for the diversity and the communalities of transition at play, as they are matters of facts and of concerns for actors of those projects.

After two years of existence of this project, this communication proposes to reflect on the methodological design in use and on the problems and performativity of social enquiry (1), and to open a discussion about the ethical and epistemological issues that are at stake when a collective social enquiry is bounded with a public action dispositive that has its own trajectory and political agenda (2).
Between qualitative and quantitative methods: innovating research into the rural change and smart territories

Mario Fernández-Zarza, University of Seville, Spain; Santiago Amaya-Corcuvelo, University of Cádiz, Spain; Encarnación Aguilar Criado, University of Seville, Spain

Keywords: qualitative, quantitative, rural change, mixed-mode, CAWI-CATI, ICT, response quality

Researching on food quality brands in the new rural world has become a methodological challenge. The aim of this paper is to evaluate the use a methodological approach to study the complex dynamics of rural change, where persist different actor voices and discourses, institutional and private power plays, new technologies and networks, collective actions, inequalities, local knowledge, etc.

The main contribution of this paper is related to production, marketing and consumption of a food product like Iberian ham in Spain. In order to solve the methodological deficiencies based on a qualitative orientation, a mixed-mode approach has been applied through quantitative and qualitative techniques. This mixed-mode orientation is recommended by several authors to improve the quality of data collected. The results showed quality data due to their final sociodemographic values in Spain.

Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) advances such as almost universal coverage of mobile-phone in Spain (96.4% of the population), the increase in Internet range (76%) and fixed telephone coverage, resulted in a right pathway to study a complete chain of production. Finally, it is important to stress that through new developed platforms as CATI (Computer Assisted Telephone Interviewing) and CAWI (Computer Assisted Web Interviewing) in concordance with a well-defined contact strategy, memories and participation incentives, have become an efficiently and effectively strategy to data collect, especially when human, economic and material resources have been constantly reduced for scientific projects.

Generating actionable knowledge through a transdisciplinary process: the pros and cons of visual research methods

Katrin Prager, James Hutton Institute, United Kingdom

Keywords: visual methods, mobile video ethnography, knowledge co-production, transdisciplinary research

Permanent, semi-natural grasslands in upland areas are a habitat of environmental importance and part of cultural landscapes but they are increasingly under pressure from land abandonment due to the low
profitability of land use and demographic change. A range of stakeholders hold different views as to what is required to manage these areas in order to deliver a range of ecosystem services and support people’s livelihoods. This transdisciplinary research aimed to elicit and bring together the knowledge that different stakeholders hold about upland grazings and grassland management by using qualitative and visual methods including participant observation, walk-along video interviews, video ethnography and collaborative video. The collected footage was edited into two clips that were presented in a stakeholder workshop as a discussion elicitation tool and represented a wide range of views on upland grazing management. The workshop also presented ecological survey data through a specially developed app on an interactive touchtable to focus the discussion on the spatial and ecological aspects of upland grassland and grazings. The final output of the project was a 35-minute film edited by the researchers that brought together the different knowledges and served as a communication and knowledge exchange tool.

This knowledge co-production process generated interesting insights into the challenges faced by crofters, advisors, agencies and policy makers, but also revealed the research process as a process of negotiation. Negotiation took place between researchers and grazings-related stakeholders, each with their respective objectives and ideas of how to achieve them. Without openness, flexibility and a willingness to divert from original ideas, no co-production process would have been possible. Our findings also illustrated how visual methods influence research questions, process, participants and outcomes. Researchers need to be aware of this influence and resist the temptation to structure the research process to mainly suit the needs of the technology; this would put at risk the benefits of transdisciplinary research. The visual methods employed required considerable extra effort (some due to their frontier nature) but helped bring out gaps in the understanding of grazings management processes, policy objectives and data which was the start for some stakeholders to progress interaction beyond the project.

**Everyday rural territorialization and mechanisms of power at farm shops: sensing and experiencing from multiple perspectives**

*Pia Heike Johansen*, The University of Southern Denmark, Denmark; *Morten Frølund*, independent researcher

Keywords: territorialisation, Foucault, farm shops, participant observation, multiple perspectives

When moving around in the countryside in European countries one notice the signposts along the road.
They tell about farming practices and the direct sale of local foods. In this paper we follow the signposts and visit a number of farm shops in Denmark. Not with the purpose of being close to the farming practices or buy locally produced food commodities per se. Rather for the purpose of exploring the everyday rural territorialisation by on farm sales. Theoretically informed by Deleuze and Guattari’s dynamic understanding of territorialisation and Foucault’s understanding of mechanisms of power a lens towards micro-processes is offered, which opens for exploring the everyday mechanisms of power that manifest the food assemblage territorialisation of the local rural place as a phenomenon. The research employed multiple perspectives and was carried out as a form of group field work. This field work was conducted in summer 2016 by a male field worker and his family of a female partner and girls on 14 and 9 years of age. In effect this method offered a group of observers, which was diverse in terms of age and gender and at the same time was an actual form of visit at farm shops. The research combined direct observation as visitors at farm shops and informal interviews at these visits with farm shop owners. As well as auto- and photo ethnographic inspired reflection and interview conducted by the principal investigator with the family some months after the visits, where photos was used as material object for recalling the physical and sensuous experiences from the whole family. The analysis involved an iterative process informed by the perspective ‘space for action’ and attempts to dissociate practices within these spaces, done by two researchers with different background – one in farming. This combination of qualitative methods and multiple perspectives made it possible to include multiple voices in the production of knowledge on the everyday rural territorialisation.

“**When you leave, they will kill me.”** Experiences of envy, witchcraft and the ambivalent role of the ethnographer in relation to uneven rural development in northern Mozambique

*Katharine Howell, University of Lancaster, United Kingdom*

Keywords: ethnography, mixed methods, research ethics, postcolonial

A key respondent expresses fear for her life once the ethnographer departs. Other members of the community, she says, consumed with envy for the money and prestige they imagine the researcher's place in her household has brought her, will use witchcraft to murder her. This is clearly not an ideal outcome for any fieldwork, but it raises intriguing questions. Although ethnography was historically closely associated with the colonial project, by incorporating participatory methods, and feminist and postcolonial perspectives, it has remained an accepted and widely used research methodology in both global north and south contexts. This paper reflects on the ambivalent experience of carrying out a mixed methods ethnography in northern Mozambique over the course of 18 months. This
methodology, combining quantitative surveys, soil analyses, indepth interviews and participant observation, facilitated access to more marginal voices and experiences than the use of other methods in isolation. But paradoxically, perhaps the most revealing insights into perceptions of rural change and responses to the unevenness of development came from the negative impacts my own long-term presence in the community had on my hosts, the way my presence created perceived injustices, and the similarities these bore to social dynamics stemming from the inclusions and exclusions of development projects. My participation in community life took on a much more political dimension than I had intended, and in ways that I had not foreseen, raising acute ethical dilemmas. Rural research, even when not explicitly interventionist, is not separate from the processes and changes it seeks to explore, and its effects on them can be difficult to predict and navigate – challenging, for example, conventional models of consent. In this paper I argue for a need for greater honesty – especially among white Europeans researchers working in the global south – about the ongoing colonial implications of our work. I suggest incorporating auto-ethnography into research projects as a tool for enabling researchers to consider not just our own intentions but the ways in which we are perceived and received. Not just the implications for our data – in my case these dynamics paradoxically enriched my research – but the ways in which we can unwittingly reinforce perceptions and exacerbate the very experiences of inequality we are studying.

Geo-insights into rural voice

Anthonia Ijeoma Onyeahialam, Aberystwyth University, Wales; Mike Woods, Aberystwyth University, Wales

Keywords: story maps, rural voices, GIS, multi media

Globalisation brings about changes to rural communities, where they either become global, globalised villages or the in betweens. Whichever way, a person, family, village once obscure, become part of an interconnected chain of persons, events, activities, trade, policies and spaces. We draw on experiences of our methodological approaches in investigating the making and remaking rural communities through globalisation.

From the stages of data collection, analysis and to dissemination, we have derived knowledge from using mixed methods from multiple data sources in our case studies and our thinking relationally. We particularly focus on the representation, communication and public engagement of this knowledge and how spatial methods and technology have negotiated power to knowledge from multiple voices and
attempts at not “leaving out any” from the individuals, to the communities and policy makers. The voices are drawn from narratives, text, videos, images, photos and web enabled geo-mash ups.

We provide a nuanced understanding of the strengths and limitations of our approach which is situated at the nexus of qualitative and quantitative GIS and how it can provoke rural policy engagement.

Spatial methods to explore experiences of well-being of social enterprise participants in a regional setting

Jane Farmer, Swinburne University, Australia

Keywords: well-being, disadvantage, social enterprise, community, spatial methods

The paper explores how social enterprise participants experience wellbeing (related to their social enterprise experiences), in their everyday life in and around an Australian regional town. It locates the social enterprise as the centre point in the narrative explored and uses data from spatial methods. It aims to show how relationships facilitated by/through a social enterprise allow for well-being to extend in ‘community’ (loosely - the people involved plus the neighbourhood location).

Social enterprise is promoted as beneficial for rural and disadvantaged communities, generally as a business solution for failed market situations. This paper shows how relationships and attitudes found in a particular disadvantaged regional town setting, might be conducive to social enterprise realising benefits for individuals and community.

‘Spaces of Wellbeing Theory’ was a frame for data collection and analysis. Observation, mental mapping, walking interviews, photographs and focused discussions were used to collect data with/from seven social enterprise participants. Walking interviews used GPS tracking and data were entered into GIS so ‘maps’ of participants’ community experiences and significant animate and inanimate actors were created. Community and staff members were also interviewed.

It could be interpreted that participants’ experiences in the community enhanced their well-being through assemblages experienced in community settings and arising from events - e.g. meeting people from networks formed through social enterprise experiences; and/or seeing objectives associated with social enterprise experiences. It also emerged that there were local citizens that acted as bridges between participants, social enterprises and other community members. These citizens served to ‘knit together’ social enterprise organisations, individual participants and communities in relationships that enhanced well-being. Through the types of data collected, sites of wellbeing assemblage can be
mapped. Data also highlighted issues detrimental to wellbeing formation. Methods used appeared welcomed by social enterprise participants. Walking interviews were conducted with friends and combinations of embodied as well as verbal data were collected. Social enterprise participants were interested in the technologies used.

This study piloted a spatial methodology. A Research Council grant was recently received that will allow further work to refine it. The methodology allows flexibility and depth, showing promise to collect meaningful and useful data. Using GPS and GIS allows mixed data to be mapped onto location maps. Studying further cases will allow exploration of quantitative representation of experiential data that could inform the design of future social enterprises in disadvantaged rural settings.

**Social topography: learning spatial inequality through a 3D regional model**

*Meirav Aharon-Gutman*, Technion, Israel

Keywords: spatial inequality, social topography, 3-D modelling, digital sand table

Despite the economic growth being experienced by many countries, inequality is increasing and emerging as a social and political threat. The study creates an interface between an original theory of spatial inequality, which calls for studying inequality in terms of social topography, and advanced technology that facilitates 3-D visual models. This interface yields a platform that stands to advance the eradication of social inequality.

The proposal revolves around the concept of social topography, based on the work of Gaston Bardet, a French city planner, and Pierre Bourdie, who defined sociology as the "science of social topography". I propose employing the concept of social topography as both a theoretical and methodological construct. Modelling along the lines of social topography produces a space that contains the traditional categories of inequality (education, wages, unemployment), but also immerses them in space. Fusing society and space into a single texture creates a situation in which it is no longer possible to make spatial decisions that ignore social structures.

The innovation of this study is its development of socio-spatial thinking within a technological institute. The Technion enables us to work in advanced technological environments. The entire study conducted in the VizLab (visual laboratory), which facilitates 3-D representation and dynamic movement in space.

It is our contention that social topography advances and develops our ability to engage in the
quantitative study of spatial inequality and its implications for issues of crime (for example). At the same time, social topography develops our ability to engage in the qualitative study of inequality by means of the experience of knowledge with which it provides those who move through the 3-D model. This unique platform, which we refer to as the ‘digital sand table,’ also has the potential to encourage processes of policy formulation and decision-making along an integrated trajectory of society and space.

Using community engagement approaches and co-design methods to address critical rural issues

Sarah Morton, University of the Highlands and Islands, United Kingdom; Sarah-Anne Munoz, University of the Highlands and Islands, United Kingdom

Keywords: rural communities, community engagement, co-design, rural issues, Lyme disease

Rural communities can be complex, diverse and challenging to engage with, however they are also innovative, resilient and resourceful. By working with communities in the coproduction of research and knowledge, it is possible to generate impactful and progressive responses to the contemporary challenges facing rural areas. This presentation reflects on a community engagement approach designed to harness the qualities and expertise of rural communities to mitigate the impact of Lyme disease.

Using Lyme disease as the context of our study, we designed and implemented a community engagement approach. This presentation reflects on our methodology and methods of engagement to demonstrate how they were used to increase academic and lay understandings of the issue, and to co-design responses to address it. Taking a mixed-methods approach we conducted community engagement consultations and focus groups to generate data that helped us to identify potential themes for community co-design approaches. This allowed us to access the ‘expert’ voices of the very communities affected by the issue and to develop materials with potential to be more useful and successful in addressing the issue.

Through our study, we were successful in co-designing a package of risk mitigation materials to raise awareness of the tick and Lyme disease issue. Additionally, our study generated a ‘ripple effect’ whereby our initial engagement efforts produced unexpected engagement activity throughout the course of the study. This ‘ripple effect’ meant that we were able to identify critical concerns about the methods implemented in order to raise awareness about Lyme disease, such as putting tourists off going to a particular area - something that has potential to cause serious financial impact to a fragile
local economy that relies on an income from tourism to exist.

This, and other findings from the study, have highlighted the importance of involving communities in developing solutions, as well as building relationships to maintain close alignment with evolving structures within rural communities – allowing research projects to adapt and be informed by the ‘expert’ voices from within the community, as well as addressing issues that communities feel are not being tackled and addressed by ‘authoritative’ sources.

**Framing (and operationalizing) culture in uneven rural settings**

_Elena Battaglini_, ex IRES Economic and Social Research Institute, Italy; _Ina Horlings_, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; _Joost Dessein_, ILVO – Flanders Research Institute for Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, Belgium and Ghent University, Belgium

Keywords: culture, place-based development, territorialisation, case-study

This contribution is aimed at introducing the concept of ‘territorialisation’ as a descriptive or even explanatory framework to understand the role of culture in rural development. Via the concept of ‘territorialisation’ it claims to show how the natural environment and culture are constitutive of each other and how culture in its interplay with nature mediates practices in rural settings.

Drawing on an empirical research conducted in Serbia, the presentation will illustrate how the role of culture in territorialisation is operationalised in rural cases acknowledging the interests at stake, the stakeholders in play, the valued resources to be taken into account for development, and the local efforts to challenge external pressures of the market and globalisation.

Due to its features, territorialisation is a methodological challenge: it could exist in a specific local context in an embryonic or submerged form thus escaping statistical surveying. Given the broad range of social practices, phenomena and local actors’ initiatives that can contribute to its analysis, there is the need to use a formal research methodology, which can encompass a wide variety of data and sources. In our study, we used the case-study method (Yin, 1984) that enabled us to triangulate different research techniques. Qualitative empirical evidence was collected through biographical interviews with local inhabitants of different age and gender, visual methods (respondents were instructed to make photos of the resources or practices on their farm that are most valuable for their existence) and participatory observations on local production.

Defining the crucial role that culture and knowledge plays, the concept of territorialisation reconnects
the study to state, market, and social dynamics within specific time and space frames, while increasing the adherence of economic structures to historical-empirical reality. By putting a renewed emphasis on the role of physical characteristics and nature, ‘territorialisation’ challenges the still existing disciplinary divisions in social science between the urban-rural dichotomy as well as social-constructivism.
Working Group 14: Diversity and equality: reflections on rural research

Convenors: Sally Shortall, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; Bettina Bock, Wageningen University, The Netherlands

Working Group description:

In this panel discussion we are interested in exploring change and continuity in theories and methods of rural research on diversity and equality. This is prompted by Burawoy’s (2013) article where he concludes that he created ‘ethnographic fallacies’ because he did not reflect on his theories and methods sufficiently to take account of how the world had changed around him and perhaps his theoretical framework was now outmoded. In this panel researchers will reflect on this question in relation to, for example, gender, migration, language and public participation. There will be a maximum of five participants who will speak for no more than ten minutes, followed by a general discussion.

List of speakers

Burawoy and the ethnographic fallacy, a reflection on methodology

Sally Shortall, Newcastle University, United Kingdom

The predominant use of the English language and its implications for European sociology

Menelaos Gkartzios, Newcastle University, United Kingdom

Doing gender research in a changing world

Bettina Bock, Wageningen University, The Netherlands; Sally Shortall, Newcastle University, United Kingdom
Recognizing changed migration patterns

Johan Fredrick Rye, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway

Changing understandings of public participation

Stina Ksvels, Åbo Akademi University, Finland
Working Group 15: Ageing, austerity and engagement: implications for participation and knowledge production in rural civil society across the lifecourse

Convenors: Sophie Yarker, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Jesse Heley, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Laura Jones, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom

Working Group description:

This working group wishes to consider the intersections between uneven processes of economic austerity and population ageing on voluntary organisation in rural communities. Reductions in public sector funding have been keenly felt in many rural areas, where a diversely ageing population faces long-standing issues of accessibility, service proximity, mobility and social isolation. However, the impacts of this context are not only felt by older members of the community but are experienced throughout the voluntary and community sector tasked with responding to these socio-political challenges.

Responding to a call to produce more ‘enlivened’ understandings of volunteering (Smith et al. 2010) this working group wishes to draw on Mills (2014) use of a lifecourse analysis to consider the diversity of these multiple knowledges across different ages of volunteers in rural communities. It proposes to explore how the development of such knowledge’s contributes both to the individual as well as the social and economic wellbeing of the communities and organisations concerned. Such issues are of critical concern in the ongoing context of austerity, where differentiated patterns of volunteer availability and retention, motivation and values, and responsibility and obligation are emerging. Different theoretical approaches, including of Stebbins’ typology of volunteering (Stebbins 2014), for better understanding the changing social, political and economic climate within which rural volunteering occurs are to be considered.

Working Group 15 was cancelled.

Convenors: Pavel Pospěch, Masaryk University, Czechia; Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro, Portugal

Working Group description:

The WG aims at exploring the diversity of meanings of ‘the rural’ in a scenario of change across Europe, mainly related with the processes of rural reconfiguration mostly (but not exclusively) induced by the transition of many areas from productive spaces to consumable places in which tourism and other consumption related activities and dynamics possess a central role.

When discussing the diversity of meanings of ‘the rural, we must also question the very notion of the rural in a diverse and changing Europe. Is it still plausible to speak of rurality as a geographic category? Or is the rural better described in economic terms, as the outskirts of global capitalism? Or in cultural terms, as the cultural “other” of the urbanised western society? This WG answers these questions with a focus on the processes of change, the main actors involved and their diverse roles and powers in shaping both meanings and territories.

It has also been argued that urban representations and imageries, as well as demands and consumptions of ‘the rural’ are becoming increasingly powerful in shaping the new roles and functions of the countryside, leaving behind the meanings, the needs, the expectations and activities of local populations regarding their territories. This diversity of powers in shaping the countryside induce both material and immaterial changes and may give rise to questions of (in)justice, creating uneven relations between residents, tourists, visitors, political entities.

This working group seek contributions dealing with the urban representations as well as with the meanings of local inhabitants regarding the rural and rurality, and with the processes of change they may induce. This addresses a broad field which includes cultural and social representations, political representations, idylls and counter-idylls, visual images and artistic representations and ways of rural marketing and self-marketing aimed at promoting the rural. The contributions may also discuss relations to the politics and policies towards the rural and to the problem of power and expert knowledge.
The analysis of social representations of the rural within social sciences: a systematic European literature review

Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro, Portugal; Nicole Mathieu, LADYSS – Laboratory of Social Dynamics and Spatial Reconstruction, CNRS – National Centre of Scientific Research, France

Keywords: rural areas, social representations, systematic literature review

Within the field of rural studies, there is nowadays a relatively well-established interest in addressing social representations of the rural, although with few exceptions (see Overbeek and Terluin, 2006) an important part of the research seems to have been conducted in more central countries of Europe, leaving somehow behind other not-so-central regions. Although one may situate the emergence of the social representations on the rural research with the formulation of Pahl (1966) about the ‘village in the mind’, during the following years few researchers have followed his path in analysing the village and the rural as ‘states of mind’ rather than material entities. The recognition that discourses on an object may contribute to its reconfiguration as much as the material dynamics and processes (Pratt, 1996) contributed to foster the ‘cultural turn’ in the ambit of rural studies (Cloke, 1997) and the growing focus – particularly since the nineties, mainly within rural geography and rural sociology and especially in France and Great Britain – on the analysis of social representations of rurality. As Overbeek and Terluin (2006) state, and according with the constructivist approach, there are all kinds of social representations of the rural. However it is important to debate the existence of dominant representations as much as the existence of variations among countries. Hoggart et al. (1995) conclude that four different types of rural traditions and representations about the rural exist within the European context (in 1995 formed by 15 countries): naturalist, agrarian, Mediterranean and marginalist. Ten years later, a project coordinated by Overbeek (2006) and conducted on five European countries, demonstrated that in France and in the Netherlands dominates the agrarian and the naturalist tradition, in Spain the Mediterranean one, while in Finland the marginalist tradition is predominant. In Hungary both the marginalist and the Mediterranean (as rurality has little cultural value in terms of identity, as in Mediterranean countries) traditions seem to be dominant. These conclusions point out the existence of a diversity of social representations of rurality that is worthwhile to further explore, particularly regarding the contexts outside the so-called more-developed countries and regions, where research on this topic seems still scarce.

Based on a systematic literature review, within the European context, this presentation aims at discussing how social representations about the rural have been analysed within social sciences. For that, a set of papers (in English and French) from various social sciences’ disciplines, published since
the 60’s, were collected using Science Direct and Scopus databases. Google Scholar was also utilized regarding the so-called ‘grey-literature’ produced within the same timeframe. Papers and documents’ analysis was based on a tentative (and necessarily exploratory, given the procedures of documents’ collection) systematization (both using qualitative and quantitative approaches) of the search and analysis criteria, namely, year of publication, main scientific discipline, author's’ nationality, type of document, theoretical approaches and methodological procedures used, geographical and sociological scope of the study, definition of social representations and main conclusions reached, among other relevant questions. The collection of documents was made upon the use of some key-words such as social representations, social discourses and social perceptions, combined with Europe and the different European countries. From the analysis, still in progress, we expect to contribute to shed some light on the diversity of scales, approaches and methodologies to tackle social representations and, perhaps more relevant, to unveil the diversity of social representations on rural territories and on rurality in different countries and regions of Europe, most dependent upon national and regional rural characteristics.

Local agents of rurality

Markus Heinz, University of Leipzig, Germany

Keywords: rurality, contested rurality, rural agency, reconstructive social research

Two simple and well-known observations are the starting point of my argument. Firstly, it is possible to identify a rich variety of rural places. In everyday life, traditional villages, holiday settlements and wind parks are just some structures which are said to be part of the countryside. Secondly, in the processes of describing and acting towards the countryside, different meanings of rurality are produced and reproduced. In other words: depending on the perspective, the same village can be an idyllic or horrific place. Distinguishing between countryside (as structure) and rurality (as meaning) in an analytical way (Cruikshenk 2003) helps to sharpen our awareness of the ongoing social construction of rural places (cp. Beetz 2015). Furthermore, a cultural sociological framework, sensible to empirical complexity, can be developed out of these thoughts (cp. Heinz 2015). Hence, the first aim of my paper is to present this framework.

Within the framework, one group of local agents in particular will be described as agents of rurality. These agents can be seen as persons who are organized in local foundations and clubs. Their main purpose lies in developing local projects and applying for funding, such as LEADER or other financial
aid. By doing so, these agents become an active part of rural development. Because of their specific task, they are confronted with different meanings of rurality (cp. Ray 1999). Finance, politics, media and their own local community are just some of the many contexts in which the meaning of rurality is constantly produced. In order to successfully implement their projects, the agents of rurality have to mediate between these different perspectives in a practical way.

Based on empirical research I reconstruct negotiation processes of rurality in the third and main part of the paper. The data is grounded in the everyday life of the agents. It is generated by narrative interviews and group discussions taken in the area of the former GDR. Hence, the sample represents a specific historical and geographical countryside. Using qualitative data analysis it is possible to understand the complex situation which constructions of rurality depend on. Interestingly some of the reconstructed ruralities can be described as contested. For the local community, one result of this contention is self-describing as a marginalized people in disregarded areas as well as opposing such an understanding of rurality.

My paper emphasizes an overarching question about the social construction of rurality in the three mentioned parts:

- A cultural sociological frame-work of rurality
- Agents of rurality and their special field position
- Negotiation processes of rurality.

Politics of the idyll

Florian Dünckmann, University Kiel, Germany

Keywords: political theory, idyll, kitsch, Hannah Arendt, green politics

In my presentation, I will take a closer look at ideas of the rural idyll and ask about their relation to ‘the political’. Although these two aspects, idyll and politics, are generally regarded as antagonisms I will show how ideas of a former, present, or future idyll can exceed great political power.

The idyll resembles a Kippfigur, which oscillates between two different meanings: on the one hand it is something special and therefore deserves our attention. On the other hand, it is characterized by its natural self-evidence. The idyll represents an authentic living world in the state of pre-reflexivity. This means, however, that in the very moment that I take notice of it I will annihilate or destroy its authenticity. For this reason, public incantations of the idyll not only are perceived as irrational or misleading. Moreover, they are almost obscene, because they draw something into the public light,
which is actually incompatible with public attention.

In the political theory of Hannah Arendt, the idyll, like love or pain, would count as an explicitly private and therefore un-political aspect of our lives. However, public debates about the boundary and the legitimacy of the private are politically relevant. Imaginations of the idyll, its loss or recovery, play an important role in political debates, be it e.g. the local resistance against LULUs (Locally Unwanted Land Uses), or the utopia of an alternative land communes. But also the idea of the false idyll forms an important argumentative background, e.g. when representatives of conventional agriculture attack the “idyllic” ideas of the Green Party. The idyll is political, to the extent that people have very different ideas about where its place in the world is or should be.

Constructing ruralities and localities in the Finnish newspaper discourses 1860-1960

Antti Kanner, University of Helsinki, Finland; Torsti Hyyryläinen, University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: rural-urban dualism, public discourse, newspapers, text mining

The rural-urban dualism has been fundamental both to the popular imagination and to the formation of basic social science categories. In the Finnish context this dualism has a long history and strong institutional roots in our societal life and culture. When urban and rural are both conceptualized as a social constructs we can ask, how this dualism has been constructed in public discourses? In our ongoing research we are scrutinizing the continuity and changes of rural-urban relations represented in Finnish newspapers since 1860. Historical analysis shows that this rural-urban division is linked to the construction of state institutions, administration and later the formation of the welfare state.

In this paper we will focus on the construction of the rurality in newspaper articles where the capital region Helsinki makes the difference from rest of the Finland. The development of the capital region has been significant factor behind the urban-rural dualism. When the capital city represented the urban, rest of the country became more or less characterized as rural, even when there are cities older than Helsinki. In this study we will combine sociological and historical understanding of conceptual relations between the urban and the rural to a linguistic scrutiny of newspaper discourse where these relations are negotiated and constructed. We will focus on linguistic patterns used in referencing and naming rural regions and locations. A reference is never simply about using a pre-existing name of a thing, but rather a two-way process where the referenced concept is simultaneously identified and constructed in discourse or language use. Interesting observations about conceptualizations can be thus made by investigating reference as a grammatical phenomenon. Already preliminary results show how
dichotomous conceptualization, as it develops, reconstructs a mosaic of individual localities into a singular "rural" to correspond with singular urban. Those observations should be brought into a wider context by sociological theory. The research data will consist of the Newspaper Collections of the National Library of Finland for the early part of the studied period. The latter part is covered by collections provided by the Aviisiproject.

The research methodology will constitute of both qualitative and quantitative approaches. Linguistic analysis will include studying distributions of grammatical and lexical features over time by using computational methodology and text mining tools. Trends and convergences in language use are detected using graphical visualisations of multidimensional vector space models.

**Agricultural allotment gardens: village-like communities**

*Lukáš Kala*, Masaryk University, Czechia

Keywords: urban agriculture, quasi-rural communities, allotment gardens, case study, Czech republic

Recently, researchers have shown an increased interest in urban agriculture and cities’ food self-sufficiency. Surveys such as that conducted by Jehlička, Kostelcký and Smith (2013) have shown that Czech urban food self-provisioning is not just a coping strategy but rather specific hobby bringing health, environmental and social benefits – “quiet sustainability”. However, much less is known about specific communities emerging within urban-rural environments. Whereas that many scholars describe individualization and disintegration of rural communities in the country, we have observed village-like communities within urban environments. The paper builds on the case study research within five agricultural allotment gardens in Brno, Czech republic. It is based on an analysis of in-depth interviews with active gardeners and members of horticultural associations. The paper shows that the allotment gardens are not only environmentally and economically beneficial, but they provide also quasi-rural space for community building in cities.
Imagined dichotomies: the quantitative analysis of social networks and communities in rural and urban spaces

Bernadett Csurgó, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Boldizsár Megyesi, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: urban-rural division, spatial representation, community, social capital

One of the fundamental thesis of contemporary rural sociology that urban and rural dichotomy is a social construct, and the rural (image) and characteristics of the rural are the representation of different actors, but real social differences cannot be linked to rural and urban spaces (Cloke 1997, Mormont 1990). Despite it both contemporary rural sociological inquiries and lay discourses show that the classical rural urban division still exists, and results visible social practices. In our study we analyse whether the discursive rural urban dichotomy can be found also in the objective and subjective differences of rural and urban spaces. The paper aims at analysing the two important dimensions of this dichotomy: the importance of community and the role of social capital in rural and urban spaces. The analysis is based on the data of a survey conducted on a sample of 3500 respondents, representative for the Hungarian population [1].

Classical sociological literature links community to rural spaces. One of the most important elements of the idyllic representation of the rural is the presence of community, the high level of social capital and trust, dense networks, and the high number of strong and weak ties compared to the urban spaces. The latter appears in such analysis as the place of alienation. Our data enables us to analyze whether these stereotypes are true.

According to our analysis the objective and subjective differences between the rural and the urban spaces cannot be justified comparing the differences of the networks, the communities and the level of social capital. Thus we argue that the urban-rural dichotomy of the lay and scientific discourse differs from the space defined by the urban and rural characteristics of the space. The differences of community and the level of social capital cuts the official urban-rural spaces and draws a more complex picture of the space.

Our results show that the representation of space and spatial differences are complex phenomenon, which cannot be linked to a typical characteristic of the community or the space. The positive image elements of the rural are fragmented, these are shadowed by social problems typical for the rural and the feeling of social disintegration. Our data do not prove the existence of urban alienation.

The work of both research fellows were supported by the Bolyai Postdoctoral Scholarship of the
How “starred” chefs help promote terroir and regional identity: the example of Alpes Maritimes (France)

Aline Brochot, LADYSS: Laboratory of Social Dynamics and Spatial Reconstruction and CNRS: National Centre of Scientific Research, France

Keywords: «starred» chefs, terroir products, regional identity, French Riviera

France's leading chefs have become popular national personalities and cultural references as well as influential social commentators, especially when they have been awarded "stars" by the «Guide Rouge»*. Both their name and image are widely used by the tourist industry and local politicians and elected representatives who seek to harness their renown to promote their own regional brands. The «starred» chefs are also key local stakeholders that support local farming and employment.

In all regions, the presence of a famous chef is recognised as a factor that boosts tourism and local development. In the Alpes Maritimes department (Côte d'Azur or French Riviera) where cuisine and local dishes, certain products and renowned specialities are seen as key parts of local and regional heritage, they are also seen as promoters and defenders of regional identity through the use of terroir products.

This region has undergone major spatial and social changes since the 1950s and a system of local identification – and even regional assertiveness – has grown up around traditional cuisine and local products.

Consequently, the leading "starred" chefs along the Côte d'Azur, who have been promoting gastronomic cuisine based around local produce for the past 50 years, have become nolens volens important catalysts in forging regional identity and showcasing the region.

As such, they may represent one of the last concrete expressions of the local identity of a rapidly changing region where the material vestiges of history are gradually disappearing under the weight of metropolisation and standardisation of lifestyles.

This communication will be based on the results of field surveys conducted in the department of the
Alpes Maritimes between 2000 and 2014 on the themes of the 'regional culture' and of the 'interrelations between great chefs and local producers'.

* « Starred chefs » is the commonly accepted name to designate chefs distinguished for the quality of their cuisine by the « Red Guide » of Michelin, according to a hierarchy that goes from 1 to 3 stars,

References


The lost boys: representation of urban and rural masculinities in Icelandic cinema

Thoroddur Bjarnason, University of Akureyri, Iceland

Keywords: images, identities, film, masculinities

Changing urban images of the rural countryside are reflected and reinforced by Icelandic cinema from the reenactment of rural folk tales and historical rural dramas of the 1940's and 1950s onwards. While urban grittiness of Reykjavik has been a recurring theme since the 1960s, nostalgic reflections of the rural idyll gradually gave way to increasingly dark depictions of decline, hopelessness and quiet despair. Narratives of men in trouble and women in trouble with men are a dominant theme in both urban and rural cinema, but with radically different sociological implications. These different narratives on urban and rural masculinity are discussed in the context of demographic development, rural imaginations and rural identities.
Le terroir in the city – urban gourmet stores and the promotion of rural food products, a comparison between Paris and Lisbon

Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro, Portugal; Aline Brochot, LADYSS: Laboratory of Social Dynamics and Spatial Reconstruction and CNRS: National Centre of Scientific Research, France

Keywords: content analysis, gourmet stores, promotional materials, ‘terroir’ products

Many rural territories across Europe have been progressively transformed (also as an outcome of European and national rural development policies’ orientations) from places of production into so-called multifunctional spaces, in which consumption oriented activities seem to play a central role (Halfacree, 2007). Tourism related activities, including gastronomy, tasting and acquisition of traditional and local, from the terroir, foodstuffs, represent major assets within this multifunctional rural, being increasingly valued by urban populations and contributing to re-valourising some agricultural productions and to contribute to rural communities’ development (Delfosse, 2011; Figueiredo & Raschi, 2012; Fonte, 2008; Marache & Meyzie, 2015; Renko et al., 2010).

Although there is a consensual recognition on the increasing interest of (mainly urban) consumers in traditional and local food products (Nunes, 2011; Paulino, 2011; Renko et al., 2010), as well as on the generally positive impacts these processes may induce in rural areas (Ilbery & Kneafsey, 2000; Marsden & Sonnino, Truninger, 2010) and on the processes of their official certification to allow their preservation, differentiation and understanding of their specific character (Pieniak et al., 2009; Rodrigo & Veiga, 2010; Delfosse, 1997) little evidence has been produced on the role of urban retailers in the process of valorisation of rural terroir foods (Delfosse, 2015; Magagnoli, 2015). In fact, many studies on these topics tend to focus on rural territories and/or on consumer motivations and practices, neglecting the role that urban specialised or gourmet stores can play in the dissemination and promotion of these terroir products.

Through the commercialisation of traditional local foods, gourmet stores are selling ‘a piece of the countryside’, ‘a piece of specific terroirs’, ‘a piece of local (or regional or even national) cultural identities’, along with a particular ‘vision of the world’ and a specific savoir faire (Bessière, 1998; Sims, 2009). In this sense, food products are more than ‘just’ food (Bessière, 1998; Figueiredo, 2013) as they place people (producers, retailer, distributors and consumers) in a particular “social universe and in a cultural order” (Bessière, 1998: 24). As a material and immaterial resource, terroir food is part of a region and nation’s heritage (Brochot, 2015) and the way it is promoted and sold may or may not emphasise its attributes and its connections with particular territories and cultures.
The aim of this presentation is therefore the analysis of the ways in which the countryside is being promoted and represented by urban gourmet stores while selling terroir food products. The analysis is based on the exploratory (undergoing) content analysis of the websites of gourmet stores located in the city centres of Paris and Lisbon. The selection of stores was based on its self-designation and characterisation as gourmet and on the type of products sold. In the content analysis of the websites, only French and Portuguese terroir products presentation and promotion were considered. Evidence shows that the promotion encompasses both the presentation of the attributes of particular types of products and of the territories in which they are produced and/or prepared, in a very positive and connected to the terroir cultural traditions, values, visions and know-how.

Spinning the linen together with social identity – analysis of values and practices attached to linen production in a Portuguese village

Alessandro Vasta, University of Aveiro, Portugal; Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro, Portugal; Sandra Valente, University of Aveiro, Portugal; Hilkka Vihinen, Natural Resources Institute (Luke), Finland

Keywords: rural areas, traditional products, identity and values, innovation

Many rural areas in Portugal have seen a withdrawal of focus away from agriculture towards more multifunctional activities such as tourism, protection of nature and energy production. However, the production of traditional rural products is still an important activity for social and economic resilience of many rural communities. Rural traditional products are rooted in the history, the local culture and the identity of the place of production. For many consumers, regional products with traditional production methods have a higher value compared to industrial products. In some rural areas traditional products and values are becoming a growing source of interest for urban customers that increasingly valorise them. In general, traditional rural products are marketed and portrayed with positive characteristics such as: genuine, high quality, unique, cultural value, handmade, etc. Moreover, consumer demands and expectations influence producers’ practices and values attached to them, sometimes altering them to fit expectations. Innovations in rural products, through mixing traditional values with new designs, processes and/or marketing, try to aim for higher consumer appeal, thus frequently reshaping the product and/or processes to adapt to relevant social conditions and usages of today.

Within this background one aim of the research is to investigate values and socio-cultural practices
connected to a traditional product – linen – in a Portuguese village and the changes that have unfolded around it. These values and practices are important elements for both producers and consumers, as they allow the product to be imbued with meaning, experience and identity, as well as a certain vision of the world and local ‘savoir faire’. Furthermore, the values that rural producers attach to a traditional product further shape their practices. Traditional practices and strong social values around a product can have the potential to increase social cohesion and sense of identity within a community. However, consumer demands and preferences can in turn influence the practices and values of traditional producers, often altering traditional ways of production and commercialization. Understanding these values and practices, and how/if they are affected, may also help comprehend the processes of change in the meaning of rurality.

In this presentation, the research on the values and practices attached to linen production is conducted through an empirical case study. This is done with a producers’ cooperative of traditional linen located in Várzea, a small village in Portugal and their community, where linen holds a strong local tradition and societal value. Semi-structured and in-depth interviews are used to comprehend the practices and values attached by the producers and the wider community to each stage of the linen supply chain.

The rule of reality: new demand for new meanings and new experiences in the rural north of Valencia

Artur Aparici Castillo, Universitat Jaume I, Spain; Xavier Gines Sanchez, Universitat Jaume I, Spain; Vicent Querol Vicente Universitat Jaume I, Spain

Keywords: rural, innovation, development

Following the First Conference on Affirmation of the New Rurality held in Spain (November 24-25), where a set of best practices and interesting initiatives were presented, a evaluation exercise of endogenous socioeconomic development strategies of rurality appears appropriate, especially if those are placed against the prevailing discourse about rural. This first meeting conceptualized rurality from a breaking point of former stereotypes coming from "urban ideology" of the academy which, in many cases, cannot get rid of them. The organization of the conference was intended to move away from the defeatist view of rural life. And that happened from the conviction that rural areas can also develop their increased potential by the extension of new technologies and new urban lifestyles that enhance responsible consumption and quality. The various activities of the conference allowed to visualize a reality whose problems the actors have learned to cope with, moreover when the main actors of the
initiatives presented developing successful models with unusual strategies. In our work we explore the discourses related to the new meanings of rurality in a context of new initiatives and proposals in positive to stay in the rural as well as new ways for old demands to administration, rural policy or some other involved institutions.
Working Group 17: Social movements and citizens’ initiatives: geographies, power relations and determinants of success and impact

Convenors: Dirk Strijker, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Carol Richards, Queensland University of Technology, Australia; Michael Woods, Aberystwyth University, Wales; Robyn Mayes, Queensland University of Technology, Australia; Koen Salemink, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Working Group description:

This working group seeks to encourage critical debate and scholarly collaboration around the geographies, determinants, and impact of social movements and citizens’ initiatives in rural areas.

A wide range of social movements and citizens’ initiatives play an ever more important role, varying from very much locally based initiatives (e.g. managing a village hall) to more globally inspired mobilizations around controversial and ideological topics (e.g. GMOs, palm oil, animal welfare, fossil fuel extraction). A common feature of many initiatives and movements, however, are the urban-based discourses which dominate both popular narratives and policy considerations, revealing a complex urban-rural political context.

Developments around rural social movements and citizen initiatives show that some are more successful than others, some regions seem better equipped to start initiatives, and some themes allow for a more prominent mobilization of actors. It appears that the complexity of the tasks, and the competences and perseverance of the organizers, are important determinants for success. There is also evidence that other determinants also play a role, such as the type of objectives, scale, and power of the various actors. Most importantly, though, a common conclusion is that further research is needed to fully grasp and unpack these phenomena.
Democracy through markets? Fossil fuel divestment and climate justice in the neoliberal context

Carol Richards, Queensland University of Technology, Australia; Robyn Mayes, Queensland University of Technology, Australia; Michael Woods, Institute of Geography and Earth Sciences, Aberystwyth University, Wales

Keywords: fossil fuel, divestment, climate change, climate justice, democracy through markets

The fossil fuel divestment movement has grown rapidly, with a key aim of discouraging investments in an industry that contributes to climate change. Divestment as a new social movement strategy responds to concerns about safe levels of global warming and the yet-to-be-released carbon stored in the form of unburned coal, oil and gas. It has been argued that 90% of global fossil fuel reserves must be kept in the ground to limit global warming within a 2°C increase. This paper examines the way in which climate justice campaigns have ‘jumped scales’ from place-based direct actions at sites such as mines or corporate headquarters to multiple, global locations including cyberspace and markets. Through in-depth interviews with fossil fuel divestment proponents in the UK and Australia, we examine the ways in which markets are becoming an instrument for protest politics. We argue that the ‘hollowed-out’, neoliberal state has reduced the space for representative politics – however, concerted efforts to disrupt environmentally destructive markets highlight new pathways for democratic engagement for those with influence upon investing institutions. We conclude that markets represent an effective structure for new forms of civil society engagement when traditional avenues of democracy have been exhausted, or do not respond to the perceived urgency of the climate crisis.

Disciplining the state: re-asserting marginalized narratives in resource governance processes

Jack McCarthy, University College Dublin and Ireland and Teagasc Agriculture and Food Development Authority, Ireland

Keywords: governance, agriculture, territorialisation, scale, disciplining governance systems

This research analyses the contested development of a national agri-environment scheme under the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) on collectively owned land, or “commonage”, in the Republic of Ireland (ROI). The research explores the role of alliance building in forming a social movement that reasserts marginalised narratives in the agricultural policy formation process. It illustrates how, through the appropriation of elements of multi-level governance structures, state institutions may be disciplined in how they seek to implement supra-national policy requirements. This builds upon territorialisation literatures that conceive of resource governance as a means of organising space
through its alignment with transnational goals and regulations, and responds to recent scholarship that seeks to emphasise the productive role of alliances in policy processes.

To this end, analysis is carried out on government policy documents and reports; interdepartmental exchanges; parliamentary testimonies; and media reports of political mobilisation relating to the policy development process. This allows, firstly, for the tracing of the historical emergence of collectively owned land as a differentiated agricultural space that renders it targetable through policy interventions. Secondly, it explores how a specific governing device – collective agreements – emerge in national debates as means of organising these spaces and their use in line with European environmental and agricultural regulations. Finally, it tracks the emergence of alliances between commonage farmers, farm extension professionals, and local, national and supra-national politicians to lay challenge to the collective agreement element on the basis it would restrict commonage farmers’ access to the scheme.

This amounts to a contestation of the scale at which individuals are governed, the success of which rests upon the capability of actors to utilise established, multi-scalar governance structures to both circumvent and reshape the policy development process.

The research thus asserts that these alliances are key to effective social and political mobilisation that can discipline national policy implementation decisions. This illustrates that while multi-levelled governance structures, such as that of the European Union, can undemocratically align resource spaces with transnational agendas, the multi-scalar characteristic also creates openings through which marginalised actors can re-assert influence. However, this process remains bound by predetermined policy frameworks, thus limiting the scope for such alliances to influence the formation of policy. As such, the movement herein analysed co-produces disciplinary pressure to reformulate the governance relationship in a way that may be more equitable, without challenging the alignment between these spaces and transnational policy goals.

In search of a social movement. Agritourism farms and associations in Poland

Grzegorz Foryś, Pedagogical University of Cracow, Poland

Keywords: social movement, agritourism, rural areas

So far, the issue of new social movements has mostly been discussed with regard to urban areas. Manuel Castells underscores the significance of that field of activity of social movements. As it seems, in late modern society, the city is not the only place where new social movements can emerge. This kind of collective activity may also take root in rural areas. The potential of those areas for establishing
new social movements is obvious e.g. for Patrick Mooney (2000). The main question made in the paper is whether in contemporary rural areas in Poland there is an agritourist movement which can be referred to as a new social movement. So as to answer this question, we need to formulate a set of more specific questions addressed later in the article, which will allow a closer analysis of the subject. The questions are: Why are rural areas a good place for the formation of new social movements? What are the structural reasons for the formation of new social movements in rural areas in Poland? What are the characteristics of the agritourist movement? Why can we refer to the agritourist movement as a new social movement? What are the functions of the agritourist movement in rural areas? The empirical part of the article is based on research involving 20 agritourist farms from Malopolskie Province and 35 leaders of agritourism associations operating in Poland. The goal of the research was to test the hypothesis assuming that an agritourist movement occurs in rural areas which in many aspects has the characteristics of a new social movement (e.g. the goals, human resources, ways of operation, organization, and local orientation).

Advocating for the agricultural industry in social media. The case of “AGvocacy”

Olga Rodak, Koźmiński University, Poland

Keywords: agriculture, advocacy, industry activism, epistemological networks

Social movements and citizens’ initiatives are typically presented as ‘bottom-up,’ homogenous and representing interests of underprivileged against those of power. With the spread of ICTs it is also believed that local movements can be empowered by a worldwide support, or that a new kind of global social movement emerge, one that gathers people who meet online and start pursuing a common goal. The following paper discusses the case of a self-defined ‘movement’ which problematizes what a rural movement is in the age of the Internet. ‘AGvocacy’ (agriculture + advocacy) assembles (mainly conventional and professional) farmers, agribusiness stakeholders and various other actors involved in activities which can be described as an organized social media industry activism. The idea is to encourage farmers, as highly trustworthy citizens, to ‘educate’ broader public on how their food is produced and restore the connection between ‘field and fork’ that was lost due to urbanization. The tools are storytelling and ‘authentic’ images of their work and life on farms: on blogs, in various hashtag campaigns, as well as everyday activity in social media.

What is characteristic about AGvocates is that they demonstrate high awareness of the rules of the network economy of the Internet. Rather than trying to pursue explicit policy goals, they are concentrated on establishing an ‘epistemological network’ of participants willing to accept their
interpretation of agriculture, especially concerning controversial issues, such as animal breeding or GMO. This network can be further used to produce value for the industry (e.g. increase sales).

Organizing in the ‘movement’ happens mainly through communication (Ashcraft et al., 2009). Potential participants join through offline organizations or after an online encounter with other AGvocates. They are explained how to effectively use social media and supported emotionally when facing harassment. A glimpse into an ‘organizational ecology’ of the movement (Segerberg & Bennett 2012) through an analysis of a corpus of tweets shows also how different participants are – from random urban consumers to big corporations. Since all those actors become networked, the well-known division on ‘bottom up movements’ and ‘top down powerful organizations’ becomes blurred in favor of a hybrid network with various types of participation. Still, farmers are those who put the majority of communicative labour (Greene 2004) in ‘AGvocacy:’ they create and maintain networks, and fuel them with content. AGvocacy shows how in network economy even farmers have to woven communication into their daily work routine. They perceive it as their responsibility and profitable action, even though the value that they produce is shared among many actors in the food chain.

Social friction and local development in the knowledge society

Jeppe Høst, Oxford Research, United Kingdom

Keywords: social movements, welfare state, rural development, globalization, rural-urban relations.

Ottar Brox have suggested that the Scandinavian welfare states have been so geographically inclusive because of – and not despite – the protests, the “feet-dragging” and the civil reluctance against modernistic large-scale planning (Brox, Bryden and Storey 2006). In other words it has been the mobilization of rural populations, their protests and the following friction created against the state and its planning institutions that have created the inclusive and equal Nordic welfare state. Brox wrote this when industrial development and “growth-pole” models were put down over the rural areas. The disciplines behind these ideas had none or little insight into the social life of rural communities, which were instead conceptualized as traditional communities - who were in fact not aware that they would be better of in an urban environment with modern flats and parks as substitution for their country home and surroundings. However, the resistance against these rationalistic created in the end, following Brox’s argument, better solutions and a “better” society, which catered for the rural areas to a much larger extent.

In this paper I will review a contemporary example of resistance and counter-action coming from a
small community acting against state planning and municipal decisions, reopening their school, youth club and taking leadership over their town. Based on my fieldwork I will describe these processes, as they are experienced from the community. I will discuss how they are part of a larger change. The case can be used to illustrate the many similarities and differences between rural development in the industrial era and in the contemporary Danish (post-industrial?) “knowledge society”, where institutional reforms, harsh international competition and an everlasting search for innovation are driving the top-down development. The case is an example of a broader change, where town-based social movements around the country are mobilizing themselves, often in opposition and sometimes in cooperation with local authorities. The question is what kind of outcome this friction will create?

**Village Funds in Poland – an illusion of local empowerment?**

**Wojciech Knieć**, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Keywords: local empowerment, good governance, social capital, local partnerships

Village Funds, established in Poland almost 10 years ago, were considered to provide legal, institutional and financial framework for empowering rural communities towards their ability to establish and sustain local bottom-up initiatives. It was the state’s answer for persisting dramatic low level of social capital in rural areas, accompanied by clientelistic model of rural power networks, which resulted, for example, in the poor democratic performance of local partnerships. The paper tries to explore a decade of history of Polish Village Funds in order to create a typology of their functions (evident and hidden) for different types of rural communities and their abilities for adoption of exogenous institutions of “grass-root democracy”. The question of “colonization” of Village Funds by the public sector and informal clientelistic networks of power will be also discussed in order to find the answer for the essential question - are the Village Funds real tool and manifestation of citizenship society in rural Poland or – in contrary – are they just an illusion of local empowerment? The paper was based on field research carried out between 2012 and 2016 in 30 local communities.
Fitting the mold or remaining independent: local cooperatives and regional economic policy

Koen Salemink, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Keywords: cooperatives, citizens’ initiatives, regional policy, regional vs. local, self-governance

This paper presents an inside (or ethnographic) account of how local cooperatives made sense of and dealt with a regional government funding scheme. The novelty of this paper is that it reviews a regional economic policy based on the insights, experiences, and views of members of local cooperatives. The author applied participatory observation among a group of rural broadband cooperatives in the province of Groningen (NL), during the process from the opening of the funding scheme to the closure date on which the cooperatives were expected to submit their application – September 28-December 21, 2016. The rather contradictory finding is that the funding scheme for superfast broadband in Groningen, providing state aid and intending to deal with market failure in the telecom sector, is accompanied by great risks and uncertainties for the cooperatives and it pushed them away from using government support. State aid comes with complicated rules and conditions regarding what a cooperative is allowed to do or develop, whereas financing in keeping with the market is not restrictive in that way. Running a cooperative, self-governed by the community, seems to prevail over a ‘single goal’ oriented approach with dependence on the government. A general lesson from this is that it is challenging to align generic regional policies with local community needs. Considering the growing focus on the regional level for economic policies, solving the friction between the regional and local level is expected to be a key factor for the success of regional development.

Mass media as a crucial accelerator for new social movements dealing with rural development: evidence from Lithuania

Rita Vilkė, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania; Dalia Vidickienė, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania

Keywords: rural development, new social movements, mass media, postindustrial society

Social movements have long history in sociology research from various perspectives. Originating from the class confrontation and political conflicts in the middle of the 20th century. In recent decades, new social movements emerge with the aim to reach the best synergy from aligned views and interests of particular social groups for social and economic change necessary for the evolution of post-industrial society. The theories and approaches used by scholars for more than half of a century have been
focused on the conditions under which classical social movements emerge in the industrial society. However, the development of ICT brought numbers of previous debate into new directions such as the impact of mass media on the emergence and power of new social movements. Recent research more often gives evidence of the tremendous social impacts made by a single message, spread round the world in one-second. Thus the type of information proposed through various mass media channels in the Information Age act as a crucial accelerator of the new social movements. This research aims to disclose the importance of information proposed by mass media as an accelerator for the spreading new ideas of social movements dealing with the development of Lithuanian rural regions. Content analysis method is applied, aiming to distinguish the impact of TV programs, proposed by the five main TV channels of Lithuania in one-year period of time. Research results show, that both - positive and negative tendencies - are found, however, distribution among them propose several important insights for the impact on the role played by TV on the power of social movements in developing rural areas and collaborating between inhabitants of countryside and cities.

Community perceptions of a citizen initiative with active government involvement regarding local liveability: the case of Project Ulrum 2034

Hiska Ubels, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Bettina Bock, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Keywords: citizen initiative, governance arrangement, civic governance capacity, local liveability, rural population decline

In the Dutch context of rural population decline and austerity there is an increasing tendency of institutional redesign of local governance approaches regarding liveability issues. In many rural municipalities, new experimental innovative governance arrangements arise on the base of formal discourses of transferring tasks, responsibilities and decision-making power to society. In the policy arena such arrangements are often framed as a panacea for, amongst others, social participation, local self-steering, increasing social cohesion and place based innovation. However, in this context it is striking that until now there has been hardly any emphasis on how local citizen initiatives within such governance arrangements are experienced by non-participating community members. After all, such initiatives are also about the livability of their villages. Therefore, this tendency poses relatively unexplored legitimacy questions, like: To what extent can specific citizen initiatives be representative for broader community interests regarding the highly normative and subjective concept of liveability? Is local inclusivity per definition a necessary requisite for legitimacy of such initiatives in the public
sphere? And, in relation to this, to what extent can civic governance capacity in relatively isolated initiatives be expected to be sufficiently inclusionary and capable of covering general public interests? These questions are addressed in relation to the case of Ulrum 2034, a comprehensive long-term citizen initiative with active governmental engagement. On the base of a mixed qualitative and quantitative method approach our analysis regards, firstly, local community support of the initiative and the underlying governance arrangement, and; secondly, local perceptions of the initiative’s contribution to local liveability. In addition, on the base of the outcomes of this analysis and Participative Action Research we emphasize on local civic inclusionary governance capacity.

**Taken for granted? Logics of civic engagement in a rural development context**

*Jens Reda, Kiel University, Germany*

Keywords: civic engagement, rural development policies, shrinkage, discourse theory

Rural area inhabitants appear to have a strong local identity as well as a particular sense of local community. Therefore civic engagement seems to be a ‘taken for granted’ attribute of rural areas. Against the backdrop of demographic and economic shrinkage and in the light of restructuring state responsibilities in the field of public services several development programs have been initiated in recent years in Germany, highlighting the potentials of civic engagement to counteract the presumed and actual negative effects of these developments in peripheral rural areas. In doing so, civic engagement is marked as being of great significance for successful rural development processes. However, it remains unclear how locally engaged people make meaning of their engagement and how this relates to the meanings produced in development programs. Taking the perspective of Laclau and Mouffe’s discourse theory the concept of logics is used to shed light on the powerful discursive mechanisms of meaning production as well as on its breaks and contradictions, without losing sight of the relationship between discourse and subject.

Using the development program LandZukunft as an example of a current German rural policy discourse the presentation aims to deconstruct the discursive mechanisms of meaning production with regard to civic engagement on both a programmatic and a subjective level. Based on a document analysis it is exemplified how a hegemonic perspective on civic engagement is constituted at the program level. While a territorial logic constitutes the framework of and motivation for action an economic logic determines the way of engaged practices and legitimizes the economic focus on rural development. However, the analysis of interviews which were conducted with locally engaged people within the context of LandZukunft reveals how these logics are subverted and reconfigured at a
subjective level. While the economic logic is interwoven into other contexts of meanings the motivation for action refers to a social sense of community. As a result the hegemonic position of the regional as the framework of and motivation for action is contested. In this sense civic engagement in a rural development context can be seen as a political practice what needs to be reflected both in rural research and in rural policies calling for a stronger involvement of citizens’ action in rural development processes.

The energetic society: exploring the relationships between citizen-led community initiatives and governmental institutions in south Wales

Diogo Soares da Silva, Wageningen University, The Netherlands; Lummina Horlings, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Elisabete Figueiredo, University of Aveiro, Portugal

Keywords: citizen-led community initiatives, interactive governance, self-organization, sustainable place-shaping

In an era of uncertainty regarding both the future of the European project and of the traditional European welfare state – with globalization and deep, structural demographic change playing major roles amidst a “crisis” of representative democracy – we witness a growing number of citizens taking action in the public sphere, and the emergence of political discourses aimed at stimulating “active citizenship”. Community, civic, or citizens’ initiatives (CIs) are increasingly being seen as potential alternatives for state-provided public goods and services. CIs are collective activities aimed at providing local public goods or services. They are initiated by citizens who define their goals and how to achieve them, and they take the lead in the implementation of the projects, regardless of their arrangements (or lack thereof) with governmental institutions, companies, or both. This research aims at understanding the potential and limitations of CIs, the new institutional arrangements between CIs and traditional governmental institutions, and how can CIs contribute to shaping more sustainable places. A comparative study will be conducted in order to understand the similarities and differences among three European countries – the Netherlands, the UK, and Portugal – with different institutional designs, cultural issues, and economic and social challenges.

In this paper, I will present the preliminary results of research conducted in South Wales. Three community initiatives rooted in towns and villages on and around the Brecon Beacons National Park constitute the case studies of the UK section of the research. In the process, semi-structured interviews with multiple actors involved in each of the case studies (representatives from CIs, institutions, and other partners/stakeholders) were conducted. In addition, participatory and non-participatory
observation techniques were employed, such as a World Café-style meeting – a horizontal, action-based setting where stakeholders can share their knowledge and experiences, offering a possibility for cross-sectorial learning and the establishment of a local network of likeminded individuals that can successfully shape more sustainable places.

**Evolution of global spaces and lifestyle changes in rural communities**

*Tahereh Sadeghloo, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran; Hossein Mokhtari Hashi, University of Isfahan, Iran*

Keywords: life style, generational changes, rural communities, social gaps

In present century change and evolution are the fundamental characteristics of human community that apparent in life style and its indexes. Rural communities due to the accessing to technological achievements of the modern world, access to communication services and welfare have been experiment many changes in lifestyle and social movements. So, new generations of rural people, have chosen different way of being that is largely dependent on technology and in adapting to the globalization trends. This study try to analyzing samples of the rural lifestyle changes by comparing three groups of rural youth, middle-aged and elderly based on the life styles changes or social movements. This purpose had been used of analytical methodology based on library resources and survey method. The private findings show that rural area are experimenting the transition period from traditional life style to modern type which can be characterized by social conflicts, differences in needs, and so on. The evidence of rural lifestyle changes can be observed through changes in patterns of leisure, clothing, feeding, and changing of accent and like that. These evidences are increasing in rural area of developing countries and show the varying and mobilizations in rural community. These changes produce based on interring technology, ICT and T.V Programs and Advertisements.
When citizens’ initiatives stop: a case study in the rural areas of The Netherlands

Erzsi de Haan, Hanze University of Applied Science and University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Tialda Haartsen, University of Groningen, The Netherlands; Sabine Meier, University of Siegen, Germany; Dirk Strijker, University of Groningen, The Netherlands

Keywords: citizens’ initiatives, stopping processes, consequences of stopping, failure factors, case-study

As a result of the shift towards big society and depopulation, active contribution to service delivery in rural areas is expected from citizens’ initiatives. So far, research on these initiatives has mainly focused on the success stories, leaving the stopped or failed initiatives underexposed. However, the experiences of stopped citizens’ initiatives especially contribute to the understanding of these initiatives in general. This research will discuss the processes taking place that lead up to the untimely end of citizens’ initiatives in the North of the Netherlands in the period 2015-2016.

Our previous work has focused on the factors that influence the success and continuity of initiatives in a quantitative manner, including stopped initiatives as well. This research aims at shedding light on the processes that take place when initiatives stop with their activities, the reasons behind these processes and the consequences of stopping. Attention will also be given as to what extent the notions of stopping and failure are perceived to be the same thing or whether they are evaluated as different concepts.

To get to more in-depth information the case-study method is used. Examples of stopped citizens’ initiatives will be examined in the depopulating rural areas of the northern provinces of the Netherlands. Citizens’ initiatives relating to real estate (e.g. housing cooperatives, building re-use initiatives or initiatives against building impoverishment) are the topic of this case-study. The following research question will be answered: how can the processes of stopping citizens’ initiatives be explained and what are the consequences of stopping?

New social movements – rural NGOs after system transformation in Poland

Anna Sitek, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Keywords: non-governmental organization, rural areas, bottom-up actions, social activities in local communities, cooperation

Sources of theoretical and empirical analysis of non-governmental organizations are many. A common
feature of all sociological concept is without a doubt the perception of the organization as a secondary operating groups existing within the social structure broader. Therefore, this article will adopt the structural-functional orientation, allowing for the analysis of civil society as some interconnected organizations of the third sector in rural areas in Poland. However, due to the limitations of analyzed empirical material, non-governmental organizations, which are a form of social self-organization, will be understood as a form of social group operating under the provisions of the law, like associations and foundations. This article will focus on the period after the system transformation (1989/1990), when it was introduced many revolutionary reforms in Poland that changed the economic, political and social life. They constitute a new system in which it began to appear new forms of organized social groups, in order to meet the needs of their beneficiaries also in rural areas. The specific objective of this article is to show the main role played by NGOs in the rural areas, patterns of their activities and cooperation with other actors as well as an indication of their dysfunctional. The article is the synthesis of the ongoing doctoral thesis, based on two types of empirical data: coming from the existing studies on the non-profit sector in Poland and the results of research that was conducted between 2011-2014 in the framework of a joint project of Forum of Rural Areas Activation (FAOW) and the Institute of Sociology at Nicolaus Copernicus University (UMK IS) under the project "Good start. Support and information centers of NGOs in rural areas ", financed by the Human Capital Operational Programme.
Working Group 18: Plural knowledge for agri-food collectives: making spaces for new rural-urban connections

Convenors: Katerina Psarikidou, Lancaster University, United Kingdom; Claire Waterton, Lancaster University, United Kingdom; Elizabete Carmo Silva, Lancaster University, United Kingdom; Lisa Norton, Lancaster University, United Kingdom

Working Group description:

This working group will be aimed to debate and facilitate processes of ‘knowledge exchange’ between a diversity of academic and non-academic actors with a view to providing space to develop interdisciplinary and cooperative collaborations that span rural-urban topologies in the pursuit of rural change.

Rural change has always been dependent on innovations taking place both within and outside ‘the rural’. Research and practice in agrifood issues currently acknowledges the significance of a wide diversity of stakeholders and their knowledges and skills. The emergence of concepts such as ‘knowledge exchange’ in this domain hints at the potential for turning a wide diversity of stakeholders into active participants, embracing their voices towards the creation of more inclusive forms of agrifood innovation for rural change. However, such concepts are multi-faceted and could also be understood as constraining collective participation – placing the emphasis, rather, on a limited number of actors who can contribute to the neoliberalisation of processes of agrifood research and rural development.

The aim of this working group is to approach pluralistic knowledge exchange as: a. an interesting concept that needs to be further unpacked and criticised in the context of democratising processes of innovation; b. an interesting process through which new and novel collaborative research frameworks might emerge. To this end, we invite academic and non-academic stakeholders that are interested in contributing to either or both of the above aspects. Based on participant contributions, we aim to create space for debate around issues of diversity and justice in relation to existing hierarchies of knowledge production in the agrifood sector. Furthermore, we aim to explore the possibilities of rural change through the establishment of knowledge making and knowledge exchange across complex rural-urban choreographies.
Knowledge exchange in both formal and informal settings has been proven to be fundamental in boosting learning and innovation processes and development of social capital among farmers in the agricultural sector. Demonstration activities of various scales and formats represent an important mode of knowledge exchange. Having rather longstanding historical roots nowadays these activities are becoming more diverse and widespread and are increasingly being captured by social researchers as an object of studying the functioning and evolution of agricultural knowledge and innovation systems. The crucial role of practical knowledge exchange is becoming especially marked under conditions of increasingly complex and dynamic processes of change taking place in the agrifood sector and requiring new ways for boosting farmers’ competitiveness. A particular focus area is related to peer-to-peer or farmer-to-farmer (as complementary to expert-practitioner) learning as part of demonstration activities that generate a whole range of direct and indirect effects on the involved individuals in terms of their work-related and social practices. The paper aims to contribute to setting out the formats and potential of knowledge exchange and learning and the multiple factors determining the outcomes and impacts of demonstration activities for individual farmers and other stakeholder groups along the dimensions of farms’ productivity, competitiveness, and viability.

Bioenergy in Greece: perceptions of local and national stakeholders

Bioenergy has always been included in the broader policy framework for renewables in Greece, whilst Greek Agricultural Policy acknowledges the importance of biomass as a means to diversify crop options by introducing energy crops. Still little is known about how farmers will respond to the opportunities presented by specific bio-energy crops. For example, bio-energy crops face competition from other, arguably more flexible, uses of farmland, and if not seen as attractive propositions to key stakeholders such as individual farmers and local-regional policy makers, they will not be grown.
Therefore, our interest in this presentation is to understand the way in which the diffusion of bioenergy takes place in Greece and analyze the perceptions of the key stakeholders at local/regional and national levels affecting the planning and implementation of bio-energy crops schemes. This presentation reviews the perception of key stakeholders such as policy makers towards bioenergy/biofuels schemes at national/regional level based on national network through the utilization of qualitative interviews. In addition, it focuses on a case-study region (ASTRIDA, central Greece) and provides an in-depth analysis for the perception of the main local actors (e.g. farmers) based on focus group analysis. There appear to be a number of barriers to adoption. Lack of trust to national and EU institutions such as the CAP that promote-subsidise bioenergy crops, cost of committing land to bio-energy crops due to the increasing prices of food, generation gap conflict regarding this novel cultivation, worries about the impact of bioenergy crop roots on field drains and the cost of returning the land to other uses. Knowledge information regarding the cultivation, production and marketing supply response of bio-energy crops as well as land issues are some of the topics under investigation.

This paper outlines a number of issues of importance to policy makers and suggests future research needs. Some of these future research needs focus on how industry and government agencies should co-design future research which delivers to the just needs of business and society by exploring the novel opportunities and democratic funding routes for research on the urgent issues that human society is currently facing – energy, climate change and rural development through the utilization of sustainable resources.

**Possibilities of technological (and infrastructural?) change through collaborative knowledge-making around the storage and application of animal slurries**

*Claire Waterton*, Lancaster University, United Kingdom

Keywords: slurry, sociotechnical, decision-support, interpretative

I will describe a ‘Research Translation’ project entailing ‘plural knowledges’. The research team include two interpretative social scientists (one geographer, one from Science and Technology Studies), one agro-ecologist, two agronomic modellers, one catchment scientist and one soil/nutrient scientist. The project, ‘Slurry-Max’, has been framed, in part, by the agricultural industry (the UK’s Agricultural and Horticultural Development Board) in conjunction with the UK research councils. So, the research entails plural knowledges and framings from the start.

The aim of the research is to consider the way that cattle farmers store and spread slurry, and to
understand the reasons for the poor-take-up of slurry management decision-support tools available to farmers. Forming an interpretative understanding of on-farm slurry practices, including opportunities and constraints for innovation by farmers, is an important part of the project. It is also important to understand decision-support tool developers, and their own assumptions, working practices and constraints. The project is opening out our understanding of the relations between decision-support technologies and farmers: we are taking on board insights about slurry infrastructures, knowledges, social networks and the roles of relevant companies in slurry management. Our project is a space to use these insights to think about positive socio-technical change.

Exchanging knowledge about markets with innovators: experiences from an ongoing participatory research project on institutional innovations

Allison Loconto, Université Paris-Est Marne-la-Valée, France

Keywords: intermediaries, innovation, markets, sustainable food systems, participatory research

Beginning in 2013, INRA and FAO put out a call for papers on innovations that linked sustainable agriculture with local markets in developing countries. Fifteen papers were selected from 87 submissions and the collaboration began. The original research question that drove the writing of the call for papers was the result of collaborative work between three women (one academic and two UN officers) who had been working on the impacts of voluntary standards on small-scale producers’ access to markets. One of the points that become increasingly clear was that local institutions were fundamental to whether or not smallholders accessed markets for sustainable products. We moved from this work to try to understand how it was that access to markets could incentivize the adoption of the sustainable practices that are included in the standards – because this is the objective of gaining certification in the end. Between 2013 and 2015, we collaborated with innovation intermediaries in 14 different countries to develop systematic and comparable case studies (FAO 2016), that we then analysed using theories of Institutional Innovations (Hargrave and Van De Ven 2006), actor-network analysis (Latour 2005), and functions of innovation systems (Hekkert et al. 2007). I visited 10 of the case studies, conducted interviews and observations and we organized two international researcher-practitioner workshops to discuss the method, the results and the challenges that are involved in transitioning to more sustainable food systems. Since 2016, I have been facilitating a set of working groups (5 groups of 5 people each) as we collectively pool together our knowledge to provide practical guidance on how to innovate around bottlenecks that consistently pose challenges to the efforts to make changes in local food systems. As a contribution to this session, I would like to reflect upon my
role in this intermediation process and what collaborative and participatory research at the international level might be able to contribute to the study and practice of sustainable food system transformations.

Reconfiguring “Knowledge exchange” within complex interdisciplinary and cooperative research environments: experiences from the N8 Agri-food Resilience Programme in the UK

Katerina Psarikidou, Lancaster University, United Kingdom

Keywords: knowledge exchange, interdisciplinarity, cross-sectoral participation, diversity, power relations

Recently, ‘knowledge exchange’ has become more prominent in the development of research frameworks and agendas. This is not unrelated to the emerging need for delivery of impact and the centrality of the industry in the materialization of such a vision. However, in most cases, ‘knowledge exchange’ is perceived as a one-way process of ‘translating’ research into products and processes that can be used by non-academic actors, a fact which also confirms the perpetuation of a model of commodification of scientific knowledge in the pursuit of profit. This might also be related to the traditional dominance of specific disciplinary frameworks in conceptualizing and practicing ‘knowledge exchange’ in ways that might ignore a more active role that can be attributed to non-academic stakeholders, as well as a more diverse landscape of who such stakeholders can be. Defined as ‘the industry’, in many cases, such stakeholders are reduced to the traditional large-scale AgriFood players that might generate income for themselves and universities through their participation in such processes, thus ignoring less powerful stakeholders, such as farmers, as well as CSOs and third sector organisations. ‘Knowledge exchange’ has been central in the development of the N8 AgriFood Resilience programme, which offers a diverse landscape for exploring the different disciplines and stakeholders, as well as ways that knowledge exchange can be perceived and done. My presentation aims to offer some insights from my experience of doing knowledge exchange within the context of a complex interdisciplinary research environment: the power relations at a cross-disciplinary and cross-sectoral level, but also the opportunities that are opened up for challenging the ways that ‘knowledge exchange’ can be done in the future.
Knowings – what are the requirements for a sustainable food system through transformative initiatives and enterprises?

Cordula Kropp, University of Stuttgart, Germany; Sven Stinner, University of Stuttgart, Germany

Keywords: disruptive agrifood innovation in niches, urban spaces, transformative learning, narratives and visions

We, sociologists from the University of Stuttgart, would like to present at the ESRS conference insights and results of our theoretical and empirical work on transformative enterprises and initiatives in the German food sector, e.g. community supported agricultures, alternative food networks, cooperative forms of producer and consumer connections (see: transdisciplinary research project ‘nascent’ (www.nascent-transformativ.de/english/?noredirect=en_US). Our focus of research and cooperation is on the transformative capacity of these local and regional initiatives and their contribution to change food relations, food sovereignty and food perceptions.

In our view those initiatives re-connect and re-define the spheres of production and consumption as well as urban and rural areas. They conceive and articulate new narratives and visions of possible sustainable urban and rural futures. Moreover, we want to discuss their contribution as pioneers of transformation from the bottom-up and reflect involved change processes and governance approaches. As one important strategy for transformations towards a more sustainable food system we identified new kinds of education and empowerment.

We refer to case studies of 26 selected German initiatives, which share an obvious aspiration to offer alternative spaces of learning and education. We discovered new mutual, practical, experimental and innovative learning and education concepts taking place in and outside schools. It is a subject for debate if these alternative concepts of learning and knowledge production have enabling, empowering and participative potentials for radical economic and social change processes. The approach also tries to categorize strategies and restrictions for the effectiveness of those concepts to touch and transform mainstream practices and lifestyles. Furthermore, we would like to share our transdisciplinary research design with the audience and to discuss, scrutinize and reflect roles, opportunities and pitfalls of interdisciplinary and transdisciplinary research projects like ’nascent’.
Towards an edible city of Innsbruck – knowledge exchange on agri-food practices

*Markus Schermer*, University of Innsbruck, Austria; *Claudia Schütz*, University of Innsbruck, Austria

Keywords: urban food strategy, civic food network, transition theory, urban-rural relations

Food and Food security are gaining importance globally and become key issues for urban living. Access to fresh and healthy food is getting limited, especially for lower income classes. Yet, a healthy food system is of great importance for sustainable financing of health systems. Furthermore, the growing share of urban population entails an alienation of consumers from food production processes. At the same time the involvement of civil society initiatives into food issues, and the interest in a relocation of food systems is increasing. Urban food strategies are high on the policy agenda of cities like New York City, London, Amsterdam, Toronto, Manchester, San Francisco, Chicago or Vancouver. At the EXPO 2015 an urban food policy pact was signed by 133 cities around the globe.

Despite these global developments the discourse on food and urban life is only emerging in Innsbruck, the regional capital of the province of Tyrol/Austria. Therefore bachelor students of sociology at the University of Innsbruck conducted empirical projects to investigate fostering and hampering factors towards a transition to a sustainable food system in the city Innsbruck during the winter and summer semesters of the academic year 2016/2017. Using the framework of transition theory they examined the current situation of food supply and tried to elicit transformative solutions. During the winter semester, the first research round comprised projects on the guiding discourses relevant for attempts to re-location at the ‘landscape level’ and regulations, lock-in effects of producers, routines of various consumer groups and restaurant owners etc. on the level of the ‘regime’. From this material a number of auspicious angles for transformative change could be achieved.

During the summer semester the students examine concrete transformative activities and possibilities to develop an agenda for transition towards an “edible City Innsbruck”. Groups will map initiatives dealing with local food issues, investigate the feasibility of a food hub for gastronomy, educational projects and networking, connecting consumers with farmers and the introduction of a food policy council.

With the focus of putting the results into practice it is planned to present the final results in autumn 2017 during a workshop in cooperation with the city authorities. The contribution will present the results of this student project and discuss the experiences made with city authorities in order to put food on their political agenda.
Urban gardening in Brussels and Vancouver: connecting people to the land, connecting people to themselves

Hermesse Julie, Université Catholique de Louvain, Belgium; Heymans Eléonore, Université Catholique de Louvain, Belgium

Keywords: urban gardening, sharing knowledge, healing

From an anthropological approach, this contribution aims to present a double case study on the topic of urban agriculture. The issue raised in this presentation comes from the intersection of two empirical studies realised in urban gardens, one in Brussels and the other one in Vancouver.

Both fields showed how promising and full of opportunities urban spaces like these gardens can be. Indeed, by allowing urban inhabitants to interact with green spaces, it is not only some vegetables that are cultivated, but the well-being of the participants as well. Beyond the technical skills that gardeners are learning by sharing knowledge with each other, these green spaces are vectors of plural and complementary forms of reappropriation.

On the one hand, by participating to communities gardens or urban farm fields, the gardeners acquaint themselves with their own capacity to shape the city in which they want to live in. On the other hand, they can learn to know themselves in a deeper level by enjoying working the land. A recurring dimension that occurred within both case study is the idea of the healing power that comes from working in gardens and digging into the soil. It does not only concerns people that have suffered from various adversities throughout their lives (depression, being homeless...), but also ordinary people, who can therefore refocus themselves on what, in their point of view, is important.

Quality under construction – consumer perspective on alternative food networks

Wojciech Goszczyński, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Keywords: quality, alternative food systems, social practices

One of the most important aspects of emerging alternative food networks is their hybrid character. Those networks merge different kind of knowledge, rural and urban actors, classes, technology and culture, devices and consumer’s practices. Alternative food networks are also related to notion of quality. The quality turn is useful sociological tool to look at the scope and nature of consumer-producers behaviours in the post-modern capitalism. This concept moves the attention from the economical effectiveness onto considerations on the nature of social relations and goods produced by
the contemporary economy. Theoreticians of the quality turn argue that in the new, socialised model a more and more important role is played by new active actors whose knowledge, experiences, connections and values are going to determine the food production and consumption systems. This leads us to the aim of this paper: how food quality is constructed at very specific post-transitional conditions of Polish society? How Polish producers, processors and consumers are reconfiguring socio-economic micro-universes and what role, in this process plays: hybrid knowledge, products, devices, consumer practices, traditions, institutions and specific civic models. To understand the phenomena of food quality perception we use model of social practices worked out by Susan Mylan. Food quality will be analysed in the triangle limited by three points: meanings (cultural values), know-how (knowledge), materiality.

**Cargonomia, an innovative space for reconnecting rural and urban activities**

*Orsolya Lazanyi*, Corvinus University of Budapest, Hungary and Cargonomia, Hungary

Keywords: action research, degrowth alternative, social cooperative

The undesired environmental consequences of conventional agricultural activities, the challenges of organic food production and lack of sustainable food consumption in cities led us to create a new, innovative local food distribution point in Budapest, Hungary based on cooperation between rural and urban actors. This degrowth-inspired organization called Cargonomia is cooperation between a cargobike messenger company, a biodynamic farm and low-tech design and fabrication cargobike workshop. The cooperation of the very different but complementary organizations leads Cargonomia to offer a wide range of activities. Cargonomia operates as a food distribution point offering locally produced, organic food, as a cargobike sharing point offering delivery services, and creating an open convivial space for community and educational activities related to degrowth, well-being, ecology and sustainable transition. Today, Cargonomia with its diverse activities aims to present an alternative way of organizing economic activities and to improve urban sustainability by creating decent local jobs both in rural and urban areas by re-appropriating technology and knowledge.

In 2016-2017 the five coordinators of Cargonomia engaged themselves in a participatory action research process. Through critical reflection on Cargonomia’s activities the research process assists to answer practical issues, deepen understanding of the alternative activities embraced by the organization with the help of academic knowledge. The aim of this research process is to face, understand and successfully solve some challenges and strengthen Cargonomia’s positive social
impact. The main research question raised will focus upon what are the resilience mechanisms of the Cargonomia-model occupying "new innovative niche" within a dominant surrounding regime. The diverse activities, re-connection of rural and urban activities and our space for knowledge sharing as well as the research process are all part of a democratic knowledge creation, which is crucial for a democratic transition toward a more desirable society. I believe that our experience – both in practice and research – would be interesting to share in this working group.

“Transition arenas” – platforms for democratic processes of knowledge co-creation and innovation

Sandra Karner, IFZ-Inter-University Research Centre for Technology, Work and Culture, Austria; Magdalena Wicher, IFZ-Inter-University Research Centre for Technology, Work and Culture, Austria; Anita Thaler, IFZ-Inter-University Research Centre for Technology, Work and Culture, Austria

Keywords: multi-actor process, knowledge co-creation, systemic approach, sustainable food systems, responsible research and innovation

Our contribution refers to a methodology we experiment with in a currently ongoing EC funded project FoTRRIS (http://fotris-h2020.eu). There we facilitate the constitution of so called ‘transition arenas’, which are groups of people interested in co-solving a glocal challenge with a systemic approach. Transition arenas are set up in Austria, Belgium, Hungary, Spain and Italy, and engage various types of knowledge actors from the thematic fields addressed (sustainable food systems, material scarcity, local economies in the transition town movement context, refugee crisis, women with disabilities, renewable energies) through facilitated workshops and with the support of an online platform. The aim of these activities, which are scheduled from December 2016 to May 2017, is to jointly explore the most pressing issues to be tackled, and to elaborate on ideas for collective efforts how to solve related challenges. Based on these ideas, project concepts for community-oriented, collaborative and co-creative ‘responsible’ innovations will be elaborated. The very specific aspect of our transition arenas is, that they (try to) operate within a conceptual framework (‘CO-RRI’ - elaborated in the scope of the FoTRRIS project), which aims at contributing to a transition towards more sustainable socio-economic systems by means of:

- understanding the root causes of the challenges to be addressed by means of a systemic analysis
- responding to historical lock-ins by exploring innovative niches and strengthening the capacity
to upscale resilient (niche) initiatives

- exploring alternative economic models and concepts of value, which are compatible with responsibility for human and planetary wellbeing (in contrary to the current prevailing understanding of value, which mainly refers to monetary value and financial growth).
- promoting socio-economic practices that respect planetary boundaries and guarantee access to a quality of life for all people and restore planetary ecosystems
- decentralising and democratising knowledge (co-creation and free accessibility of knowledge).

In the scope of the WG 18 we will draw on the transition arena experiment which elaborates on a strategy for making the food supply system in the city region of Graz more sustainable and just. We will share our experiences with the specific ‘CO-RRI’ conceptual approach (and applied methods), and we would be happy to discuss/critically reflect on its usefulness in regard to collaborative and more democratic processes of innovation (and research).
Working Group 19: Rural death: the rural as a liminal space of dying and remembrance

Convenors: Alex Franklin, Coventry University, United Kingdom; Nora Schuurman, University of Eastern Finland, Finland; Adrian Evans, Coventry University, United Kingdom

Working Group description:

Death has been characterised as being both an everyday and an extraordinary experience, carrying specific meanings and including practices that are situated in particular spaces (Maddrell and Sidaway 2010). The actual moment of death has been conceptualised as a liminal state of betweenness (Van Gennep 1909). Different situated understandings and norms shape the processes of killing, dying, euthanasia and remembrance, including in the form of death rituals. These rituals not only cover the cultures of human death but are increasingly extended to experiences of non-human animal death. On occasion associated death practices take place in discrete socio-cultural spaces (e.g. palliative human care homes, veterinary clinics, agricultural slaughterhouses). At other times, they are far more public (e.g. natural burial grounds, war memorials, fishing competitions). Accordingly, this working group explores different aspects of death in both humans and non-humans. It focuses on the shared practices, spaces, knowledges and cultural conceptions of death, dying and remembrance in rural settings.
Cemeteries: symbols of loss of life and loss of rural countryside

Susan Machum, St. Thomas University, Canada

Keywords: burial, rurban space, graveyards, loss, death

The ribbon of space at the edge of the rural countryside and the town and city is known as the ‘rurban’ — it is where the countryside begins and the city (or town) dies away, or vice versa, where the countryside slips away and urban life emerges. Historically this geographical space has garnered a significant amount of research as it captures the physical overlap and interplay between rural and urban lifestyles. This paper explores the relationship between rural and urban spaces in terms of human burial. Specifically, by tracking the establishment of graveyards as cities expanded their boundaries in New Brunswick, Canada, this paper illustrates how the rurban is not only a place where country meets city but also through the establishment of new graveyards a marker of the death and dying of the countryside at the expense of expanding urbanization. Mapping historical data it is possible to see how the placement of graveyards mark the expansion of towns and cities. Given new cemeteries were typically established outside or ‘on the edge’ of town, rurban spaces became the final resting place for many city dwellers. But as the city expanded these graveyards turn into urban rather than rurban cemeteries. The paper concludes that cemeteries are symbols not only for the loss of human lives but in many instances also represent the loss and death of the countryside.

Horse burials: rituals and remembrance at a pet cemetery in Oulu, Finland

Riitta-Marja Leinonen, University of Oulu, Finland; Janne Ikäheimo, University of Oulu, Finland; Tiina Äikäs, University of Oulu, Finland

Keywords: horse burials, rituals, remembrance, material culture, pet cemetery, Finland

Animal death is culturally ritualized and the rituals reflect the animal’s role in society. In Finland, where horse meat has not been traditionally consumed until the 20th century, horse burying has long traditions. Today, these animals are not only taken to slaughter or buried within the premises of their home farmsteads, as a growing number of horses are buried to pet cemeteries. At present, only two pet cemeteries offer this option to horse owners in Finland. As both, the rituals of burying and the material culture related to burial of a pet or a horse resemble increasingly the ones taking place at or associated with the human burials, we approach here the horse burials from an interdisciplinary perspective of cultural anthropology and archaeology. We investigate why people desire to have their horse(s) buried in the pet cemetery, what kind of rituals are performed both during and after the burial and what type
of material culture is associated with these burials. Moreover, we ask if or how do the owners remember the horse after the burial and if the grave is visited and how often. The conclusions regarding the material culture as well as the social and emotional aspects of horse burials are based on a case study conducted at the Mikonkangas pet cemetery located near the city of Oulu in northern Finland; a site with ca. 130 horse burials and approximately 3000 buried pets.

Scandinavian pet cemeteries as shared spaces of companion animal death

David Redmalm, University of Eastern Finland, Finland; Nora Schuurman, University of Eastern Finland, Finland

Keywords: animals, pet cemeteries, death, rituals, mourning, remembrance

Pets are animals included in the cultural realm, they are often considered family members and, to some extent, the rituals surrounding their death resemble those of human death. Yet, pet owners also conceive of their pets as animals who are guided by their instincts and belong to the realm of nature. Special cemeteries for pets, for instance, have been established in many Western countries since the 19th century. Pet cemeteries are often located in natural environments in rural or peri-urban areas, with a suggested association between animals and nature. These spaces present a specific culture of pet-keeping, where remembrance and different material and visual expressions of grief for the death of a companion animal are allowed, encouraged and shared.

In this presentation, we explore the ways in which companion animal death is performed in pet cemeteries in Scandinavia. Drawing from photographic data collected at selected pet cemeteries in Finland and Sweden, supported by interviews with key informants and information published by cemetery organizations on websites and in newsletters, we explore the material practices and shared spaces of mourning and remembrance. In Scandinavia, the popularity of second homes is high, which means that many owners choose to bury their animal companion on private land. Cremation services for pets are also widely used by owners. In this context, pet cemeteries can be understood as spaces where the mourning is shared between pet owners. The grave of a pet is individually marked and has an identity that makes it both similar to and different from other graves.

In our study, we investigate different practices and rituals related to animal death at pet cemeteries. We focus on the use of items such as headstones, statues, and pictures, with attached verses and other verbal remembrance at the grave. We also pay attention to rules and norms prevalent at the cemeteries, as well as to the role of religion and related use of the cross and figures such as angels. We suggest that
in these spaces pets are simultaneously grieved as human-like friends and family members, and as nonhuman others. Pet cemeteries thus mirror humans’ ambivalent status to nonhuman animals and to the idea of nature.

A good kill: exploring the spatial and technological ethics of farm animal slaughter

Adrian Evans, Coventry University, United Kingdom

Keywords: animal studies, animal welfare, material semiotics, killing practices, animal slaughter

The practices of raising and killing animals for food have long been, and continue to be, the “most significant social formation of human-animal relations” (Calvo 2008, p32). Globally, humans kill well over a billion cattle, sheep and pigs and over 16 billion chickens for food every year. The ways in which these animals are killed is influenced by a number of factors including; social, cultural and religious norms; legal requirements; specific characteristics of the animal to be killed; context specific human-animal relationships; and available technologies. These factors often differ across space and time leading to variations and complexities in what is deemed to be an appropriate way to kill farm animals. One important aspect of these spatial variations relates to the relocating of abattoirs from rural to urban to semi-urban areas. This repositioning of abattoirs has significant implications both for the visibility (and hence to a certain extent the acceptability) of animal slaughter and for issues of access to slaughtering services for rural producers.

In this paper, I draw on ethnographic observations from slaughterhouses in the UK to highlight some of the ethical complexities involved in the killing of farm animals and to shed new light on this particular aspect of human-animal relationships. In particular, I draw on the tradition of STS, ANT and Material Semiotics (see Law 2006, Haraway 2008, Mol 2003) to explore the different ways in which ‘good kills’ are performed on the ground within ‘everyday’ killing practices. I argue that if one wants to gain insights into the nature of human-animal relationships at slaughter and if one wants to understand the multiple logics that inform and in turn legitimise animal slaughter, then one must look beyond ideologies of killing towards socio-material practices of killing. More specifically, I highlight the ways in which spaces and technologies of animal slaughter both reflect current ethical concerns around achieving a good kill and, perhaps more importantly, help to shape both the ethics of killing animals and broader human-animal relationships.
Working Group 20: Multiple knowledges and diversifying rural change

Convenors: Imre Kovách, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Eifiona Thomas Lane, Bangor University, Wales; Karl Bruckmeier, National Research University – Higher School of Economics, Russia; Ana Velasco Arranz, Polytechnic University of Madrid, Spain

Working Group description:

The overarching topic of this working group is uneven and diversifying rural change and the factors influencing change processes, especially knowledge forms of rural and non-rural actors in diverse places and spaces in European areas developing under the influence of global processes. Theoretical, methodological or empirical papers are invited from rural sociology or interdisciplinary research areas. Papers should be allotted to one of the following two subthemes.

Multiple knowledges and multiple ruralities – European rural spaces in the 21st century

- Multiple knowledges: which knowledge counts in future rural development?
- Multiple ruralities: vanishing dichotomies of rural and urban and new contrasts and social inequalities, gender relations, uneven development.
- Urbanisation and cities without borders: mobility and the emergence of new “rurban”/rural-urban spaces in European countries.
- Urban and peri-urban agriculture and other forms of new agriculture: food and non-food production - future forms of agricultural production.
- Rural governance and development: the future roles of traditional actors, new groups, actors, institutions, projects and social subjects.

Empirical case studies illustrating such new forms of rurality are welcome, but they should include methodological or theoretical reflections about the guiding question of this working group: What are the new forms of multidimensional rurality emerging that show the future of European rural spaces?

Diverse landscapes of rural knowledge, justice, and change

Speakers from academic and community groups, especially from practitioner agencies, community activist and campaigning groups, and postgraduate researchers should discuss the following issues:

- Interdisciplinary approaches to researching contemporary rural spaces, places and peoples, drawing on interdisciplinary perspectives, collaboration through learning about common and
diverse research projects across both bio-physical landscapes e.g. agricultural communities, protected landscapes and socio-personal or economic and cultural contexts e.g. young people, older people.

- Opportunities to share current debates and positions on the uneven nature of rural change.
- Knowledge sharing of rural actors.
- Issues of current interest(s) such as ecosystem services, wilderness/rewilding, cultural diversity, protected landscapes and community resilience all within the changing framework of both a European and global dynamic.
Rural knowledge in Finland. Booming – and fading away?

Kjell Andersson, Åbo Akademi University, Finland; Stefan Sjöblom, University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: rural knowledge, village movement, rural development, Finland

The beginning of the 1990s was a positive era in Finland, in terms of engagement for the rural areas on behalf of state authorities and research institutions. The so called village movement had started already in the 1970s with important engagement from the researchers and universities and the rural development establishment was looking ahead towards the EU and prepared for a Finnish membership by making the rural policy "program based". A central actor in this development was Eero Uusitalo, by scholars described as an "institutional entrepreneur". For example, Uusitalo managed after the EU accession in 1995 to broaden the important LEADER program by inventing a national program partner, POMO. However, the heyday of the Finnish rural development program was still to come and it took place in the middle of the 2000s when several project based rural studies chairs were establish in the Finnish universities. Together with the decentralised chairs, a national study program named Rural Studies was established. However, nearly all of the professors were project based (usually on a 5+5 year term) and when the funding ended, which coincided with a turn towards urban based development policy in Finland and the retirement of Eero Uusitalo, several of the chairs were left unmanned or changed in various directions. At the same time, the national Rural Studies program practically ceased to exist because of lacking financial support. Does this mean a total turnaround and the deconstruction of the ones so successful Finnish rural development policy? This question will be analysed based on personal participant observation both within the Rural Studies program, the Åbo Akademi University and the University of Helsinki. In addition, the impact of the somewhat novel research on "projectification" will be analysed.
Multiple knowledges and participation in mining projects – does local knowledge count?

Asta Kietäväinen, University of Lapland, Finland; Jukka Similä, University of Lapland, Finland; Seija Tuulentie, Natural Resources Institute Finland (Luke), Finland

Keywords: knowledge, participation, mining projects, rural area, standpoint theory

Arctic areas have rich mineral deposits, which have raised the interest of global mining companies. Large-scale mining projects coming to rural areas effect greatly to the development of rural communities. The study cases, five mining projects in Lapland, are in different state of their lifecycle from exploration to operation phase. Mineral extraction or planning to extract tend to create conflicts with tourism and reindeer husbandry.

The decision-making of mining projects starts with environmental and social impact assessment (EIA/SIA) including public participation. Local people and experts bring very different perspectives to decision making about risks and impacts to local societal environment and to rural areas development. In this paper, we argue that the actors in participation process interpret and understand issues differently, and that is likely to create a conflict situation. This different interpretation is due to their varied background knowledge. We ask how to improve mutual understanding to improve experienced fairness in decision-making? What kinds of knowledges are gleaned and generated in participation process? How is local knowledge taken into account in decision making? How to recognize a situation of misunderstanding?

Our research is guided with standpoint theory as there are many different interest groups in mining projects. We employed a qualitative research approach collecting data by 40 semi-structured interviews. Data analyzing method is rhetorical listening as its purpose is to cultivate conscious identifications in ways that promote productive communication.

Our results show that locals do not always understand the consequences of mining and the extent of the mining area. In one case, local people had positive experiences of small closed mine which did not disturb them. Now plans for new bigger mine are ongoing and locals recognize how big it is going to only when they saw maps in the last part of participation phase in EIA. They turned against the project. During the process, mining actors seem to understate the economic value of tourism and argue that the planned mine is not going to harm nature based tourism. There is no mutual understanding.

As EIA/SIA including public participation is the first step in mining projects, it is important to recognize if there are misunderstandings and insensitiveness between locals and experts. Common understanding of basic facts and well-performed participation process could help in avoiding conflict
Scientific evidence or practical common sense? The roles of knowledge forms in the governance of cormorant-fisheries conflicts along coastal Finland

Pekka Salmi, Natural Resources Institute Finland (Luke), Finland

Keywords: knowledge, governance, coastal communities, commercial fishing, cormorants, Finland

Commercial small-scale fishing represents a traditional rural livelihood facing multiple challenges and societal pressures, part of which related to the power balance between knowledge forms. Recent changes in the development of coastal fisheries and its governance show growing importance of environmentalisation and science-based knowledge. This trend seems to undermine the practical experience-based knowledge and voice of the fishers, as decisions are made away from the local communities in top-down manner. The multi-level decision-making system preferring episteme (scientific knowledge) over phronesis (practical knowledge and ethics) and techne (technical knowhow) results easily in inequalities between stakeholder groups. In Finnish fisheries, for instance, the values of sustaining the livelihood are rarely pronounced as goals steering the decisions. Instead, scientific knowledge production emphasizes ecological perspectives, which are by many conceived as ‘non-political’ or ‘factual’ and thus more solid basis for decision making. Minor attention is given to the needs of human communities utilising the fish resources.

The core empirical material for this presentation, interviews and documents, deal with cormorant-fisheries conflicts in Finland. Commercial fishers and other coastal inhabitants consider the fish-eating bird, the cormorant, as problematic to the livelihood due to its impacts on fish stocks and damages induced to catches and fishing gear. Legal means for coastal people to prevent this development have become strictly limited because of the protection status of the bird in the EU Birds Directive – even though the population has multiplied and the species is not endangered. Harassment or culling of the birds necessitates derogation permits granted by environmental authorities. One of the grounds for granting these permits is that the cormorants have caused serious damage to fisheries. In Finland, the authorities emphasize scientific evidence in their decision-making. This is often considered problematic at the local level, as it is very difficult or impossible to quantify the damages accrued to the fishing livelihood due to the complexity of the socio-ecological system.

My presentation discusses the multiple roles of knowledges in coastal natural resources utilization arising from the case of the Finnish cormorant-fisheries debate, and aims to answer e.g. the following
questions. To what extent is knowledge used as an instrument to foster the interests of certain stakeholder groups? What are the prospects and obstacles for integrating the experience-based local knowledge with decision-making, and further for co-production of knowledge and policy aiming to mitigate the contradictions?

Building bridges across multiple knowledges in coastal rural areas of Greece: setting up a resilient Marine Protected Area in the Northern Cyclades

Apostolos G. Papadopoulos, Harokopio University, Greece; Loukia-Maria Fratsea, Harokopio University, Greece

Keywords: coastal rural areas, fishermen, Marine Protected Areas, local stakeholders, multiple knowledges

Rural development of coastal areas appears as a major challenge for social scientists especially in the socioeconomic context of crisis-stricken Greece; where the lack of development and employment opportunities has led to overexploitation of natural resources and worsening environmental conditions.

Setting up particular types of Protected Areas (as for example coastal ecosystem areas or marine protected areas) appears as windows of opportunity to government bodies, professional agencies, policy makers and NGOs caring for rural sustainability and environmental protection. The top down objectives, priorities and management plans devised by policymakers and NGOs utilizing expert and scientific knowledges on marine and coastal ecosystems, enforce the participation of local stakeholders whose life modes and activities are linked to specific ecosystems and the nuanced management of their resources. However, local stakeholders - such as fishermen - need to be engaged in the management of protected areas not as appendices but rather as empowered actors who seek for safeguarding their natural resources in order to avoid the tragic destiny of 'the commons'. Local stakeholders’ knowledge cannot be disregarded by the public stakeholders, developmental actors and scientific actors; there are various forms of building bridges between various social actors.

The paper aims at discussing the challenge of establishing and operating a Marine Protected Area (MPA) in Gyaros Island, located in the Northern Cyclades in the Mediterranean Sea. Gyaros, a monument of cultural heritage, hosts a colony of monk seals while it is also the site of an MPA that currently sets to operate an ecosystem-based management plan. The paper is based on empirical material collected in the Northern Cyclades during fieldwork in the period 2013-2016. The empirical material includes survey data collected from local population and fishermen as well as rich qualitative
Spirituality as a knowledge for changing forms of farming

Mathieu Gervais, Groupe Sociétés Religions Laïcités – GSRL, France and Laboratoire de Changement Social et Politique – LCSP, France

Keywords: spirituality, farming knowledge, alternative farming, France

Based on forty-two interviews of French peasant-farmers, I would like to emphasize the links between alternative farming practices and spiritual views. The growing importance of alternative farming goes along with changing norms concerning the definitions of “nature” and “life”. Often quite critical about main-stream practices and knowledges, alternative farmers underline the importance of a holistic view of nature which bypass the opposition between human and non-human. Indeed, I observed two main options concerning how those farmers consider nature. Some of them theorize nature by analogy to social realm: the respect due to others, i.e. consumers, future generations, foreign peasants…, drives to the respect of nature as the source of life. Some others go beyond and think of nature as an harmonious order. According to them, farming aims at integrating that order the more pacifically possible. Those two ways of defining nature can be linked to different sociological backgrounds and to different religious resources concerning relevant knowledge. The first group can be linked with a progressive catholic inheritance and also with a strong integration in progressive farmers unions, it mainly includes sons of farmers. The second group can be linked with a de-Christianized education and also with an ecological culture, it is mainly composed by neocountry people. This work draws on an interdisciplinary approach by crossing rural sociology and sociology of religions. I should argue that such a crossing is relevant in order to grasp some of the contemporary dynamics of rural changes.

Rural changes and knowledges

Bernadett Csurgó, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Imre Kováč, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Boldizsár Megyesi, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: Hungarian countryside, land use, social structure, urban-rural migration, actors and their networks, representations and rural images, future pathways of the Central Eastern European rural spaces and rural society

In the proposed paper, we aim at analysing scientific and tacit knowledge on rurality using the
Hungarian context as example. The paper is based on statistical data, secondary analysis of survey data and case studies. The aim of the paper to synthetize the main social changes in Hungarian rural areas through the presentation of social-structural changes of last decades and through the analysis of professional and lay knowledge and representation of rurality. We propose to provide an overview of Hungarian rural development from a future oriented point of view.

The first part presents structural shifts of rural society after millennium: the changes of land use, social structure, urban-rural migration actors and their networks in rural spaces. The second part analyses transforming representations and rural images and the contemporary knowledge on rural. Several empirical researches of the last decades prove that place and locality especially in a rural context significantly influence social formations in Hungarian society. We seek to understand how scientific approaches of Hungarian rural sociology are interrelated to the current understandings and knowledge on rurality in Hungary. In the third part, we propose to scrutinise whether a specific Central-Eastern European approach or vison of rurality might be construed through the Hungarian case.

We argue that land use, the network of actors show that rural structures stabilized in the last decade; also the analysis of rural images enforce these findings. In the last chapter of the proposed paper we present the possible future pathways of the Central Eastern European rural spaces and rural society

**Multiple knowledges and multiple ruralities: lessons from comparative studies of rural gentrification**

*Martin Phillips*, University of Leicester, United Kingdom; *Darren Smith*, Loughborough University, United Kingdom; *Chloe Kintom*, Loughborough University, United Kingdom

Keywords: rural gentrification, comparison, sociologies of translation

This paper draws on a comparative study of rural gentrification in France, UK and USA (www.urgent.com) to explore relations between multiple knowledge constructions and differences in rurality. Drawing on Latour's (2005) notion of sociologies of translation, the paper explores the geographies of the concept of rural gentrification and its relationship to the geographies of rural space. Attention is drawn to differences in the adoption of the concept of rural gentrification in each of the three countries and to differences in rural locations being explored through rural gentrification studies. Drawing on Latour's arguments concerning processes of 'mobilisation', 'autonomisation', 'alliance-building' and 'representation', the paper explores reasons for the adoption and non-adoptions of conceptions of rural gentrification. Different understandings of the concepts of both rurality and gentrification are
highlighted drawing on textual and bibliographic analysis, plus in-depth interviews with rural researchers. The paper ends by reflection on the extent to which different ruralities might condition or exclude distinct conceptions of rural gentrification and the degree to which understandings of the extent and significance of the phenomenon of rural gentrification might be transformed through the employment of alternative conceptions of rural gentrification and through recognition of a range of new forms of rurality.

**Reconsidering territorial governance to account for enhanced rural-urban interdependence**

*David L. Brown, Cornell University, US; Mark Shucksmith, Newcastle University, United Kingdom*

Keywords: urban-rural interface, territorial/relational, multi-jurisdictional governance, mobilities, soft spaces

The urban-rural interface is structured by intense social, economic and environmental interdependencies among urban and rural places. It is a space of interpenetration, not a binary division between urban and rural. Accordingly, drawing on European studies, this paper argues that governance at the rural-urban interface should be shaped by a hybrid of place-based and relational concepts. This approach respects the realities of places and the relationships linking places to one another in a networked society. The United States lacks a coherent, coordinated approach to multi-jurisdictional planning and governance. However the European literature shows that, multi-jurisdictional governance can succeed through cooperation at the state and local levels. To illustrate this point, and to ground our theoretical discussion, we review three examples of multi-jurisdictional planning that are effective at the local level, and one example that has failed to accomplish such goals. We conclude that governance of the zone of rural-urban interactions will be more effective and accountable if policies and programmes involve not only the constituent municipalities located in this space, but also the social, economic and environmental relationships in which these communities are embedded.

**Civic participation in rural and urban areas of Central and Eastern Europe**

*Paweł Starosta, University of Lodz, Poland*

Keywords: civic participation, rural and urban areas, Central and Eastern Europe

The civic participation is strongly related to research and analysis of social capital. The main goal of our presentation is to make an attempt at answering four main problem questions:
● What is the general level of civic participation in rural and urban areas of Central and Eastern Europe?
● What different types of civic engagement might be distinguished in the both types of social environments?
● What are the main determinants of civic participation?

In other words, which of the below listed models explaining the differentiation of civic engagement (Socio Economic Model; Social Capital Model; Attachment Model) is best fitted to explaining the changeability of the European societies’ civic engagement?

Civic participation is understood similarly to behavioral approach (Pattie, Seid, Whiteley, 2003) as an activity that is executed by the actions of citizens in the public, political and associative spheres. Such understanding of trust and civic participation enable distinguishing some types of civic engagement on the base of trust level and civic participation level. It needs to be stressed, that civic engagement is understood as combination of trust and civic participation.

The presentation is based on the results of European Social Survey carried out in 2010, 2012 and 2014.

How farmers deal with agroecological transition? Production and circulation of knowledge in four French farmers’ groups

Floriane Derbez, INRA, France; Claire Lamine, INRA, France; Aurélie Cardona, INRA, France; Hélène Brives, ISARA, France; C. Heinisc, ISARA, France

Keywords: farmers’ groups, knowledge, agroecology, transition

In 2012, the French Ministry of Agriculture has launched a new agricultural policy based on agroecology as a new pathway for agricultural development and aimed at fostering sustainable transitions in agriculture and agri-food systems. Within this national agroecological plan, several policy instruments have been set up, among which specific support for innovative farmers’ groups. According to the literature, the development of agroecology relies on practitioners and local situated knowledge. In France, farmers’ groups have been considered as a relevant scale and tool to foster agroecology. In this context, the multi-stakeholder on-going research project COTRAE (COllective TR ansitions to AgroEcology) brings together social and agricultural scientists as well as agricultural institutions with the aim to investigate in a research-action perspective, the production and circulation of knowledge within a series of farmers’ groups and how it contributes to agroecological transition.
This communication aims to understand how these farmers’ groups contribute to reconfiguring relationships with traditional actors of agricultural and rural development and to the emergence of new forms of knowledge useful for agroecology transition.

We studied 4 farmers’ groups for 1 to 2 years through direct or participating observation and comprehensive interviews. For each case we characterize the composition and alliances of the group and identify the diverse sources, forms and expressions of knowledge that farmers produce, circulate and use in these collective contexts. Based on the comparison of the 4 cases, we show that these ways of producing, circulating and using knowledge depend on 1) the social configuration and collective organization of the groups 2) the objects around which they decide to work together. Indeed, the composition and alliances of the group (who are its members, contributors and partners) as well as its collective organization (how these people interact) induce the co-presence of different sources and types of knowledge (e.g. science or experience based knowledge). Therefore, we observe specific processes of confrontation, hybridization, invention etc. According to the “common object” of their collective work (in our cases, locally adapted varieties, soil fertility, innovative equipment), they call on external expertise and/or produce their own expertise based for example on on-farm experimentations, adapted protocols and collective analysis of their outcomes. This comparison reveals a diversity of knowledge production modes among the several groups and also within each group. Those farmers’ groups contribute to the development of distributed expertise about agroecological systems grounded in local situations and this can question the role of traditional actors of agricultural and rural development in the processes of knowledge circulation.

**Improving food quality brands, connectedness and local diversification in smart territories**

*Mario Fernández-Zarza*, University of Seville, Spain; *Santiago Amaya-Corchuelo*, University of Cádiz, Spain; *Carmen Lozano-Cabedo*, Universidad Nacional de Educación a Distancia, Spain; *Encarnación Aguilar Criado*, University of Seville, Spain

Keywords: smart territories, quality brands, rurality, diversification, connectedness, embeddedness

The increase of food quality brands is a polyvalent phenomenon that represents both the new rural functions, and diversified territories. After acquired experiences from the certified food products, the territories are involved in a sort of innovations as technological, local initiatives, new public policies or new forms of governance. In this complex panorama of the last rural change will take place the new PAC-2020 orientated to smart specialization.
The aim of this paper is to analyse the characteristics of those smart rural territories in Spain based on both the diversification of local food resources, and on the promotion of food quality brands. Using the empirical results from two specific cases of study: The Olive Oil and Iberian Ham. We will: 1) identify the strategies promoted by those smart territories to link a food product with a territory; 2) analyse the experiences of diversification of local resources based on agrofood quality brands; 3) study the role of different local actors and the relations established among them; 4) analyse the institutional connectedness.

To reach these objectives, a mixed-mode methodology has been used. A methodology that combines qualitative techniques (face to face surveys, in-depth interviews to different chain actors n=254), with quantitative techniques using new technologies such as mobile and Web surveys for producers (n=204) and consumers (n=1,600). Customized Internet platforms have been created by a rigorous analysis, following an interdisciplinary strategy was adapted to each social and economic reality.

Preliminary results show that smart territories develop different responses to these initiatives. We have identified typologies ranging from cases with a wide of territorial diversification. On the one side, a strategy based on local initiatives as tourism projects, private museums and regional food fairs. On the other, a strategy that focuses on economic projects related with institutional network as PDOs, regional and local agencies and LAG. As we try to demonstrate, these different smart territories are related to the developed strategies -top-down or bottom-up-, or only an autopoiesis from the system. Despite there are many rural territories away to be considered as smart rural territories.

**Peri-urban and urban agriculture in Sweden – social-ecological transformation under conditions of land use change, climate change and accelerating urbanization**

*Karl Bruckmeier*, National Research University – Higher School of Economics, Russia; *Gunilla Olsson*, Gothenburg University, Sweden

Keywords: peri-urban agriculture, urban agriculture, sustainability, land use change, Sweden

We discuss the significance of peri-urban and urban agriculture for sustainable rural and urban development. The guiding questions are: How to modernise agriculture and food production under conditions of increasing difficulties of rural and urban transitions to social and ecological resilience and sustainability? How to integrate rural and urban development in joint sustainability strategies? Such strategies require locally rooted, but multi-scalar approaches and strategies of governance. These are confronted with three major challenges: (1) Practical, social and environmental, problems of
accelerating urbanisation and unmanageable cities. The growing significance of peri-urban and urban agriculture indicates hitherto neglected requirements of food production for achieving local sustainability. (2) Methodological challenges of developing cities without boundaries are visible in the discussion of ecological footprints and foodprints and their reduction (applying various indicators of local and global resource flows). (3) Theoretical challenges of urbanisation include the paradoxes of rural and urban sustainability. Traditionally cities are seen in ecology as “parasites to the countryside” (Odum). Human–ecological researchers developed less value-based and more differentiated views of urbanisation with the idea of the urban sustainability multiplier (Rees): cities do not have ecological disadvantages only, also a series of advantages through saving or effective use of material, energy, space and other resources. Similar arguments are found in the “smart city”-debate (Harrison, Sinkiene). To make use of such ideas in the integration of rural and urban development, requirements of resilience and sustainability can be rethought in the perspectives of social ecology (Fischer-Kowalski, Haberl et al). Sustainable development was approached so far as if one would know how to build a sustainable society; after a long time of discussion it becomes clearer that most of the necessary knowledge, insights and capacities need to be developed and learned collectively in the sustainability process itself. Rural and urban development require forms of transformative governance that can cope with the manifold dilemmas, conflicts and contradictions that come up continuously in the development of interacting rural and urban, social and ecological systems. The presentation uses material and results from recent European research projects (RETHINK, SECOA).

Education of rural population in the Republic of Macedonia in the era of a new global economy

Jorde Jakimovski, University Ss. Cyril and Methodius, Macedonia

Keywords: education, rural population, professionalization of farmers, individual agricultural households, technological development

Over long period of time there have been very few changes in the number and property structure of individual agricultural households in Macedonia. The average size of the property is small and in 2013 it reached only 1,8ha. The process of partializing has been increasing which made individual agricultural households the smallest of the kind in Europe.

The introduction of new knowledge and technology requires modification of the system of professional education of agricultural producers and adaption of the individual agricultural households for productive and economic usage of resources, higher level of social security and greater affection to the village. In the era of technological development and innovations there is a need of rural policy and
rural development which will help the farmer in acquiring knowledge and train him to use new technology. The key condition for development of vital individual agricultural households in Macedonia is the professionalization of farmers, and improvement of general and vocational education of rural population. The lack of these will lead to impossibility of the farmers to use resources, increase their production and ensure quality of life.

Data shows that educational structure of the Macedonian farmers and the rural population is far more unfavourable than that of other economic sectors and urban population. The educational structure of the members of individual agricultural households is mostly consisted of persons with no education, unfinished primary education and primary education (47.2% in 2013). Research shows that only 4.9% of the members of the household who work on family farms have some degree of agricultural education (high school degree, 2-year university degree and 4-year university degree). Undoubtedly, there is an improvement in the level of education and qualifications. However, there is still a need for continuous education and especially of older farmers with no degree or lower degree of education which will bring better integration in the labour market.

The paper will first look at the structural tendency of professional education of the farmers, and second, the educational background of the rural population and its compatibility with the new technology. The paper will further present the findings of a research conducted in 2015 reflecting the views of the rural population regarding the needs and ways of acquiring additional knowledge and skills.

Innovative strategies for the development of inner rural areas in Italy

_Alessandra Corrado_, University of Calabria, Italy; _Silvia Sivini_, University of Calabria, Italy; _Annamaria Vitale_, University of Calabria, Italy

Keywords: inner areas, rural governance, refugees, depopulation, local development

The implementation of a new innovative strategy for inner areas has been established by the Italian government and funded by national and European financial resources. The National Strategy for Inner Areas has the aim of improving the quality of life and economic wellbeing of people living in the inner areas and in the long term reverse and improve demographic trends by sustaining local development. Inner areas are defined as areas substantially far from centres offering essential services (as education, healthy and mobility), characterized by aging, depopulation and economic decline processes. Currently these areas cover approximately 60 for cent of Italian territory.
New populations are evaluated as crucial components for the development of inner areas and as an answer to depopulation problems. In particular the presence of immigrants, asylum seekers and refugees can be an opportunity to avoid demographic and economic desertification and revitalize the local economy. Immigration can therefore be seen as resource for development instead of a threat.

Since 2002 the national policy "Protection System for Asylum seekers and Refugees (SPRAR) " has been financed by the Italian Ministry for the Interior through the National Fund for Asylum Policy and Services. The Ministry acts as institutional guarantor, delegating the operational aspects to the National Association of Italian Municipalities (ANCI). The municipalities involved in the SPRAR, in partnership with no-profit organizations, set up and operate reception projects, applying SPRAR guidelines and standards, while taking into account local factors and conditions. The primary objective of SPRAR is to provide support for each individual in the reception system, through a programme aiming to regain a sense of independence, effective involvement in everyday life, in terms of employment and housing integration, access to local services, social interaction and scholastic integration for minor. The impact of SPRAR on local administrations is evaluated in terms of: to) prevention of social marginalisation, with consequent savings in expenditure on welfare services; b) best use of resources for the possibility of using policies, strategies and actions to make changes to the "social priority order"; c) strengthening of local services, and extension of their range; d) enrichment of the areas, also from to cultural viewpoint, through the provision of new skill and abilities; and) revitalisation of areas characterized by small-scale farming and handcraft; g) maintaining control of the local area and preventing the risk of deviant behaviour.

This paper aims to analyse the possible integration of the two policies, considering different cases at national level, with the purpose to appraise its potentialities and limits, for local rural development, real autonomy and integration of migrant people and community sustainability.

Conflicts and synergies between rural land uses

Elin Slätmo, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden

Keywords: rural land uses, conflicts, synergies, sustainable land use, Sweden, Norway

One of today’s prominent issues is the development towards more sustainable use and management of resources. A sustainable land and resource use does not degrade the environment and at the same time it contributes to enhanced wellbeing and equality. In rural areas, several land uses with different logics are often in conflict over the limited space, such as agriculture and forestry, nature conservation, and
outdoor recreation. More knowledge on the current governance of the rural landscape is called for. The aim of this paper is therefore to investigate potential conflicts and synergies between different uses of rural areas: Which land uses are more respectively less commensurable; how can modernisation of rural activities be better integrated with preservation of landscape values in current nature resource management? The focus of the investigations is conflicts and synergies between production, conservation and recreation in agricultural lands. Based in Swedish and Norwegian cases and through the use of interviews, field visits and document studies the spatial relations between these land uses has been analysed with consideration to context. The analysis has resulted in a context specific model that is a prominent tool for integrating spatiality beyond urban-rural divides in nature resource management and planning.

Tatiana Pérez de Guzmán el Bueno-UPM Foundation Chair: a collaboration between a public university and the private sector to meet the challenges of rural entrepreneurship

Miriam López, Technical University of Madrid, Spain; Raquel Pastor, Technical University of Madrid, Spain; José Antonio Navarro, Technical University of Madrid, Spain

Keywords: research university, rural entrepreneurship, rural development, knowledge society

University – Enterprise Chairs of the Technical University of Madrid are set up as a strategic alliance of human, financial and material resources in order to contribute to research in various fields and to connect the different spheres of society. These chairs are a way of bringing and adapting knowledge from academia to the real demands of society and they also represent a tool to transform universities into new centers of progress to consolidate the knowledge society. This article is based on the actions of the ‘Tatiana Pérez de Guzmán el Buen Foundation Chair’, for which its research focuses on the training of young people and women and rural development. The main action of this chair focuses on a case study based on training and entrepreneurship as a means to revitalize rural areas. The Research Group ‘Gesplan’ from the Technical University of Madrid has been in charge of planning and implementing this entrepreneurship strategy. The methodology is based on a combination of participatory processes, Project base-learning and the development of competencies for entrepreneurship. So far this case study has managed to provide training to 33 people and have launched a total of 6 projects in the territory. Thus through the ‘Tatiana Perez de Guzmán el Buen Foundation’ Chair, a new development and entrepreneurship strategy is proposed to face the challenges presented by the rural areas.
Social and ecological vulnerability of agricultural irrigation systems in Spain – requirements of climate change adaptation and transformation to sustainability

Ana Velasco Arranz, Polytechnic University of Madrid, Spain; Karl Bruckmeier, National Research University – Higher School of Economics Moscow, Russia

Keywords: vulnerability, resilience, agricultural water management, sustainable resource management, Spain

The changes of irrigation practices introduced through new policies for sustainable water management with the European Water Framework Directive (WFD) are a challenge for Spanish farmers. This experience shows in exemplary form the future difficulties and dilemmas of rural development: the requirements of reducing the vulnerability of agricultural systems and achieving resilient and sustainable forms of resource use and management. Sustainability is achieved in long processes of experimenting with different forms of resource management. Agriculture as the largest user of freshwater reserves, globally seen and in many rural areas, needs to adapt to global social and ecological change, especially climate change, and limits to growth. Water regulation in the perspective of sustainability is confronted with three major challenges which we identified from our own and further empirical studies of agricultural production and resource management systems. (1) A conflict of resource use between the local and the global levels of society is visible in the relationship between the farmers as members of the local society and the European WFD, representing a global view of resource use. Sustainability-oriented policies need to mitigate and match local and global resource use requirements and interests in multi-scale governance approaches. (2) Sustainable resource management requires a transition from hierarchical to experimental and adaptive managerial approaches. These approaches are confronted with such challenges as conflict mitigation, dealing with global resource use problems, matching of production systems and public policies, co-management and cross-scale management of water and other resources, enabling social learning of farmers and other resource users: all beyond simple coordination of sectorial policies. (3) Instead of managing single resources separately (for example: combatting and preventing water pollution from agricultural or industrial sources), the whole agricultural system needs to be considered in its dependence from the input of resources from other economic sectors. Processes of transformation of social and ecological systems take much longer time than foreseen in the present national and international sustainability policies; they require more activities, matching of interests, integration of processes and knowledge synthesis than thought at the beginning of the sustainability discourse.
Who are actors in the Czech countryside?

Radim Perlín, Charles University, Czechia

Keywords: structure of farmers, local actors, collaboration, variability

In the rural Czechia live from 2,5 mil. to 3,5 mil. inhabitants (according to the different methods of urban/rural delimitation). The administrative structure is extremely disaggregated with a very small municipalities and even smallest rural villages. In more than 20 % of all municipalities live less than 200 inhabitants, and even 60 % of municipalities have less than 500 inhabitants in the village. After a huge and mostly successful reduction of employees in agriculture after 1990 in agriculture we register less than 100 000 employees with family members and other partly time workers.

Historically and generally the term rural is very often joined or even substitutes with the term agriculture. Similarly in general discussion the inhabitants in the villages are farmers and owners of the fields and very often they represent the most important actor of rural development. Farmers are a common shortcut for typical rural actors or inhabitants.

The paper is oriented on general overview of different actors in Czech countryside. In the paper is discussed the role and the position of three different actors in rural community, (1) owners of the land, (2) farmers, who utilizes agriculture land and (3) representatives of local community from public administration – mayor of the municipality to the representatives of small NGO’s like sport clubs, volunteer fire brigade and others.

In the paper we want to show the extreme fragmentation of the ownership in the countryside and very weak role of owners of the arable land and meadows in a discussion with active farmers and municipality. As a second goal of the paper we want to discuss the variability of the farmers structure. In Czech rural space exist on one side very large business companies (over 1000 ha) which utilized mostly rented land, but on other side in Czech agriculture are active thousands of small farmers, partly farmers or even hobby farmers, which utilized mostly their own fields smaller then 10 ha or even less then 5 hectares. They role in comparison which large fully professionalized business agri-companies is very differ.
The potential collaboration or better participation in the small village between farmers and representatives of public administration and NGO’s is very limited according to the structure and size of the actors. The structure and variability of Czech countryside and the structure of agri farm is not comparable with other EU states and the effectiveness of the same instruments for rural development under the umbrella of CAP is more difficult.

**Community resilience and agency within the rural assemblage**

*Márton Lendvay, Aberystwyth University, Wales*

Keywords: rural community resilience, Hungary, rural change

The dynamics of current trends of rural change have often been linked to the concept of ‘rural community resilience’. The application of resilience frameworks to rural change have been associated with various aspects of society, many of which are tied to social capital, community initiatives, and various forms of governance. Existing conceptualisations do not provide sufficient answers to how deliberate and policy orientated actions are intertwined with ‘non-intentional’ activities and natural processes embedded in daily rural life, however. The aim of this study is to explore how relational approaches may help us overcome a structure-agency division and so to better understand processes of rural change and resilience. More specifically, we aim to unravel how human and non-human agency is generated and provide the power required to withstand external pressures of change or become the source of transformation and development. The research is carried out by applying various actor-network and assemblage – Latourian, Deleuzian, DeLandean, Foucauldian – approaches to an agricultural community in order to understand how such theories may explain the emergence of agency and the power. The paper illustrates rural development processes through a case study of the watermelon producing community of Medgyesegyháza, Hungary: a community that has been characterised by a very turbulent socio-economic environment in the past years. It was observed that the resilience of the rural community assemblage is embedded in daily practices and emerges from relations between components: humans, objects and the land. We suggest these relations stem from lay knowledges but they have much wider implications on the success of policy interventions.
The “three Rs” of regeneration through place-based food systems in Wales

Rebecca Jones, Prifygol Bangor University, Wales; Eifiona Thomas Lane, Prifygol Bangor University, Wales

Keywords: local food development, rural resilience, sustainable food access

‘The human rights to adequate food and to decent work can mutually reinforce each other in the design and implementation of food security, rural development and poverty reduction interventions’ (FAO, 2016).

The development of local food(s) should be for local benefit. This paper suggests there are ‘three Rs’ of regeneration through place based food systems within the UK: representation, re-localisation and re-structuring. The R’s are discussed through recent findings from detailed in empirical case studies representing rural voices within the traditional and newly emerging foodscapes of Wales. The opportunities and challenges of responsible and sustainable regeneration are discussed through the lens of local stakeholders, activists and public and private sector innovations. In order to maximise place based benefits within the food sector, best practice in addressing the ‘three R’s’ needs to be communicated and undertaken in order to deliver real outcomes which build resilience within diversifying rural economies within the global North as already occurring in parts of the global South. New funding, food access and trading contents make this urgency within the novel Welsh policy environment of Future Well-being Goals and broader rights to food movements.

How to assess participation in rural tourist projects? Theory and practice in two case studies in Italy

Laura Burighel, University of Padova, Italy; Elena Pisani, University of Padova, Italy; Diego Gallo, University of Padova, Italy

Keywords: rural tourism activities, destination management plans, participation indices

In the tourism sector, new niche markets related to food, health, and nature represent relevant development opportunities for rural territories. In Italy, bottom-up approaches to the promotion of rural tourist activities and products are emerging. These are based on participation, effective cooperation and knowledge sharing among local stakeholders, engaged in defining so-called destination management plans, and essentially developing local development projects. This paper proposes a method for the evaluation of participation in tourism-related activities in rural areas. Based
on an in-depth literature review, the method proposes three novel composite indices: (i) an input index for participation based on motivation, information sharing and institutional trust; (ii) a process index for participation based on representativeness, inclusive decision-making processes and members’ proactivity; and (iii) an output index for participation based on cooperation, improved knowledge sharing among rural actors and interpersonal trust. The method was tested in two rural tourism development projects in the Veneto region, located in North-Eastern Italy. The results, which include social network analysis, show two divergent development paths adopted within the initiatives. In one case, a bottom-up participatory initiative led to effective new opportunities for local actors. In the other case, participation was merely instrumental to obtaining funds, was weakly implemented in a top-down manner, and has undermined the project results over the long run.

The challenges of setting up operational groups in agriculture – the case of Slovenia

Majda Černič Istenič, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Keywords: knowledge creation, rural development programme, operational groups, focus group discussion

Recently, theoretical and empirical studies in management and organization studies as well as in other social sciences thoroughly reconsidered the concepts of social conditionality of knowledge creation and problematized its linear-top down structuring. “Traditional” mono-disciplinary frameworks of knowledge formation and application within universities and academic communities that generally contribute to the relatively homogeneous view on what is the “right” knowledge are substituted with new conceptual views that highlight the merits of knowledge formation in the frame of wider social practice that in addition to actors in academia takes into account also non-academic actors with different goals and needs of knowledge usage. The new conceptualisation of knowledge formation is mirrored in various social domains including the field of agriculture and rural development. Although innovations in rural areas have already been stimulated by the EU rural development policy in the past the European Innovation Partnership for Agricultural productivity and Sustainability (EIP-AGRI) whose aim is to build the bridges between researchers and farmers, forest owners, rural communities, businesses, non-governmental organizations and advisory service is the new element in the rural development programming period 2014-2020. From this new form it is expected that the transfer and usage of agricultural knowledge generated through the interaction of academic and non-academic actors in the course of common projects aimed towards yielding tangible and practical results will be more rapid and will stimulate innovations and targeted research programmes responding to the needs.
of agricultural practice. However, it is also stressed that the creation and exchange of knowledge through these academic – non-academic networks is not an easy and unproblematic issue. The empirical research that could shed light on this issue is still scarce. In the proposed paper the results of the focus group discussion conducted in July 2016 with five academic and five non-academic actors from various fields (arable farming, forestry, zootechnics) in Slovenia carried out in the frame of research project Design of Criteria for Assessing Knowledge Transfer and Innovation Potential of Operational Groups in the Field of Agriculture that dealt with the abovementioned issue is going to be presented and discussed.

The impact of diversification of agricultural activities on livelihood equality of rural households

Hamdollah Sojasi Qeidary, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran; Tahereh Sadeghloo, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran; Aida Sadrossadat, Ferdowsi University of Mashhad, Iran

Keywords: sustainable livelihoods, diversification

Sustainable Livelihoods (SL) is one of the key strategies in rural development, which mainly emphasizes on ways of eliminating poverty and improving the livelihood of smaller, less-wealthy farmers. As in most countries, rural areas are known as locations of agricultural activity and the main activity of villagers is focused on the agricultural sector. Therefore agricultural activities improvement could be affective on different aspects of rural farmer's lives and decline the life gaps between rural dwellers. Extending the range of agricultural activities in addition to the diversification of income of rural households can reduce their financial risks. In developing country often Farmers have focused on traditional methods of agricultural activities so far, which have decreased their economic efficiency and increase life gaps with urban community. In traditional agriculture, farmers don’t have diversification but sustainable livelihood approach emphases on the diversification in agriculture activates. Therefore, this study aimed to investigate the effects of promoting economic diversification of agriculture on livelihoods and social sustainability of rural households in rural area. For this purpose, the study uses a methodology of descriptive and analytical research. Preliminary results show that villagers who have diversified agricultural activities are more economically developed than other farmers. However, they also have lower levels of economic risk. In conclusion, life satisfaction is higher among villagers who have moved to diversification than monoculture farmers. Therefore diversification in agricultural activates led to life style and household of villagers.
Towards linking the concepts of ecosystem services and environmental justice: a Hungarian case study

Ágnes Roboz, Corvinus University of Budapest, Hungary

Keywords: ecosystem services, environmental justice, urban freshwater ecosystem, waterfront development, qualitative research methods

Linking the concepts of ecosystem services and environmental justice is a very recent academic phenomenon. Both concepts represent well-established research fields, but there is much less research on their linkages. The present ongoing research attempts to develop a framework to link the two concepts grounded in a Hungarian case study. The case study in Hungary is constructed around a waterfront development which may significantly alter the potential access to benefiting from different types of ecosystem services. The case site is located in a Southern city of Hungary, Szeged and the second biggest river of Hungary, Tisza. The river provides a lot of ecosystem services which a diverse groups of local inhabitants benefit from. However, a river wall construction was held as a waterfront development project, moreover there are other connected development plans. The present research aims to explore and understand how the proposed project will alter access to freshwater ecosystem services the different local groups and individuals enjoy, need and what will be the ensuing implications from an environmental justice perspective. Theoretically the issue is approached as a need to link access to ecosystem services with environmental justice. Thus environmental justice interprets in this survey as the access to ecosystem services. Two main research questions was framed: (i) What kind of ecosystem services by River Tisza are known, used by and accessible to different social groups in Szeged? (ii) How the proposed waterfront development project will influence awareness, use, and access by different social groups? A qualitative research design was developed based on an ethnographic approach. In the first phase of field research, ethnographic participatory observations were pursued by attending public events discussing the proposed development project and in the research site of the most visited parts of the riverbank. During the public fora the communication by decision-makers towards local inhabitants was observed and recoded. It has become clear that these events failed to incorporate meaningfully the diverse views and interests of different groups of stakeholders by design. In the ethnographic engagement with the users of the riverbank patterns of use were observed and recoded along with the social characteristics of user groups. It has become clear that currently a very diverse pool of local stakeholders benefits from the ecosystem services of the river and there was no unequal access observed. However, the present plans developed by the dominant local actors of urban development planning will most probably and significantly change the current situation of access and use. Thus it seems timely to carefully examine the plans from an
How diverse are forest owners across Europe? Evidence from seven countries

Diana Feliciano, University of Aberdeen, Scotland

Keywords: forest owners, diversity, management, change

In Europe, around 60% of forests are owned by several millions private owners. Private forest ownership is still increasing due to the restitution process in Eastern European countries, community buy-outs in Western Europe (e.g. UK) and afforestation of agricultural land (e.g. Portugal). National country policies as well as the EU Forest Strategy 2013 promote sustainable forest management but forest owners have their management approaches and objectives which might or might not be aligned with European and national policy targets. In order to design effective policies policy-makers should understand forest owner’s management behaviour, especially when this can be so diverse across Europe. This study contributes to better understand forest owners’ management approaches Europe countries. The qualitative data was collected through semi-structured interviews to forest owners at their forest sites, in Hungary, Spain, Finland, Germany, Croatia, Poland and Scotland, between 2013 and 2016. These interviews were undertaken under the COST Action FACESMAP[1]. Field notes were taken by three different Action participants, collated and analysed using thematic analysis. The main themes found are ownership perceptions, management approaches, forest threats, knowledge systems, risks, perceptions on climate change and the role of incentives. A preliminary analysis of the notes taken during the interview with father and son in Scotland revealed that their forest is managed for multiple benefits (e.g. biomass, hydropower, recreation, landscape), that diversification improved their business, that renewables transformed the economics of the business, that the father prefers to plant mixed species in order to own a beautiful forest, that forest advisory services fail to provide useful information while peer forest owners provide useful advice and are open for knowledge exchange, that incentives for biomass production are valued, that the father is willing to uptake high risks in order to progress and pass the forest in good conditions for the next generation. The findings from the different countries will be compared and this will provide evidence about the commonalities and different objectives of forest owners across Europe and recommendations on how policies can be better designed to support forest owners to deliver multiple benefits in a sustainable way. This work is especially important in the context of Brexit and the policies that will follow the common agricultural policy in the United Kingdom, and the revision of the European Forest Strategy 2013 that will be undertaken in 2018.
Gender perspective in the adoption and scaling up of live trellis agroforestry system (LTAFS) in Nagcarlan, Laguna

Justin Paolo D. Interno, University of the Philippines Los Banos, Philippines; Filma C. Calalo, University of the Philippines Los Banos, Philippines

Keywords: adoption, scaling up, agroforestry system, live trellis, agricultural extension

Live Trellis Agroforestry System (LTAFS) has been existing in the highlands of Brgy. Bukal, Nagcarlan, Laguna for decades now as an effective farming practice for many local farmers’ vegetable production. Amidst its interesting persistence in the agricultural system, knowledge systems dictate that its gender-based perspective on specific sociocultural, economic, biophysical, and institutional determinants to adoption and scaling up remains underexplored. Series of interviews with equally represented male and female farmer-respondents and key informants were conducted in the community, utilizing current information available about the area. Results show that for both male and females, knowledge on the technology and experience in farming, access to plant material, financial ability, and government support are significant adoption factors, although females regard knowledge on the positive effects of Gliricidia as another important factor. Scaling up of the system between gender is influenced by scaling-up initiatives from the government in the form of municipal-to-provincial level massive trainings and project funding, but females also consider trainings from the MAO as another relevant determinant. With the ability to preserve this homegrown ‘organic’ agricultural system, the community, regardless of gender composition, can play a vital role in future local projects related to agricultural extension and delivery of advisory services.
Working Group 21: Evaluation of “innovation” projects and partnerships: challenges, practical experiences and methodological innovations

Convenors: Susanne v. Münchhausen, Eberswalde University for Sustainable Development (HNEE), Germany; Mark Riley, University of Liverpool, United Kingdom; Anna M. Häring, Eberswalde University for Sustainable Development (HNEE), Germany; Lee-Ann Sutherland, James Hutton Institute, Aberdeen, Scotland

Working Group description:

The objective of this working group is to provide space for critical reflection and discussion on the research and evaluation methods approaches being trialled and (re)considered by those undertaking social science research in rural contexts. The working group involves two streams: methods for evaluating innovation projects, and new and refined methods of undertaking rural research more broadly.

Stream A: Fostering cooperative innovation has arguably become a key priority in research and rural development policies. Such schemes aim at improving income and employment in rural areas, productivity, food safety, social cohesion, protection of natural resources, biodiversity, and animal welfare. Whilst there is an emerging literature on scheme design as well as the (un)succesful enrolment of multiple partners, much less attention has been paid towards evaluating the outcomes and ‘successes’ of these schemes. As a result of innovation projects’ multiple goals, there is no ‘one fits all’ approach to monitoring their development and outcomes; this requires an extension and reworking of existing methodological approaches and techniques. This stream calls for papers which report on their attempts at, and challenges of, monitoring and evaluating innovation projects. Questions might include: what methods can we use to identify ‘effective’ innovation projects and groups? What results are available, so far, from the monitoring and evaluation of innovation groups and what might we learn from their approaches?

Stream B: Whilst the rural social science literature demonstrates a wide and exciting range of methods in use, the discussion of their application in practice – that is, the ‘doing’ of rural research – is less common. Not all methodological innovation need be about ‘new’ methods and approaches, but might encompass a reworking and refinement of more longstanding ones. The stream invites reflections on a range of methodological approaches and contributors’ own experiences of working with these.
Subjects might include, but are not limited to: how technological advances have changed the social science methods we use; co-producing research; embedding new methods in social theory; positionality and research; problems and potential of the research interview; working with mixed methods; methodological approaches in interdisciplinary research; working with/against the archive; visual methods applications; the ‘reflexive’ turn in the research encounter.
Continuous learning and evaluation of EIP-Agri in Sweden

Katarina Eckerberg, Umeå University, Sweden; Therese Bjärstig, Umeå University, Sweden

Keywords: EIP-Agri, innovations, public-private partnerships, evaluation, Sweden

EIP-Agri is part of a larger investment in innovations within the Europe 2020 growth strategy known as the European Innovation Partnership, hence the acronym EIP. The Government in Sweden has allocated about 440 million for EIP-Agri to support so-called “innovation groups” (i.e. Operational Groups) within agriculture, horticulture and reindeer husbandry. Entrepreneurs collaborate with counsellors, researchers and representatives from other businesses in an innovation group to solve a problem or challenge. Through complementary skills and new perspectives in such partnerships the chances that an innovation can be launched are expected to increase. By close follow-up research of the process and outcome of EIP-Agri, our research team conducts continuous learning evaluation of the implementation of EIP-Agri in Sweden during the period 2016-2021. Our results are thus regularly communicated to the relevant decision-makers. We apply several different methods in this evaluation, ranging from in-depth interviews with officials and participants, participant observation in decision-making meeting, analyses of documents (i.e. decision/meeting protocols, applications etc.), a planned web survey among the involved actors (both officials and participants), and a screening of EIP-Agri programs in other European countries. The administrative setup of EIP-Agri has taken some time and so far at the end of 2016 some 25 projects and approximately 100 innovations groups have been funded, using about ¼ of the available total budget for the five years. Our monitoring and evaluation in the first stage focuses on perceived obstacles in the application process, the need of information and support, what types of innovations are granted, and what can be learned from the process so far. Preliminary findings include that the quality of applications have improved, but many still need complementary information for decision-making. The deficiencies are especially the plan on how the innovation will become spread and generally put to use. We also learn that Sweden applies a somewhat stricter definition of ‘innovation’ than other European countries, thus highlighting the difficulty in finding a coherent understanding of what innovation really means. The rules for funding also vary across Europe. What constitutes ‘effective’ innovation projects and groups will be evaluated at a later stage as we are first assessing the application and decision-making process. We are particularly interested to make comparisons together with colleagues across Europe in how EIP-Agri is set up and functioning in the various country contexts, which could result in further in-depth research on the challenges of monitoring and evaluating innovation projects.
Co-constructing a new framework for evaluating social innovation in marginalized rural areas

Laura Secco, Padova University, Italy; Elena Pisani, Padova University, Italy; Catie Burlando, Padova University, Italy; Riccardo Da Re, Padova University, Italy; Maria Nijnik, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Tatiana Kluvankova, SPECTRA – Centre of Excellence EU: Slovak University of Technology, Slovak Academy of Sciences and Comenius University, Slovak Republic; David Miller, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Keywords: social innovation, methods, evaluation framework, marginalised rural areas

Social innovation (SI) is receiving increasing attention due to the potential it offers to address emerging social needs and societal challenges. The EU funded H2020 project ‘Social Innovation in Marginalised Rural Areas’ (SIMRA http://www.simra-h2020.eu) has the overall objective of advancing the state-of-the-art in understanding and enhancing social innovation and associated governance mechanisms in the agriculture and forestry sectors, as well as in rural development more widely. The project seeks to conceptualise and operationalise a co-constructed evaluation framework. A Social Innovation Think Tank (SITT), comprising stakeholders representing different thematic interests in the fields of agriculture, forestry and rural development, drawn from across Europe and the Mediterranean area, is analysing SI and its impacts in marginalised rural areas. This paper aims to contribute to discussions that foster cooperative innovation by outlining a process for developing an evaluation framework delivered with members of the SITT. An analysis is presented of how existing methods can be categorized and adapted to evaluate local level case studies of social innovation, and proposes a draft set of criteria and indicators that capture outcomes and processes of SI in relation to the specific economic, social, environmental and institutional and governance domains. Finally, the paper reflects on the challenges of evaluating processes which are inherently social, dynamic and context specific.

LEADER funded projects in Czechia evaluated through hermeneutic interventional investigation

Michal Lostak, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia; Katerina Boukalova, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia; Jiri Prusa, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia; Jiri Hrabak, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia

Keywords: hermeneutic interventional investigation, LEADER approach, projects, evaluation

The method labelled as hermeneutic interventional investigation is used to find out the coherence of
projects funded under axis IV LEADER of Czech Rural Development Programme 2007 – 2013 with the principles of LEADER approach. The core element of this method is hermeneutics because it interprets the texts – namely the written information about projects available from the projects database. As interpreting the texts the users of this methods understand they intervene into the reality (a sort of social constructivism) – hence we use the wording of intervention as well, being aware of its consequences. Finally, the method also acknowledges Cartesian (linked to R. Descartes) tradition of rigid method – that is why the name of the method speaks about investigation as a way of finding data based on strong principles (e.g. similar criminal investigation harnessed by law). That is why the method is framed within the rules of content analysis when dealing with the interpretation of the text. The written information about surveyed projects in one Czech NUTS 3 region was scrutinized to demonstrate how this method can be utilized in evaluating these projects in term of matching LEADER principles. The preliminary data suggest low innovativeness of the projects and great emphasis on infrastructure (instead of supporting cooperation and intangible forms of capital).

Assessing the innovation capacity of alternative food networks – two cases from Hungary

Gusztáv Nemes, Hungarian Academy of Sciences and Budapest Corvinus University, Hungary

Keywords: rural development, innovation, LEADER, knowledge networks, Hungary, LINSA

This article presents the practical implementation of a framework for the analysis/evaluation of the innovation performance capacity of alternative networks in the agri-food sector in their quest to realise, maintain and spread inclusive innovation. Our analysis is based on a combination of elements from the scholarship on European rural development and the inclusive innovation literature and we build on the theoretical and empirical results of the SOLINSA FP7 research project. The central point of our reflection is the LINSA (learning and innovation network for sustainable agriculture), that we consider as the informal setting for innovation in the context of the European Agricultural Knowledge System (AKS) (Brunori et al 2013). Thus, we concentrate on inclusive innovation for sustainable agriculture, developed in informal settings and interacting with the incumbent socio-technical regime. For the analysis we introduce: (1) organisational dynamism – that is the capacity of a network to develop and maintain adequate knowledge and community to support the development and spreading of innovation; and (2) relational dynamism – that is the capacity of a network to position itself in relation to (and interact with) the incumbent regime to reinforce and spread innovation.

For the purpose of this paper, we focus on two LINSA case studies, giving an in-depth insight into the
topic in the particular context of a transition country, Hungary, and its AKS. G7 – an informal and voluntary network of local actors in the city of Gödöllő, a major city of the Budapest agglomeration. G7 was committed to establish a sustainable and healthy local food system, through both social learning and political action. NATURAMA Alliance – a loose, informal network involving 9 Hungarian LEADER Local Action Groups (LAGs). NATURAMA was first aimed at creating knowledge, learning from each other and from best practices in the EU, but soon became a strong community of practice. By today, both networks ceased to exist. However, one of them disappeared almost without a trace, while the other left a significant mark through its added value within Hungarian rural development.

Applying our analytical framework we will show what were the main factors of success and failure. We found that LINSAs are complex systems, thus there are no simple answers for our questions. However, concerning organisational dynamism, the most important factors seemed to be the individual capacities of network members, the governance system of the LINSA and the inclusiveness of the innovation they intend to achieve. At the same time, concerning relational dynamism, the most important factors were the mode of interaction (the common ground) between the LINSA and the AKS, the mode of innovation (radical or incremental) intended by the LINSA and the type of actions (aimed at social learning or direct policy learning) undertaken by the LINSA.

Engage, participate, empower: modelling power transfer in disadvantaged rural communities

Artur Steiner, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

Keywords: rural, community, empowerment, participation, engagement

This article explores a process meant to empower disadvantaged communities that have not previously engaged in government-instigated civic projects. Drawing on a large exploratory study of an empowerment project in seven Scottish rural communities, findings include that empowering communities should harness community development techniques that use both external actors and sources of support (i.e. exogenous practices), and those that utilise assets from within the community (i.e. endogenous practices).

Findings suggest that - to reach endogenous empowerment - exogenous empowerment practices are useful and effective for some communities. Aligning findings with Philips and Pittman’s (2009) community development framework, the paper presents the Engagement-Participation-Empowerment Model (EPE) showing stages in transferring power from external actors to local communities. The
paper highlights that the process of community empowerment starts with engagement and follows with participation – both representing a precondition of community empowerment. The paper indicates that there are limits to which community members are capable of embracing current community empowerment policies and showing that even targeted ‘well-tailored’ community empowerment programmes might fail. Implications of the study for further research and policy are identified.
Measuring the capabilities of rural communities: conceptual and empirical challenges

Līga Paula, Latvia University of Agriculture, Latvia

Keywords: community capability, rural community, research methodology

Discussion in based on the results of the PhD research focusing on capability of rural communities and their involvement in rural development. In this study, the capability of a community is defined as interaction between the community’s human capital, organizational resources and social capital which becomes apparent as the community’s ability and capacity to recognize opportunities, mobilize its resources and skills, and to act purposefully according to the targets set by the community in order to carry out activities promoting and maintaining well-being of the community and its organizational elements (individuals, groups, organizations). A theoretical model of analysis was developed and empirically tested in three rural municipalities in Latvia. The model is based on theoretical considerations about communities as significant social agents in rural development in relation to their social, cultural, economic, environmental and political capability. It employs the theory of communities of practice (CoP) in order to explain how rural communities perform in terms of their capability. During the case study the author analysed how formal and informal community sub-structures (non-governmental organizations, initiative groups) perform as CoPs.

One of the research questions focused on practical limitations and advantages of the theoretical model. It was approved that: (1) the model is useful to characterise dynamics of community capability, therefore it is appropriate for the longitudinal studies; (2) if the model is used for the purpose to compare different communities, the uniqueness of each community should be respected as well as the fact that the model is rather descriptive. Several limitations and advantages of the model were identified during the fieldwork and the data analysis. The research approved initial concerns that in some cases a municipality is a unit which is too large for the analysis; however, this problem can be tackled if a municipality is treated as the case within which smaller cases (like communities of practice in this study) were investigated. The model also helps to explain how external resources are accessed, how bridging and bonding relationships are developed, how mutually integrated are internal territorial units of the municipality, etc. The model requires obtaining both quantitative and qualitative data in order to ensure the methodological triangulation in the analysis of all capability dimensions. For this purpose many information sources are useful, e.g. national statistics, document analysis, community surveys, and experts’ opinion. However, the lack of particular quantitative data is a challenge for getting the whole picture right.
Using an agricultural innovation system approach to explore the barriers to innovation in UK fresh produce

Jonathan Menary, University of Warwick, United Kingdom

Keywords: fresh produce, agricultural innovation systems, barriers to innovation, systemic problems, horticulture

The UK fresh produce industry faces a number of challenges: rising costs, issues associated with access to and cost of rural labour, the loss of pest control products and climate change. A further issue stems from the changing agricultural R&D regime in the UK and elsewhere, which is increasingly being organised along demand-driven lines. “Innovation” has been promoted to meet these challenges. However, the functioning of the fresh produce ‘innovation system’ has yet to be explored. Adopting an Agricultural Innovation Systems (AIS) approach, this paper investigates the barriers to innovation in the industry, and reflects on the strengths and weaknesses of using the AIS approach to examine complex agricultural problems. A number of ‘systemic problems’ have been identified. The diminishing return to growers in a retailer-dominated market is driving consolidation across the sector, resulting in diverging innovation agendas and levels of influence between larger- and smaller-scale farmers. Increasing competitiveness has led to a lack of willingness to share knowledge. At the same time, the diversity of crop types represented by those responsible for funding horticultural research results in diluted institutional support for innovation. Farming knowledge has been “locked away” or lost through both the exclusivity of certain projects and loss of expertise due to changing national funding arrangements. The AIS approach has provided a robust framework for pinpointing and interrogating barriers to innovation, whilst the associated literature points towards potential solutions to the problems identified in this project.

“Drawing” the countryside: freehand sketches as a representation of rurality in Poland

Paulina Tobiasz-Lis, University of Łódź, Poland; Marcin Wójcik, University of Łódź, Poland

Keywords: countryside, spatial perception, representation, freehand sketch, rural social life

Presented paper is a part of the National Science Centre funding scheme, “Spatial representations of rural settlements in Poland”. Framed as part of relatively few studies on representations of rurality it analyses how the image of the countryside is remembered in the consciousness of inhabitants and represented in a form of freehand sketches.
The issue of perception and space images was initiated and developed mostly in cities. Regardless of the aspect of undertaken research for experiences and spatial remembering, works referring to the social perception of the countryside appeared later and were rather seldom. The ‘cultural change’ in geographic research of the rural areas was connected most of all with British works in the 90s of last century. Geographers started then to consider the dimensions of ‘rurality’ and tried to put them in the context of traditional terms.

We consider Halfacree’s (2004, 2006, 2007) three-fold model of rural space to be a relevant and usable theoretical frame to work within. Using Lefebvre’s seminal ‘conceptual triad’ for understanding space, rural space has three facets: rural locality, representations of the rural and lives of the rural. ‘All three facets together comprise rural space, the rural totality’ (Halfacree, 2007: 127). Thus, he brings together material, imaginative and practiced ruralities and sees them as intertwined.

Freehand sketches of the countryside presented and interpreted in the paper are examples of representations of the countryside, expressing contemporary multi-dimensional understanding of ‘countryside’ and ‘rurality’. Space in the perspective of spatial representations is full of symbols, presents meanings and values attributed by people to specific places and enables a deeper insight into the multiple experiences of rural social life. As forms of the world structured in the mind, they fulfil many cognitive and practical functions – broadening the perspective of research with the issue of space as a social construct. Sketches of rural settlements allow to determine not only the character of images, but it is also possible to describe contemporary nature of ‘rural areas’ and ‘rurality’ thanks to their contents. They are not only reflecting but also re-creating attitudes towards the countryside and its people and are intertwined with social practices. Thus we think that doing contemporary rural research it is crucial to go back and forth between the representations and the realities of rurality.
Working Group 22: Animals in a changing landscape

Convenors: Dominic Duckett, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Rhoda Wilkie, University of Aberdeen, Scotland; Julie Labatut, INRA, France

Working Group description:
Animals, both wild and domesticated, are integral to rurality, intersecting with humans in diverse ways, providing food, recreation and contributing to spiritual and aesthetic cultural expression. This working group invites contributions that explore the changing dynamics of human animal interactions and the intersubjective connections between these relationships in the context of the meta-trends of this year’s congress. We invite papers that examine any of the following: (a) The changing governance of livestock or wild nature through globalising or localising reconfigurations of power; (b) The impact of socio-technical developments on farming, stewardship of nature, conservation or exploitation of fauna; (c) Risk management at the human/animal interface whether embodied as food pathogens, disease threats or food security concerns against the backdrop of environmental, socio-economic or socio-technical change; (d) Changing representations of animals as either bell-weather of environmental danger, as "subjects-of-a-life" with an increasing ‘voice’ or as virtual entities apprehended within panoptic or post panoptic regimes.

A special mention is extended to research relating to beekeeping with particular interest surrounding the question of diversity. This diversity is contingent upon the wide variety of breeds, beekeeping practices and knowledge, the socio-economic history of beekeeping and its organization and trading modes, as well as on the various statuses of beekeepers. We welcome contributions that explore the tensions between the diversity attached to various beekeeping "worlds" in different European countries (and beyond), and the standardisation processes that go hand in hand with the development of the beekeeping sector in these countries. Does the development of beekeeping necessarily imply the standardisation of activities? Are standardisation and diversity compatible?
True cowmen and commercial farmers: exploring vets’ and dairy farmers’ contrasting constructions of “good farming” in relation to biosecurity in England

Orla Shortall, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Lee-Ann Sutherland, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Annmarie Ruston, University of Derby, United Kingdom; Jasmeet Kaler, University of Derby, United Kingdom

Keywords: biosecurity, good farming, risk, human-animal interface

Biosecurity is defined as stopping the spread of disease onto or out of areas where farm animals are present. The government in England have devolved more responsibility for biosecurity in recent years to the farming industry, with a greater emphasis on the veterinarian (vet)-farmer relationship. Previous research has shown that farmers see care for animals and stock keeping skills as a key part of good farming. Biosecurity is widely seen as poor in the dairy sector however and the vet-farmer relationship is not seen as working as well as it should. How then are we to understand claims both that biosecurity is poor but care for animals is part of good farming? This research uses the concept of the “good farmer” to explore how veterinarians (vets) and farmers understand good biosecurity, from interviews with 28 farm animal vets and 15 dairy farmers in England.

The results show that the vets and farmers have different understandings of what a good farmer is in relation to biosecurity. According to the majority of vets interviewed a good farmer is a large, commercial farmer who has the economic and cultural capital to invest in biosecurity and see the vet regularly. Some of the practices which enhance social capital and normally seen by farmers as good farming were viewed by the vets as the opposite: doing a favour for a neighbour or buying an animal based on knowledge of the seller farmer were seen by the vet as characteristics of the traditional farmer habitus which undermined good biosecurity. In contrast, farmers discussed their relationship with their animals and their knowledge of the animals as an integral part of biosecurity – being able to recognise changes in the animals’ behaviour and appearance and having the stock keeping skills to address problems. Farmers may be reluctant to use the vet regularly because they see the ability to manage animal health problems themselves as an important part of the good farmer identity.

The vets’ view of biosecurity is dominant within wider debates about biosecurity, and largely excludes the importance of the human-animal relationships to biosecurity. These differences between how farmers and vets see good biosecurity would need to be addressed to improve the vet-farmer relationship, as well as wider discussions about what counts as “good biosecurity” in the dairy sector.
Backyard biosecurity in Scotland: poultry keeping in practice

Carol Kyle, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Lee-Ann Sutherland, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Keywords: poultry, biosecurity, small–scale, disease risk, avian influenza

Small-scale poultry keeping is a growing trend across Europe, with urban and rural residents acquiring a range of species and breeds for egg production, relational interaction and exhibition. This paper presents research conducted by Scottish Government’s Centre of Expertise on Animal Disease, which explored the biosecurity practices of small-scale flock keepers, particularly in relation to Avian Influenza (AI) outbreaks. Using a practice-theory based approach, researchers explored the meanings, materials and competences of 34 poultry keepers in Fife and Aberdeenshire, Scotland. Overall, analysis demonstrated multiple meanings, varied competences and limitations in material resources for addressing outbreaks. Keepers of ‘pets with purpose’ (small numbers of poultry (typically less than 10 birds) kept largely for social interaction and household egg consumption) expressed limited personal competence in terms of animal welfare. ‘Fanciers’, who typically keep larger numbers, breed and exhibit birds; and ‘small-holders’, who kept a range of livestock, were much more knowledgeable about flock health in general, but had limited awareness of the risks associated with AI. Although most study participants were active knowledge seekers, information access was largely virtual and informal (e.g. through Facebook groups and interpersonal interactions). Veterinary access was highly varied: veterinarians are not typically equipped to respond to health queries about individual birds (as opposed to commercial flocks). In the majority of cases, flocks had routine interactions with wild birds (which potentially carry AI), and limited options for redressing this situation in the event of an outbreak. Findings suggest that there is limited risk to commercial flocks arising from small-scale poultry keeping, owing to lack of interaction, but considerable risk to the small-scale flocks, in terms of both disease incursion and emotional attachment.

Listening to the “voice” of bees: the diversity of beekeeping practices, beehives, and “natural” beekeeping

Daksha Madhu Rajagopalan, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Keywords: beekeeping practices, biodynamic, human-animal relations, multispecies ethnography, posthumanism

This paper addresses the changing representations of animals and the growing recognition of the
‘voices’ of animals. It does so through the lens of the changing dynamics of intersubjective human-bee relations. Honeybees, residing in and shaped by their beehives, arguably inhabit the landscape of their hives. I explore how the diversity of such landscapes—the diversity of beehive systems and associated human-bee practices—influences the ‘voice’ of bees. That is, what is the relationship between particular beehives/practices and the extent to which resident honeybees come to be regarded, by their keepers, as either “subjects-of-a-life” or as “persons” in the broadest sense of the word? Based on ethnographic fieldwork conducted in 2015 and 2016 with biodynamic beekeepers in southern Germany as well as natural beekeepers in the UK, this paper grows from the apparent tension between exploratory and creative “natural” beekeeping practices and the apparent standardization of commercial ones. The “natural” beekeepers I have encountered invariably situate their own work as a resistance to larger-scale, commercial practices. These beekeepers explore diversity in hive systems and in practices. Following the arguments of my human respondents as well as my own fieldwork with bees as informants, I proffer that different beehives and practices allow for different degrees of intimacy and intersubjectivity in human-bee encounters. I explore how “natural” beekeepers are expressly interested in the ‘voice’ of bees and how their beekeeping efforts are driven by the growing need for humans to listen to this ‘voice’. This paper is situated more within a posthumanist / relational ontological discourse than an animal rights discourse.

**Beekeeping and genetics: practices and knowledge between diversity and standardization**

*Julie Labatut, INRA, France; Pierre Alphandéry, INRA, France; Nicolas Césard, Muséum National d’Histoire Naturelle, France; Lucy Dupré, INRA, France; Dorothée Dussy, EHESS, France; Elsa Faugère, INRA, France; Agnes Fortier, INRA, France*

Keywords: beekeeping, genetic resources, practices, government, genomics, sociology

Bees and beekeeping worlds are increasingly concerned by tensions between global and local trends, diversity and standardization, and scientific, economical and technical developments. We have studied those changes through the lenses of genetic diversity mapping and genetic improvement in beekeeping. Genetic diversity mapping and genetic improvement are seen as an important issue in the context of Colony Collapse Disorder (CCD) as well as in the structuration and the development of beekeeping activities. The development of genomic evaluation tools, markers assisted selection and genome-sequencing techniques are being portrayed as potential levers to unlock selection technical problems. Indeed, policies and governments tend to encourage the professionalization of beekeeping. In France, the government has recently launched the French sustainable development plan for the beekeeping
sector. This paper raises the question of the construction of bees and beekeeping as manageable resources in the context characterised by the diversity of knowledge and practices among beekeepers. We have conducted exploratory interviews with authorities, scientists and beekeepers and divided the first results into two parts. We will first give preliminary elements on the construction of bees and beekeeping as manageable and governable resources with the development of scientific and technical tools such as genetic markers and genomics. Secondly, we will focus on the diversity of beekeeping practices and knowledge in terms of renewing colonies and managing genetic diversity. We will question how this diversity is challenged or not by the standardization movement often associated with professionalization.

**Animal panopticon: the electronic tagging of livestock**

*Dominic Duckett, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; Katherina Kinder, GESIS, Germany*

Keywords: EID, surveillance, livestock, cattle

Foucault’s panoptic ‘all seeing eye’ has clear resonance for theorizing electronic livestock surveillance. While Foucault specifically considers human populations, the control of a population of animal bodies predicated upon securing epidemiological control within a given state’s territory, offers clear parallels with his ideas about ‘governmentality’ and ‘biopolitics’. We explore the electronic identification (EID) of livestock as a panoptic regime.

The Panopticon has been highly significant if not dominant in the literature surrounding surveillance, however critical limitations have been noted particularly concerning a dark, pejorative connotation to much of this analysis (Bloomfield, 2001). Thinking ‘beyond the panopticon’ (Lyon 2006) reveals positive outcomes, particularly in relation to digital surveillance, and raises calls for additional perspectives to be developed to highlight the benefits that panoptic accounts typically fail to stress. We take up this challenge and extend our Foucauldian analysis of livestock surveillance with ideas from ubiquitous computing (Ubicom) in order to create a more balanced account of the phenomenon in which EID is increasing being used for more than livestock traceability.

New empirical research with Scottish sheep and cattle farmers and with other actors involved with the implementation and operation of livestock EID surveillance is drawn upon to deepen theoretical understanding of this emergent socio-technical system operating throughout Europe and elsewhere. Actors descriptions of practical benefits derived from EID show how technological affordances are acting independently of governmental regimes to drive the adoption of this technology.
“A feel for animals”? Knowledge and social practice in the East German livestock industry

Christa Gotter, Leibniz Institute of Agricultural Development in Transition Economies (IAMO), Germany

Keywords: human-animal-relationship, livestock industry, organisational culture, knowledge

For historical reasons, East German agriculture is characterised by large-scale farming based on hired labour. While East Germany has experienced soaring unemployment rates after the collapse of socialism, farm managers recently started to complain about a shortage of skilled workers. In their eyes, the problem is not only a lack of applicants, but also their qualifications and capabilities leave much to be desired. As a result, many managers feel they cannot staff their positions any more, nor can they find suitable apprentices. They consider this to be particularly salient in livestock-related positions.

Against this background, my paper investigates the skill requirements expected from livestock workers in East German agriculture. I focus both on expectations held by employers, and those held by employees concerning their own work. Drawing on recent research by Wilkie (2005, 2010) and others, I ask, in the view of these actors, which role expectations should a capable herdperson fulfil? What kind of outspoken or tacit knowledge is required for the daily practical work with animals? Very little social science research has addressed these questions in the context of quasi-industrialised agriculture.

Based on original participatory observation and semi-structured interviews on different hierarchy levels within large farm enterprises, I compare two different areas of animal husbandry: dairy farming and pig rearing.

During my interviews, staff managers in agriculture, when asked about the desirable characteristics and skills of “good” stockpersons, emphasised that candidates should have “a feel for animals” or even “should have been a cow in the former life”. By considering approaches in practice theory and recent studies about the relationship between humans and nonhuman animals in an agricultural context, I scrutinise the potential meaning and implications of such statements. I argue that the reported skill requirements are contradicting other simultaneously expressed role expectations. In addition, these contradictions are exposed and partially reinforced by the economic pressure perceived by the actors, and by technological change, a revaluation of knowledge and a Taylorist organisational culture. Those stockpersons possessing little scope of action with regard to time and work management in the stable might feel coerced to violate their own ethical principles as a care-taking professional. This could be one of the reasons why managers find it so difficult to fill vacancies especially in pig production.
Minilivestock producers and edible insects: an exploration of invertebrate farming in Europe and North America

Rhoda Wilkie, University of Aberdeen, Scotland

Keywords: edible insects, minilivestock, invertebrate farming

At a time when global food and animal feed security issues are ascending political and scientific agendas there is growing recognition of and critiques about the sustainability of existing systems of livestock farming. A quest for more sustainable livestock production methods and/or alternative sources of food has been set in motion to address these challenges. One option capturing increasing media and business attention is the up-scaling of ‘bug’ farming to make it more commercially viable and efficient. Given this backdrop, a novel type of food animal production is emerging in Europe and North America: edible insects and invertebrate farming. It is also suggested that enterprising insect farmers called ‘entopreneurs’ may also be attracted to this embryonic food industry, as they participate in the innovative race to design, develop and patent more automated insect-rearing / killing technologies. Moreover, the extent to which such new entrants to insect farming will have any experience of working with and/or rearing (in)vertebrate animals is also currently unknown.

This exploratory research begins to characterise those involved in producing edible insects, and it considers the emergence of invertebrate farming through the human-insect interface by attending to the husbandry experiences and views of small and larger-scale insect farmers. The reasons for this are three-fold. Firstly, it is the pragmatic knowledge and skills of such farmers that are of key value to those laying the commercial foundations to this new food animal production sector. Secondly, since the invertebrate status of insects differs from vertebrate species of animals typically produced for human food, this raises questions about how ‘minilivestock’ farmers might perceive, understand and thus manage the welfare and sentient nature of different species of edible insects in practice. Thirdly, as the insect food sector is currently up-scaling, and still relatively unregulated, this study will consider how ‘minilivestock’ farmers, with varying experiences of producing insects for animal feed, might also be adapting their husbandry skills/practices to produce edible insects deemed safe for human consumption.

By reporting on the preliminary findings from this pilot qualitative study this paper will bring a social science and interspecies perspective to our current understanding of the emergence and up-scaling of a relatively unregulated edible insect sector in Europe and North America.
Sheepwrecking or sheepshaping? The contested role and place of sheep in the 21st century uplands

Keith Halfacree, Swansea University, United Kingdom; Fiona Williams, Chester University, United Kingdom

Keywords: sheep, rurality, rewilding, space, culture

Sheep are undoubtedly a key component of present-day rurality across much of Europe but this presence is not simply to be taken for granted as it is riven with controversy. On the one hand, British environmentalist George Monbiot has described sheep as a ‘white plague’ that is ‘sheepwrecking’ the UK uplands into an ecological desert. On the other hand, sheep farmer and noted author James Rebanks has nearly 90,000 Twitter followers for his everyday tales from this supposedly sterile sheep farming world. The paper reflects on this dichotomous positioning within the wider context of the changing place of sheep within the uplands. This place well expresses the tensions and conflicts present within each element of an evolving three-fold 21st Century rural spatiality comprising conceptual representations, perceivable localities and felt lives. First, as suggested, sheep are an icon of the uplands, represented strongly in diverse cultural forms within largely urban cultures. Yet, on the ground, their position is threatened by economic pressures and, as with Monbiot, environmental calls for a (re)wilded uplands that would displace them. The paper illustrates these issues through assembling and presenting some of the diverse sheep materials found around the English-Welsh border area today. It demonstrates how rather than ‘sheepwrecking’ the rural, these animals retain a tenacious presence, through hybrid agency ‘sheepshaping’ so much of these places and the everyday lives of all those elements (human and beyond) within them. Their further removal will not simply benignly cure a ‘white plague’ but inevitably speaks of a very different rural space in all its dimensions.
Working Group 23: Doing art in the country

Convenors: Menelaos Gkartzios, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; Julie Crawshaw, Northumbria University, United Kingdom; Marie Mahon, National University of Ireland, Ireland

Working Group description:

This working group is focused on how art is practiced, contested and negotiated in the countryside. Across rural sociology, human geography and art studies, we seek to contribute to critical academic accounts surrounding what art and artistic practice do beyond the metropolis. We welcome papers from arts, humanities and social science scholars, and artists spanning visual, performance and literary disciplines, that explore, not exclusively:

- understandings of the relational quality of art;
- the ‘doing’ or ‘doing-ness’ of artistic practice;
- the well contested debates around creativity in rural studies (i.e. the rural application of the ‘creative class’ and ‘creative city’ ideas);
- the role of artists through their artistic practice in imagining a more emancipatory, inclusive and just rural society and economy;
- the contributions of artists to the development of local rural economies;
- the role of art in rural social innovation models (art as transformation) and new rural development trajectories;
- the role of art in conceptualising the resilience of rural places in periods of crisis;
- the emerging hegemony of selective understandings of creativity, usually in economic terms, in rural policy accounts; or
- the normative expectations on the positive role of art in community development.
Recovering tradition in globalizing rural China: handicraft birdcages in Da’ou village

Francesca Fois, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Michael Woods, Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom; Yuanyuan Yang, Chinese Academy of Science, China; Xiaoyu Zheng, Chinese Academy of Science, China; Yansui Liu, Chinese Academy of Science, China

Keywords: handicrafts, niche innovation, globalisation, rural development, technology

This paper explores how an historic artistic practice – the hand crafting of bamboo birdcages – has been revitalised in one Chinese village to provide social and economic stability and resilience in a time of an extensive rural restructuring. In so doing, it considers the role that arts and crafts can play as endogenous resources that may be mobilised as responses to globalising tendencies, and how the recovery of such traditions is negotiated across a terrain of new technology, mobilities and consumption practices. The case study of Da’ou village in Shandong Province, China, has specialised in the production of bamboo handcrafts, particularly birdcages, for over 500 years, achieving widespread fame during the Qing dynasty. In the 20th century, household manufacturing in Da’ou village was diversified towards the production of more mundane commodities such as clothes pegs and coat hangers, but with the industrialisation of manufacturing processes for these products, the village has turned back towards the craft of birdcage-making, encouraged by demand from the expanding urban middle class in China. The revitalisation of birdcage-making has brought prosperity to the village and has enabled it to avoid issues of depopulation and hollowing-out found elsewhere in the Chinese countryside; yet it has also involved a negotiation of tradition and opportunity – for instance, e-commerce, with potential to open new, international markets, and tourism - with these innovations commonly driven by women and younger residents of the village, thus recasting social relations. The research is based on semi-structured interviews conducted in 2016 with 16 respondents including local leaders, craftspeople, suppliers, and sellers. By looking at prosperous Da’ou village, this paper reveals an atypical rural context were forms of niche innovations are driven by traditional artistic expertise on bamboo handicraft. Yet, it discloses the contestation of such spaces and how indirect forms of globalisation are creating new development trajectories combining traditional handicraft with technology.
Educated on an island: agency through design

Fiona MacLellan, Glasgow School of Art, United Kingdom

Keywords: design, education, rural, futures

This paper illustrates a novel approach to systemic change in education from a rural perspective. Investigating how creative methods of engagement and dissemination can provide agency to school networks in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, and in the process raise questions of representation, community engagement and the role of the designer/researcher.

In the Outer Hebrides, there is a pattern of school closures and mainland migration of services affecting island population. This is a ‘wicked problem’ for society, calling for a nonlinear approach, moving beyond the centralised agendas of educationalists and politicians.

Empirically, this paper follows a year of research into an educational pilot, eSgoil, which seeks to transform the delivery of education. Examples of the research methods include iterative illustration, roaming interviews, videography and future fictions. These come together to form an account of the impact that changes in schooling has on the wider community in a remote island setting.

This research aims to opens up the spectrum of possibilities through the generative and dialogical qualities of design practice. Thus, supporting learners and teachers to express their values and visions, while exploring notions of ‘preferable futures’ and ‘innovation from the edge’ as a contribution to the field of rural sociology.

Rural place development through commodification of art and culture; an investigation of the construction of art narratives in the rural

Marie Mahon, National University of Ireland, Ireland; Torsti Hyyryläinen, Ruralia Institute, Finland

Keywords: art festival, commodification of the rural, culture

This paper examines how the processes by which narratives of art in the rural as a mechanism to promote the commodification of rural place through culture are constructed. Using two case study examples of annual cultural events, one an annual arts festival featuring a high-profile visual art exhibition in northern Finland and the other an arts festival also featuring an art exhibition in western Ireland, it examines how local cultural discourses have shaped these place-based events that have been active for at least a decade in each location. In both case study locations, these arts festivals have also
played a role in their communities’ restructuring by the respective local cultural communities involved in devising and sustaining these events. They are targeted as much at the local community as at outside populations, and are promoted as key events on the respective regions’ cultural calendars as a means of attracting support and sponsorship. For the artists concerned, these events represent opportunities to raise their profiles and potentially benefit from sales of their work. The exhibitions therefore represent a further dimension to commodification and development of rural place, one based on their relative reputation as events which can attract artists and deliver art that meets the expectations of art consumers, and on narratives of the rural as a place for the development of art that can link the artist into potentially global art networks. In the case of Finland, investment in and scaling up of its art exhibition by a private investor into an event of national and international significance for consumers and artists has generated potentially competing narratives of art in this rural place, with implications for emergent forms of commodification and development at the local level.

The heritage of cultural opposition under socialism: the role of art in local memory and identity building

Bernadett Csurgó, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary; Éva Kovács, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: cultural opposition under socialism, cultural heritage, artists, artefacts, local memory, local identity

Heritage of cultural opposition became more and more important in the relationship with the past in post-socialist countries both national and local level. Cultural opposition is conceptualized as an individual act carried out by individual actors or communities against the totalitarian system. Cultural opposition agents chiefly were the non-conformist artists, who for ideological, political or aesthetic reasons did not accept the rules set by the authorities. Furthermore, all the documents, objects of the cultural opposition became artefacts during the transition to democracy and might become local or national heritage and symbol.

There is an increasing interest in the heritage of localities in rural Hungary resulted by the development of the culture based rural tourism and also by the cultural turn in rural development. Culture and cultural heritage have been regarded as a significant resource in local development policy. Nevertheless, the heritage of cultural opposition under the socialism is regarded rather differently in different localities. The paper examines local representations history and reuse of local cultural
opposition through two case study analysis. Arts and artists are in the focus of the analysis. The first case study from Mezőtúr - a small rural town in the Eastern part of Hungary - presents the role of the one of the most important subgroup of Nomadic Generation art movement group worked in Hungary in the 70's and 80's in local community and identity. Nomadic generation was an art based youth and folk-art movement. Its Pottery-Art subgroup in Mezőtúr had both national and local importance and impacts on art production and youth culture during the communist era. After the change of political system, the role of pottery artists changed dramatically in local culture and society while the pottery art as local symbol became more emphasised. Although pottery artists are not involved in the pottery art based symbolisation process. The second case study present the case of the border forest in Rattersdorf (in Hungarian: Rőtfalva) village in the Hungarian - Austrian border. The forest between Hungary and Austria were controlled by Hungarian border guards from 1948 to 1989. As a result of a lengthy and boring work of controlling Hungarian young soldiers decorated the trees with messages and drawings. It might have been an important heritage of cultural dissent and resilience under the socialism, however both regional and local authorities and also local people regarded this heritage valueless. An Austrian artist, Fred Misik discovered the forest and integrated it in his artistic activities. Nevertheless, the trees and the whole forest, which is part of the Austrian-Hungarian Írottkő National Park almost totally have been cut down.

The paper explores how the heritage of cultural opposition including artists and artefacts contribute to the production and shaping of the memory of past in local level and how and why the cultural opposition under the socialism can or cannot integrated into local memory and identity.

**Exploring creative disruption: cultural value and contemporary art practices in rural places**

*Frances Rowe*, Newcastle University, United Kingdom

Keywords: cultural value, arts practice, contemporary arts organisations, identity, rural

Drawing on epistemological traditions from arts and humanities, the research examines notions of cultural value through a rural spatial lens. Specifically, the research explores contemporary visual arts organisations and their arts practices, and how these are experienced in rural places. It asks how might these practices impact on the identities of rural people and places, disrupting their apparent fixity? How might individual experiences of arts practices reveal wider processes of cultural - and social - change in the countryside?

The research employed exploratory case studies of three contemporary visual arts organisations and
their arts practices in rural locations in England and Scotland. It focussed on potential ‘moments’ of disruption in each location through specific arts projects, and how these were experienced by different actors. Qualitative data were collected through in-depth interviews, along with interrogation of historical archives, and analysis of items of visual material such as video and photographs. This was complemented by observation of the arts organisations ‘at work’ as new projects were launched. The research suggests a continuing struggle over the ways in which cultural identities of self and place in the rural are disrupted and re-made, and how these are entangled. It highlighted the hidden power relations implicit in the construction of these identities through the agency of the arts organisations. It revealed an ongoing tension between constructions of the rural as traditional and modern, with contemporary arts practices seen by some as urban signifiers of modernity, and ‘out of place’ in the countryside. Whereas for others they acted as markers of diversity and modernity, an outward looking rural in contrast to more traditional cultural practices and perspectives, and which re-inforced their identities as culturally literate actors.

The findings suggest a re-interpretation of the rural as a site of dynamic cultural change. Contemporary arts organisations are positioned within a globalised creative practice of ‘the post-studio, site responsive artist and roving global curator’ (Bishop, 2012: 284). These organisations and their arts practices challenge the cultural tropes of tradition and modernity implicit in notions of the rural and the urban, the countryside and the city, being at once local and global, implicated in networks of social and cultural relations, yet responding to rural place and context in distinctive ways. Further questions remain to be answered about cultural identities, arts practices and rural places within a discourse of globalisation and mobilities, and an understanding of rural space as relational.

Poetry, painting and change on the edge of England

Harriet Tarlo, Sheffield Hallam University, United Kingdom; Judith Tucker, University of Leeds, United Kingdom

Keywords: arts, cross-disciplinarity, locality, coastal ecology, deep mapping

This is a jointly authored paper by Dr Harriet Tarlo, a poet and academic, and Dr Judith Tucker, an artist and academic, who have been collaborating, since 2011, in producing work based on slow-walking practices and engagement with people and place. We employ polyvalent research practices drawing on concepts of deep mapping, (Biggs) psychogeography (Richardson), and contemporary walking practices (Heddon and Turner). Our cross-disciplinary collaborative practice between poetry
and visual art explores more open, environmentally-aware engagements with landscape and place. We eschew polemical responses, preferring to make work that attempts more subtle adjustments to established assumptions and sensibilities by focused engagement with places, their human inhabitants and non-human elements, in particular water, marsh and flood. This project also responds to and extension of the current theoretical context of ecocritical, ecopoetic, posthumanist and new materialist thinking (Bennett, Barad, Garrard, Haraway, Morton).

In this paper we discuss our work on and with a contested coastal community on one of the U.K.’s last existing plotlands, the Humberston Fitties in North East Lincolnshire and the surrounding landscape. The Fitties were, like much of the low-lying land around the mouth of the Humber estuary, carved out of saltmarsh. They lie low in all senses: as remnants of a wider vernacular, counter-cultural movement, and in literal terms, behind marshy beach and dunes, land always liable to flood, to a return to its former state. Since 2012 we have made repeated fieldwork visits to the Fitties and surrounding area and held several exhibitions there, as well as showing this work further afield. We have seen environmental, political and economic changes on the Fitties and responded to these through our cross-disciplinary creative practice, ecocritical and ecological research and work with local people. We draw on our extended relationship with the place, discussing how we incorporate material from interviews with local chalet owners and holiday-makers about the complex relation of memory and place into our exhibitions and writing. We enquire how the effects of text and image presented innovatively in page and exhibition spaces challenges audiences’ assumptions in these areas, whether local people respond to “their” rural places differently after engaging with such work and associated workshops and discussions and whether this might contribute to wider shifts in temporal and spatial relations with place and greater recognition of the interrelation of human and non-human effects, thus offering a greater understanding of “naturecultures” (Casey, Haraway)?

“Making homes, making rural”: with an artist in residence

*Menelaos Gkartzios*, Newcastle University, United Kingdom; *Julie Crawshaw*, Northumbria University, United Kingdom

Keywords: art residency, rural housing, art

This paper makes links across artistic research and rural housing studies. Within ‘socially engaged’ art practice (i.e. work where artists focus more on working with people than making objects), artists have long-established artistic practices that have explored and mediated community-planning-housing
relationships. In this context, this experimental paper draws on an art residency, which has been offered in collaboration between Berwick Visual Arts – a centre for visual arts based in Berwick-upon-Tweed in the North East of England, and the Centre for Rural Economy – Newcastle University’s research centre focusing in rural studies. The residency in 2016 built on a broad rural housing theme encapsulated as ‘making homes, making rural’. The ambition for the residency was, firstly, to provide new perspectives on rural housing research, and, secondly, to provide a space for engagement between the local community of Berwick, artists and academics. Through our interdisciplinary collaboration across art and rural studies, our paper explores how the artistic process of the artist-in-residence worked towards these ambitions. Methodologically the paper draws on empirical fieldwork via interrelated strands of activity, including participant-observation of the artistic processes, and through developing ‘third (non-academic) space’ workshops, mediating between academics, community members, the artist-in-residence and art professionals in order to explore the contribution of the residency to housing research and, wider, to rural studies.
Working Group 24: Small farms, local and global markets, and food for all: where are the connections, the disconnects, and the potentials – what do we know?

Convenors: Karlheinz Knickel, Universidade de Évora/ICAAM, Portugal; Teresa Correia, Universidade de Évora/ICAAM, Portugal; Ana Fonseca, Universidade de Évora/ICAAM, Portugal; Ewa Tyran, University of Agriculture in Krakow, Poland; Marta Czekaj, University of Agriculture in Kraków, Poland; Hilde Bjørkhaug, Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Working Group description:

94% of the world’s farms are less than 5 hectares in size (FAO 2014) and quite a few recent studies have argued that smaller farms, smaller food businesses and local food systems play a rather significant role in sustainable food and nutrition security. How are small farms connected with commodity food markets and larger chains, what are the main factors limiting and enabling their contribution? Are alternative food networks important, if yes, how? What do we know about their importance for sustainable food and nutrition security, and for small farms? Is there anything to generalise or does it depend completely on the particular context and situation? What are the related changes and relevant trends?

Food systems and food markets are diverse, multi-level, involving multiple actors and governance approaches. Conceptualisations and dichotomies such as the urban–rural divide or the global markets – local markets dichotomy are obviously outdated. Small farm realities are much more complex. And yet, what is specific about small farms and their connection with food markets and sustainable food and nutrition security?

We are looking for empirical analyses and attempts to capture the manifold contributions of small farms to sustainable food and nutrition security. We are interested in contributions related to the production and availability of food, access to food (including affordability), food utilisation and the resilience of food systems (or stability). We are particularly interested in the definition of (food) system boundaries in such studies, in the indicators used, and the related data and data sources. And of course we are interested in all attempts to capture the role of small farms in more tangible ways, and we aim to understand the constraints they are confronted with. We would also like to know and discuss what we can learn from small farms about more sustainable and more resilient food production and food systems. Where precisely are the strengths and weaknesses and the particular vulnerabilities of
small farms in respect of their contribution to sustainable food production and nutrition security.
Small farm development strategies and role in food and nutrition security

Talis Tisenkopfs, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Sandra Šūmane, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia

Keywords: small farms, development strategies, food and nutrition security, embeddedness

The future of food and nutrition security greatly depends on the fate and viability of small farms which form a durable fabric for food production, as well as rural employment, family livelihoods. A farm’s viability and contribution to FNS is directly related to its chosen development strategy. This paper puts forward an argument that small farms development paths (and role in FNS) are composed of three elements of action: engaging, embedding and marketing which can relate social and economic relations, environmental and natural resource base, cultural and community life, values and aspirations, niche or mainstream markets in many ways producing concrete farm strategies and FNS outcomes. Thus, small farm strategies and FNS outcomes are articulations of engaging, embedding and marketing. Engaging in social relations and embedding in local and natural resources is particularly relevant for small farms which often cannot survive alone or count on market inputs.

Based on in-depth exploration of small farm cases from EU ERA-NET RETHINK project we demonstrate, as an example, three kinds of farm development pathways resulting from specific combinations of engaging, embeddedness and marketing and their FNS outcomes.

- Pathway A – embedding in local resources
- Pathway B – engaging in social networks and local markets
- Pathway C – diversified niche marketing and social engagement

These examples show that small farms ensure better their viability and food production capacity when embedding their activities in various local environmental, cultural and economic resources. This is done often by building informal social relations. Given the numerous food products produced in small farms, they improve food availability in terms of food and nutritional diversity. They contribute mainly to local and regional food access as their food distribution area is mainly local and regional.

Role of small farming in food security and sustainability: a case study for Tuscany (Italy)

Francesca Galli, University of Pisa, Italy; Laura Fastelli, University of Pisa, Italy; Stefano Grando, University of Pisa, Italy; Gianluca Brunori, University of Pisa, Italy

Keywords: small farming, sustainability, food and nutrition security, food systems

Despite the process of declining number of agricultural holdings and a gradual increase in average
farm size, the European agricultural sector is largely characterized by farms with less than 5 ha of agricultural land and a Standard Output below 4 000 euro per year (Eurostat, 2015). The ways in which small farms contribute to sustainability and food security is a relevant research topic, also raised by European and international authorities.

Our research question departs from the assumption that small farms (together with other farms) impact on food systems’ main outcomes. The paper seeks to explore how and in what ways small farms bring a distinctive contribution to food systems, by focusing on food and nutrition security and environmental and socio-economic outcomes.

The study is performed with reference to Tuscany (Italy). Combining quantitative and qualitative research, we adopt a double perspective: from the regional food system considering small farming and, conversely, from (selected) small farms looking out to the wider (regional) food system. The research process comprises the following steps:

First, we calculate a balance sheet of food production and consumption for a group of key staple food categories at regional level. In relation to consumption we aim at an overall estimation based on secondary available data (EFSA, 2014). In relation to production we aim to map regional production to understand the relevance for each selected commodity and to characterize small and non-small farming activities (i.e., commodities produced, main marketing outlets, farm structure and governance, labour, public payments…), based on statistical geo-referenced data. Then we draft a desk-based map of the regional food system, with identification of key nodes and flows, including both consumption and production sides. The map provides a conceptualisation of the food system at regional level and a base for the analysis of interviews' outcomes.

Second, we select a sample of small farmers based on the maximum diversity in terms of a selection of criteria (the criteria depend on the first step mapping). In depth interviews to small farmers are developed and conducted to characterize small farms and their connection to small food businesses and other supply chain actors, up to the consumption centres served (in and out of the region). The interviews will aim to understand the way farmers perceive their contribution to food system outcomes (access, availability, utilization and other socio economic and environmental outcomes).

By framing small farms in the context of the food production and consumption systems, results will shed light on the different strategies for subsistence and sustainability that the small farm households engage with.
Estimation of potential production provided by small family farms: a case study in Portugal

Ana Fonseca, Universidade de Évora, Portugal; Cecília Isabel Justino Fonseca, Universidade de Évora, Portugal; Mara Elisabete da Silva Almeida, Universidade de Évora, Portugal; Nuno Ricardo Gracinhas Nunes Guiomar, Universidade de Évora, Portugal; Teresa Pinto-Correia, Universidade de Évora, Portugal

Keywords: small farms, family farms, production, Portugal

Despite the widespread dissemination of the agro-industrial production model in Europe, small family farming continues to play a key role on food supply. European and national statistics have been insufficient in accounting small family farms production. In this paper, we present a methodological approach applied to one municipality in Portugal - Montemor-o-Novo – to estimate the potential production provided by small farms. The Portuguese official statistics (RGA 2009) point out that 15 farms are producing vegetables in this municipality. A figure easily challenged by a rough observation in the field. Therefore, we adopted, as methodology, direct inquiry to people making vegetable gardens to estimate the potential horticultural production in the same municipality. This approach being more direct, and therefore more labour demanding than consulting statistics, can be a robust way of filling a gap in the statistical data of small family farming production. At the same time, it gives greater visibility to this type of production. Some strategies are suggested to make this work less time consuming and applicable in other European countries.

From the eight parishes (LAU1 level) of the municipality, two were selected for this study (the one including the city centre and the most remote one) and 116 inquiries were applied by one inquirer between March and May 2014. These inquiries were carried out in plots between 12 and 30 000 m2. Data collected provided a value of potential production of 16.7 ton of vegetables for the whole municipality of Montemor-o-Novo.

To facilitate the quantification of production, some statistical steps were made. First, creating a conversion table between daily measures used by the farmers and reference measures. Second, crossing several cartographic data to know the potential area available for vegetable production. Qualitative questions demonstrated that this production is mainly a complement, which supplies not only the nuclear family but also a broader network outside the family – who, in some cases, have moved to urban areas. This production rarely appears in the statistics since they are mainly oriented for direct selling. Invisible and not considered in the mainstream agrarian economics approaches, this type of agriculture is rooted on a set of practices such as the economy of gift, exchange, reciprocity and other practices that usually diverge from the logic of institutionalized markets.
Production and economic potential of small farms in Poland

Katarzyna Źmija, University of Agriculture in Kraków and European Research Centre of Small Agricultural Holdings, Poland; Dariusz Źmija, University of Agriculture in Kraków and European Research Centre of Small Agricultural Holdings, Poland; Marta Czekaj, University of Agriculture in Kraków, Poland

Keywords: production and economic potential, small farms, Poland

In last years in European Union (EU) we noticed need of deep benefits analysis provided by small farms. These benefits are considered in many dimensions: economic, social and environmental. For researchers, it is also very important to define possibilities of development of small farms. Despite the changes in the EU in recent years, there are still a lot of small farms which first are in the new EU countries, but also in EU-15 countries.

Polish accession to the EU caused that Polish agriculture became covered by the support within the Common Agriculture Policy. Functioning of Polish farms on common European market forced many changes, which enable them duration and development. In consequence, we noticed changes in the agrarian structure of farms. Number of farms decreased while the average farm size has been growing. Changes in number of farms were different in each area group. Moreover, number of farms is highly connected with their location. Although there are positive changes in the number of farms, there is still a problem of land fragmentation in Polish agriculture.

The purpose of the study is to present production and economic potential of small farms in Poland. We also would like to underline strengths and weaknesses of small farms in the light of their contribution to the sustainable agriculture development and sustainable food production. For the analysis of small farms potential, we base on data from individual farms with an area of agricultural land from 1 to 5 ha. Data from small farms will be compared with appropriate data from farms with an area of agricultural land above 5 ha. Gathered information concern situation in farms just before and after Polish accession to EU.

In Polish agriculture, we notice modernization and specialization, especially in areas where are good production conditions for agriculture. We also observe decrease of number of small, unprofitable and subsistence farms in which occur extensification of production. Farms area has strong influence on their economic and production possibilities. Statistical data show that small farms (1-5 ha) are economically weaker in comparison with bigger agricultural holdings. This state is the consequence (inter alia) of low production results achieved in small farms but also inappropriate relations between
the production factors in their possession.

**Challenges and opportunities in farmer markets: the case of Lithuania**

*Vilma Atkočiūnienė*, Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania

Keywords: food supply chains, farmers’ markets

The small-sized farms represent most of the farms in Lithuania. Lithuanian farms predominantly supply raw products and only 12% of farmers are engaged in the on-farm processing of agricultural products. Application of the direct marketing of agricultural products and direct sales strategy is the fifth within the farms. One of the reasons why farmers do not process agricultural production and are not engaged in the direct sales of production is the lack of knowledge in technologies and marketing communication. However, there are more reasons that have had an impact on this situation.

Good practice experience of formal international networks is applied in the development of the networks between agricultural production sellers and users in Lithuania. Short food supply chains are not very well developed. Consumers have lack of finances, knowledge and trust to consume local high-added value products. But farmers' markets, promoting the consumption of local products, are becoming more and more popular in Lithuania since 2006. Latest trends of farming and agricultural product sales, aiming to bring together farmers and consumers, are notable.

To evaluate the farmers’ markets, three groups of experts were selected (professionals, farmers and consumers). Their opinions enabled the comparison of assumptions regarding the behaviour of farmers and consumers, their participation in the market, and development of farmers’ markets. The research is based on the positive research paradigm, content and descriptive analysis, empirical study methods, logical and systematically reasoning, graphic presentation, abstracts and other methods.

The paper explores the behaviour of farmers and consumers, their potential to participate in the farmers' markets, forms, types and characteristics, which are common to food supply chains, and challenges and opportunities in farmers’ markets of Lithuania.
Potentials and limitations of regional organic food supply: a qualitative analysis of two food chain types in the Berlin metropolitan region

Alexandra Doernberg, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Ingo Zasada, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Katarzyna Bruszewska, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Björn Skoczowski, Humboldt University Berlin, Germany; Annette Piorr, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany

Keywords: community supported agriculture, retail trade, alternative food networks, food system, food policy

Regional food systems and organic agriculture are both considered more sustainable than the conventional, globalized food system they provide an alternative to. The emergence and expansion of alternative forms of food supply are influenced by numerous factors on different scales. Using the food systems approach we aim to study potentials and limitations of regional organic food supply in the Berlin metropolitan region (BMR). Based on the literature, we developed an analytical framework and identified determinants of regional organic food provision along the three major levels of the supply chain: agricultural production, food chain organization, and consumption. Then, we examined a qualitative case study with two distinct types of alternative food networks (A) organic community supported agriculture (CSA) and (B) organic retail trade. Factors that hinder or promote the provision of regional organic food on the local market were identified through qualitative interviews and assessed by regional stakeholders in a workshop. Our findings show that demand for regional organic food is higher than regional supply, which could offer good possibilities small-scale organic farmers and producers. However, actors in these two food chains need to overcome some obstacles, including limited access to land, increasing renting prices, insufficient processing capacities, and unsupportive political environment for organic farming.

Small citrus farms’ contributions to food and nutrition security: evidence from Greece

Pavlos Karanikolas, Agricultural University of Athens, Greece; Dimitrios Theocharidis, Agricultural University of Athens, Greece; Theodoros Tsiligiridis, Agricultural University of Athens, Greece; Konstantinos Tsiboukas, Agricultural University of Athens, Greece

Keywords: food systems, food and nutritional security, small farms, Greece

This study aims at examining specific issues of small citrus farms’ contributions to Food and Nutrition
Security (FNS). The data are drawn from a field survey in Ileia, a NUTS3 region in Southwestern Greece. The sampling frame has been all farms of the region specialized in citrus fruit production (687 farms), from which a representative sample of 56 farms was drawn. Detailed farm-level data through face-to-face interviews have been collected from these farms from August 2016 through October 2016. Our study is based on a detailed analysis of 43 sample farms which have UAA less than 5 ha.

The production mix of these farms involves three main products in various combinations: oranges, mandarins and olive-oil. Each of these products is integrated into different domestic and foreign markets. An analysis is made of how each of these products is correlated to the ‘ideal types’ of the food systems identified by Colonna et al. (2013): Domestic, Local, Regional, Agri-Industrial, and Differentiated Quality.

The market participation rate varies from 64% to 100%, therefore, these small farms are commercial, fully integrated into various markets. Olive-oil is produced mainly or exclusively for own-consumption, while, on average, 0.4% of orange production and 1.2% of mandarin production are self-consumed.

The contribution of these small farms to the four dimensions of FNS (food availability, food access, food utilization and food stability), will be assessed through their contributions to: production and sales of products from marginal lands; direct food provision for the farmers’ households; diversification of food systems; provision of quality food, and generation of income, employment and agricultural skill development.

Preliminary results indicate that sample farms are associated with hybrid forms of food systems rather than pure ‘ideal types’, involving all food systems except for the domestic one. Quality production refers mainly to the virgin olive-oil which is produced primarily in disadvantaged areas. Half of these farms attain a positive net farm income, nevertheless, farming is a supplementary activity within households. On the other hand, they make an intensive use of pesticides; apart from negative environmental impacts, this intensification is also reflected in lower producer prices. Existing collective efforts should be upgraded to combat concrete insect threats to the production. Sample farms have a significant contribution to the creation of jobs, as on average they employ 0.90 annual work units which are split equally between family- and non-family labour.
The changing role of small-scale agri-food production in Hungary

Boldizsár Megyesi, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Keywords: small-scale, agri-food, production, Hungary

The paper aims at presenting the first results of an ongoing research on the changes of food self-provisioning (FSP) and small scale food-production in the last decade. The paper is based on the analysis of existing databases, policy and planning documents, semi-structured interviews with experts and decision-makers to describe the policy field. It focuses on FSP, or subsistence farming, on semi-subsistence farming and local small-scale food production.

There is no reliable data on the proportion of self-provisioning among farmers. There are two ways to estimate the relevance of self-provisioning; on the one hand the number of self-provisioning farms can be assessed, on the other the proportion of households engaged in agricultural activity. According to the most recent data (Central Statistical Office, Agriculture in Hungary (CSO – Agric in Hun (2010)) the number of farm units is continuously decreasing from 1396 thousand (in 1991) it fell to 960 thousand (in 2000), and now it is around 575 thousand in 2010. There are very few data about the other perspective. According to a survey conducted in 2005, around one third (33.3%) of the Hungarian population is engaged in any kind of agricultural activity (Kelemen-Kovách 2007:17).

As several authors argued at this time in Central-Europe traditional form of self-provisioning and small scale food production used to be a coping strategy (Alber-Kohler 2008). After the regime change new, post-modern forms of small-scale agricultural activity and FSP appeared: earlier in the nineties the different forms of community supported agriculture (CSA): basket schemes, community gardens, farmers’ market at public places (Benedek-Balázs 2014). Later mainly after the EU accession different forms of social farming appeared: social cooperatives and public work in agriculture (Németh L. 2011, Németh N. 2011).

The objective of the paper is to understand the role of FSP and small scale food production in rural and agricultural restructuring. Both FSP and small scale food production has a long tradition in Central-Europe and in Hungary, and although both changed considerably in the last decades as the social and economic environment changed, both exists, but differs from the Western-European examples. The novelty of the paper is that it discusses the different forms of FSP and small-scale food production from the traditional subsistence farming to the post-modern initiatives, thus it broadens our knowledge about contemporary rural society and agriculture.
Small farms according to new directions of diversification in agricultural production

Wioletta Knapik, University of Agriculture in Kraków, Poland; Marta Czekaj, University of Agriculture in Kraków, Poland

Keywords: small farms, social agriculture, diversification

Additional activity in farms remains in strong connection with maintaining their existence and development. Modernization and changes in agriculture do not take place if we focus only on traditionally perceived agricultural production. The possibilities of taking additional activities in rural areas are wide and varied, and still there are novel ideas in this field. Type of activity undertaken by small farms owners depends on their individual features, ingenuity and creativity. In Polish farms, new and not very popular form of diversification is social agriculture. Social agriculture can operate in symbiosis with the primary purpose of the existence of small farms - ensuring the farmer and his family members the supply of basic food products, and generating additional revenues from the implementation of various social tasks.

Social agriculture connects rural and municipal environments thanks to utilising the potential of agricultural farms to provide social services for local communities. This type of agriculture fosters social integration; as a business activity and a method of farm management in rural areas, it contributes to strengthening the relations between rural inhabitants, while at the same time allowing for strengthening of the relationships among various entities involved in social agriculture. This is where new social relations - bonding and bridging - are formed, connecting farmers, rural area inhabitants and beneficiaries of social services. It is an opportunity to obtain additional sources of income for farming families and an alternative way of rural area management in the Małopolskie Voivodeship, characterised by agricultural fragmentation.

The purpose of the study is to present social agriculture as a social mission on the background of the concept of multifunctional and sustainable development of rural areas. The development dynamics of these farms will be illustrated by the example of the leading Western European countries, and the authors will present the beginnings of this business activity in Poland based on the "Oaza Pod Lasem" social farm in Daleszyn. The study will discuss the structure of farm management in the rural areas of Małopolska in terms of the existing economic potential and the possibility of expanding the farmers' operations with selected functions of social agriculture.
Family farming between dominance and resilience: Romania’s alternative food networks

Teodora Capota, Babeș-Bolyai University Cluj-Napoca, Romania

Keywords: family farming, short supply chain, local market, alternative foodscapes

If it were to write a caption to accompany the illustration of Romania’s rural landscape, it would be narrowed down to the notion of small peasant family farming. Now, Romania has 3.6 million family farms, one third of the total number of family farms in the European Union; this indicator places it first among the member states. However, in terms of size, the average surface of a Romanian family farm is four and a half times smaller than its average European counterpart. These conditions shape the character of farming structures’ activities, making them suitable principally for subsistence and semi-subsistence and only to a small extent for commercial purposes.

On the other hand, the dominance of family farming is far from being absolute. Among the economic challenges, the main ones are the limited access to financial capital, to mainstream markets and the insufficient power within the conventional food supply chain. Given this, the agricultural products of rural household farms are forced into exile, finding residency in the (nowadays) called alternative food networks. In fact, Romania’s foodscape is still characterized by a resilient food consumption behaviour that favours the principles of the alternative systems. It is the residual tradition-driven pattern regarding food provisioning, healthiness and security that feeds the permanence of peasant markets, short food supply chains, the consumption of non-certified and non-labelled ecological agricultural products based on word-of-mouth recommendation or directly from the farm.

The present paper aims at analysing the complex role of family farming in Romania’s alternative food system’s expressions, questioning the sustainability of present practices.

From the quasi-peasant to the new peasant: new social identities of farmers cooperating with civic food networks in Poland

Ruta Śpiewak, Polish Academy of Science, Poland

Keywords: quasi-peasants, new peasants, new rural identities, Civic Food Networks

Modernization of the Polish agriculture in the twentieth first century created a category of quasi-peasant households (Halamska 2013). This term refers to small farms, up to 5 hectares, operating according to the principles of dual autonomy. They are very loosely connected to the market: 20% do not have any agricultural production, more than 40% produces mainly for the family’s own
subsistence, and only 10% of a typical household income comes from the agricultural activity.

In recent years Poland has witnessed various initiatives performed under the umbrella of Civic Food Networks. Small group of farmers and owners of usually small farms provide food within such networks. Their methods of production and distribution contribute to the emergence of a sustainable food system production, and at the same time to the creation of a new type of social identity. I rise two questions: can this group of farmers been considered as a "new peasants" (van der Ploeg 2009), who accept the peasant condition, seeking autonomy in relation to the market and farming on the peasant way? The second is whether such a change of social role, as well as a place in the chain of food production, could become a common among so called “quasi peasants”?

I will refer to these questions based on the research conducted within the project: “Social-Occupational Structure in Rural Areas and Its Correlates of Consciousness” and my own interviews conducted with farmers associated in food cooperatives in Poland.

Local food systems in rural North America: findings from Missouri and Nebraska

Mary K. Hendrickson, University of Missouri, US

Keywords: local food systems, rural development

In the US, local food systems are frequently endorsed as an economic development strategy by local economic development practitioners serving rural communities and regions. However, from the limited data available, local food systems are more apparent and more fully developed in urban or peri-urban areas of the United States suggesting better entrepreneurial opportunities for food and farm businesses in those regions than in remote rural areas. Much of the North American scholarship on local food systems is biased towards urban food systems, with rural often only assumed in the inclusion of small or alternative farmers.

Rural food systems in and of themselves have not received the same attention as those in urban settings, with a few exceptions (Morton et al 2008; Biermacher et al. 2007; and Gasteyer et al 2008.) The focus on urban food systems – or supply chains that end with urban consumers – has sometimes excluded low income rural communities and indigenous populations from the benefits of food system development efforts (Elliott et al 2012; McEntee 2011). In our own research on the economic impacts of local food systems in rural areas, we found that rural consumers participate in local food systems in distinctive ways that may bypass formal economic channels.
We conducted 10 focus groups in areas of Missouri and Nebraska that explored the idea of “local food”, how accessible it was and its perceived benefits and challenges. While rural consumers embraced the narrative that “Local food is good food,” they often participated in local food systems very differently than that documented for urban food systems.

Rural consumers used many informal socio-economic arrangements, such as self-provisioning; sharing and reciprocity; or informal market transactions to obtain locally produced food. Some of these forms of food system participation might constrain expansion of so-called intermediated markets for local foods or even more fully developed formal markets in rural areas. In addition, many of these forms of food system participation depend upon inclusion in social networks that may be exclusionary. Such findings raise questions about the nature of food systems in rural areas and how informal market arrangements can potentially contribute to rural development by building a wide-range of community capitals.

From butter mountains to food deserts, forests and wild-things – exploring post-European futures for small farms in Wales

Eifiona Thomas Lane, Bangor University, Wales; Jane Ricketts Hein, Cynidr Consulting, Wales; Arwel Jones, AJ Association, Wales

Keywords: farm support, sustainable rural development, food security, Welsh governance

For more than half a century, farming in Wales, along with the rest of the United Kingdom, has been driven by policy and funding along a winding (and by now a contradictory) path towards modernisation and intensification - delivering food for local, European and global markets. Subsequent post-productivist policy steered farms towards agri-environmental stewardship with habitat, access and landscape protection outcomes, all within a governance context dominated by severe penalties for non-compliance or missed administrative deadlines.

Smaller than the UK average, Welsh family farms have, over the last two decades since devolution, been challenged, through entrepreneurship and innovation, to maintain their livelihoods, and have been encouraged into and widely criticised for their dependence on public support for delivering desired food or environmental goods and services. Such farms, often advantaged by scenic more extensively farmed landscapes, are also marginalised by contemporary globalised (traditional) farming supply chains and are increasingly being ‘policy-ed’ out of producing food needed for local consumption. This has resulted in growing numbers and areas of rural food deserts being reported, along with a
substantial rise in the numbers of people accessing emergency sources of food, such as food banks. Small farms are already playing their part in addressing future challenges of re-localising food production through diversified examples of on-farm and off-farm innovation, such as marketing through online box schemes, or at local producer markets. However, with Britain’s and thus Wales’ changing relationship with Europe and the wider world, new global trade and pricing regimes are likely to affect the production of local provenance, quality foods - the development of which is locally valuable for new rural food tourism opportunities.

This paper explores the vulnerabilities that Welsh farms face in a time of changing policy as Welsh Government decides on the scale, system and scope of farming support and negotiates between competing claims regarding the future of the agriculturally marginal uplands. Empirical case study illustrations of upland non-food land uses are discussed along with reflection and points made during recent focus group engagement by upland farmers in a Letter to the Minister co-design workshop exploring the Future for the Uplands beyond CAP.

Maximizing small-scale farmer potential for sustainably improving food security and livelihoods

*Mila Sell*, Natural Resources Institute Finland (Luke), Finland

Keywords: small-scale farmers, participation, empowerment, innovation platform, Ethiopia, biofertilizer

In Sub-Saharan Africa; small-scale farms have a vital role both in creating livelihoods and contributing to local food security. The impact on environmental sustainability, positive or negative, can also be great. What is then the potential role of small-scale farmers in developing sustainable local food systems and markets? What type of action is needed to support small-scale farmers in developing their own sustainable practices taking into consideration the number of constraints, including poverty, access, education and markets they are faced with.

It is widely acknowledged that active participation of local communities is key in shaping sustainable practices. Inviting local actors to contribute to the research process already at the design stage is one way of doing this. Our empirical study from Ethiopia attempted to do this. Our multi-disciplinary group of scientists established an Innovation Platform including farmers and other local stakeholders to participate in a project testing recent technologies. The study had a dual goal, both evaluating the perceived effect of the technology in the field, while at the same time testing the effectiveness of the participatory methodology. We tried to capture the contribution farmer-participants had in
transforming the process, the impact this had on the success of the technology, and how the information spread in the community.

The technology offered was rhizobia inoculant as bio fertilizer for common bean and soy bean, during four consecutive growing seasons. In addition to annual thematic meetings and trainings, the IP met once a month with a facilitator to discuss emerging issues and challenges. The results are very encouraging. Through the contribution of participating farmers the project developed and expanded during the process. The IP members experienced the exercise as very empowering and the new information spread widely within the community. We believe there is great potential to upscale the method. If the soybean farming system is developed further and links build to markets, e.g. through establishing a cooperative, soy bean could potentially replace growing of chat. This could have positive implications both from an environmental and a food security point of view. To build sustainable solutions will require analysis of the whole value chain, in collaboration with stakeholders at different levels, as well as training of extension agents.
Working Group 25: RC40 Mini-conference: exploring the richness of diversity in alternative agri-food movements

Convenors: Allison Loconto, National Institute for Agricultural Research (INRA), France; Reidar Almås, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway; Hilde Bjørkhaug, Center for Rural Research, Norway; Maria Fonte, University of Naples Federico II, Italy

Working Group description:

The recent iPES report (2016) clearly outlined the current challenge that we are facing as we try to transition towards a sustainable global food system. Internationally, and also within local and national contexts, these transitions are multiple and diverse strategies are needed to overcome the challenges of both reducing reliance on high-input models of agriculture and on moving out of purely subsistence models. This WG picks up on the conference theme ‘mirrors and the richness of diversity’ by inviting papers that take an international perspective on alternative agrifood movements, social innovation and other innovative approaches to connecting production and consumption in agrifood systems. Specifically, we look to bridge a number of dichotomies in both theories of alternative agrifood movements and in their practice – such as rural/urban, conventional/alternative, short/long chains, local/global food systems – by sharing experiences from around the world that illustrate diversity and hybridity. As part of the renewed RC40 interest in bridging the divide between research and practice (Friedland, 2010), this working group will focus on creating dialogue between researchers (junior and senior) and activists who study and engage in alternative agrifood movements and social innovation in order better understand how a diversity of values and visions are solving social problems or proposing innovative ways to foster diversity in agrifood systems. We particularly welcome those papers that are co-written by researchers and activists and those that focus on some of the current initiatives that are moving us beyond the lingering dichotomies in the sociology of agriculture and food.
Alternative agro-food networks as “de-growth networks”: From opposition to alternatives to reformism?

Katerina Psarikidou, Lancaster University, United Kingdom

Keywords: alternative agro-food networks, de-growth, alternative, economies, innovation

The alternative agro-food networks (AAFNs) have been considered central in the development of alternative, more inclusive agrifood innovation pathways that would respond to the socio-environmental crises of global capitalist agro-food systems. However, they have also been described as constituent elements of a ‘third food regime’ (McMichael, 2009; Friedman and McMichael, 1989) within which they do not only contradict but can also equally constitute part of a ‘green capitalist’ turn in agriculture and food. This paper aims to contribute to understanding such blurred boundaries between alternative and conventional (e.g. Allen et al, 2003; Goodman, 2004), by unpacking the diverse ways alternative agro-food networks relate to capitalism.

More specifically, the paper aims to explore the diversity within AAFNs and its alternative character through an investigation of the diversity of alternative economies related to them. In their ‘iceberg economy’, Gibson-Graham (1996; 2006) have pointed our attention to the existence of those ‘other’, alternative, equally significant economies, but also the great diversity within such alternative economies and their plural relationships to capitalism. Drawing on the theoretical framework of ‘de-growth’ and its three strategies typology of oppositional activism, building alternatives and reformism (see Demaria et al 2013; Kallis et al, 2014), this paper aims to unpack such diversity within the alternative economic character of AAFNs, in order to also understand the multiple ways they can relate to global capitalist agro-food systems. By approaching such networks as ‘de-growth networks’, it aims to contribute to a better understanding of the diversity of alternative agro-food networks through a better understanding of the diversity within the concept of alternative itself and the economies it can encompass. However, through such analysis, it also aims to point our attention to the diversity in the alternative innovation potential of AAFNs by situating it in the diversity of the de-growth economic strategies they employ. Such analysis draws on an array of agro-food initiatives, both urban and rural, from the Northwest of England that all constitute part of an alternative agro-food network (e.g. farm shops vs. food cooperatives; organic producers vs. permaculture prosumers), but can also vary greatly in terms of their economic strategies and prospects of ‘growth’ (e.g. organic farm shops and box-schemes as reformist, as opposed to the workers co-operative and non-certified box-schemes as alternative, as opposed to the permaculture food growing citizen initiatives as oppositional). Data come from research conducted for the Civil Society Organisation GeneWatch UK.
Movements and initiatives like the organic agriculture, fair trade, slow food, localized products (D.O, IGP), and others have been studied as examples of opposition to the hegemonic agrifood system. Some authors, however, have pointed out that the recourse they do to the individual consumer and its choices (to vote with the wallet) and to the market (instead of the political field) replicates the ideological bases of the neoliberal model and, consequently, consolidates it by entering the game of differentiation by quality: the social responsibility becomes a factor of competition easily captured by the mainstream actors. Examples are the organic market or fair trade that have largely lost their status of alternative and have been partially co-opted by the mainstream. In the same sense, other authors oppose to these “alternative” movements that act inside the market, other movements more “oppositional” like Via Campesina which struggle for food sovereignty and for the recognition of food as a right instead of a commodity.

Other authors, however, question the dichotomy of public-politic-collective vs market-private-individual space since actually we are witnessing an intertwining of those spaces where the market based initiatives make the political movements more visible and the political claims support the more conventional initiatives.

On the other side, researches have demonstrated that the success of some of those alternative movements using market tools, even though they do not carry a structural change, have contributed to preserve specific forms of agriculture (for instance, the food from somewhere vs the food from nowhere or anywhere) and to protect entire groups of producers who would have disappeared without their support. The paper pretends to open the discussion on the purposefulness, effects and achievements of the AAMs confronted to the mainstream agri-food system.
Alternative agri-food movements, diverse economies and the blurred boundary with conventional food production

Suvi Huttunen, Finnish Environment Institute, Finland

Keywords: alternative agri-food movements, conventional food systems, diverse economies, farming practices, sustainability transitions

Alternative agri-food movements and networks are emerging around the world and increasingly challenging the conventional food system. The needed transition towards more sustainable food production and consumption can slowly occur via these diverse initiatives and emerging new practices. As such, the agri-food movements are seen as a part of diverse economies, a concept developed by Gibson-Graham and colleagues to emphasize the multiple nature of economic practices and the need to make non-capitalist practices and their roles more visible. These economic practices reorganize the relationships between production, consumption and ownership; they are about co-operatives, local currency systems and social enterprises, but they are also about reciprocal trade of goods and services and self-provision. In relation to these, the alternative agri-food movements enable farmers to escape the market squeeze of rising input costs and falling prices by emphasizing different values, especially the sustainability of food production and consumption.

However, looking more closely into the multiple practices occurring at different farms reveals the diverse economics inherent also in the food production at many conventional farms. This suggests that the boundary between the alternative food production practices and conventional ones is blurred with farms belonging to both conventional and alternative food systems simultaneously. Moreover, the degree of alterity varies between different alternative food movements and networks with some relying on capitalist market systems and some aiming for community good and reciprocity. In order to facilitate sustainability transitions in the food system, we need to better understand the dynamics between the conventional and the alternative. Focusing on food production practices and their dynamics with economic practices can reveal marginal spaces, which bring together alternative and conventional food systems and have potential for more radical transformation. In this paper, using the diverse economy perspective and qualitative farm interviews, I trace these spaces in the context of Finnish agriculture and farming practices and ask what can we learn from the dynamics between the alternative and the conventional?

The results demonstrate three principal diverse economic practices at the farms, which influence farming practices and encourage towards increasing sustainability. These are: 1) forms of collaboration, including consumers, 2) simplification and self-provision and 3) reliance on agri-
environmental subsidies. The results suggest that fostering the diverse economies at conventional farms can provide a way towards more sustainable agri-food system.

**Permaculture, regeneration and AAFMs discussion shift**

*Ismael Ibarra Vrška, Universidad Autónoma Chapingo, Mexico*

**Keywords**: alternative agri-food movements, regenerative agriculture, permaculture

Research on alternative agri-food movements is embedded in dichotomous discussions, segregating rather than integrating, the different real experiences that are built day by day. On the other hand, the concept of sustainability and its arbitrary application seems to demonstrate the need for a new look on the ecological issue.

Guaranteeing the existence of resources for future generations and, at the same time, meeting current needs requires increasing existing resources, regenerating natural resources is a current need, which can help to leave a better world for the future.

In this sense, it is proposed to speak about the regenerative approach to integrate it into the discussion on AAFM, specifically related to Permaculture as a model of this approach. This consists of a design model of productive ecological systems based on principles. Its particularity lies in the articulation of these with applied techniques. These principles are based on the need to carry out a cultural transformation towards a post-industrial society, allowing the satisfaction of human needs within the ecological limits.

These are divided into ethical principles and design principles. Ethical principles are based on research on the community ethics of cooperative and religious groups. The design principles are inspired by systems ecology, geography and ethnobiology. It is a design model of regenerative ecological systems, which achieves diversified food production while recovering and improving local resources. This approach to food production can address some of the main issues regarding environmental regeneration, economic planning, and community building, since it integrates aspects of organic farming, short chain supplies, community sustained agriculture, for example, and also presents techniques and approaches that adapts to its context rather than applying a formula.

This proposal is based on personal experience, since I’m an active permaculture practitioner and researcher, and I also took courses with some of the main figures in Permaculture and Regenerative Agriculture.
Permaculture, and regenerative agriculture have been kept apart from the academic research of agri-food production, perhaps these perspectives may add more voices in order to enrich the discussion.

Building urban-rural partnerships for sustainability: examining Seikatsu Club Consumer Cooperative’s pan-regional networks

Maki Hatanaka, Sam Houston State University, US

Keywords: sustainability, governance, alternative agrifood movements, regionalization of food, urban-rural partnership

Neoliberal food governance has been widely critiqued as being unsustainable. Many scholars and activists agree that there is an urgent need to shift our food systems towards more sustainable practices. In response, a new paradigm is emerging that emphasizes the significance of (re-)localization and (re-)regionalization of food systems that connects urban and rural landscapes and actors. As this effort is still nascent, there is a need for both empirical research and theorization on urban-rural foodscapes and their potential to accelerate sustainability transitions. This paper examines an effort to develop urban-rural partnerships in Japan between members of Seikatsu Club Consumer Cooperative (SCCC) and its rural suppliers. To date, SCCC has established multiple partnerships with rural regions and is working to foster pan-regional networks. SCCC maintains the position that consumers need to shift away from individualistic thinking that emphasizes their consumption choice (e.g., shopping away from the risks). Rather, SCCC emphasizes that robust urban-rural partnerships must be a key component to enhancing sustainability. To build rural-urban partnerships, SCCC uses bottom-up, democratic governance in which consumer cooperative members and rural suppliers share decision-making power. This paper will analyze the potential and limitations to SCCC’s governance approach to building rural-urban partnerships and supporting regional networks among suppliers.

The diversity of organic box schemes in Europe

Susanne Kummer, University of Natural Resources and Life Sciences Vienna (BOKU), Austria; Rebecka Milestad, KTH – Royal Institute of Technology, The Netherlands

Keywords: box schemes, organic food, scaling-up local food systems, values

Box schemes represent a type of distribution (bringing produce in boxes to the doors of consumers) and range from Community Supported Agriculture farms to enterprises serving thousands of
consumers. A specificity of box schemes is that they provide an opportunity to scale up direct marketing strategies by aggregating products from multiple producers and efficiently delivering them to a large number of consumers. Box schemes attract consumers based on distinctive values associated with the food. These can include proximity (local production), high/organic quality of foods, convenience and solidarity with farmers. However, there is limited knowledge about the overall box scheme landscape and how it develops.

Involving students in data collection, we investigated the current status of organic box schemes in five European countries, and explored how these box schemes managed growth while obtaining goals and values important to them such as local production or communication between producers and consumers.

Fully, or partly organic box schemes in Austria, UK, France, Belgium and Croatia were investigated on the Internet, contacted via e-mail, and invited to participate in an online survey. Of 420 contacted box schemes, 62 responded (response rate: 15%). The 62 box schemes had existed between 2 and 26 years, and delivered between 5 and 7,500 boxes per week in 2015. All surveyed box schemes offered local products. Asked for the maximum distance to define a product as “local”, respondents indicated distances from 10 to 400 kilometres. Nearly half of the surveyed box schemes (48%) stated that they did not sell imported products. For communication with consumers, 94% of the box schemes used e-mails, 48% offered electronic newsletters, and 40% used printed leaflets added to the boxes. Asked about the importance of 15 pre-defined values, box scheme representatives rated quality production as the most important value (arithmetic mean of 4.81 on a 5-point Likert scale), followed by organic production (4.76), local production (4.66), support for small-scale farmers (4.66) and sustainability (4.65). Traditional agriculture (3.58) and community building (3.69) were rated as the least important values. 74% of the box schemes wanted to continue to grow. We conclude that there is a broad diversity among box schemes at the same time as they represent large potential for expanding the organic market.
Reshaping local food systems: the case of territorial short food supply chains

Liliana Reina-Usuga, University of Cordoba, Spain; Tomás de-Haro-Giménez, University of Cordoba, Spain; Carlos Parra-López, Institute of Agricultural and Fisheries Research and Training (IFAPA), Government of Andalusia, Spain

Keywords: territorial short food supply chain, endogenous territorial development, sustainable food systems, social innovation

The reconfiguration of links between rural and urban areas along with a production and consumption more aware of the right to adequate food and food governance, have led to the development of alternative food distribution systems which should be considered beyond the commercial dimension. Territorial Short Food Supply Chains (TSFSC) were born from territories in response to the dissatisfaction with the modern food circuit. TSFSC emerges in a place where several factors shape its different schemes such as: the natural resources, the agents present in the territory, and the institutional agreements among them. TSFSC are strategic collective actions creating new connections between different stages and actors in the food system. This communication provides an in-depth examination of different forms of TSFSC emerged in two cities: Córdoba (Spain) and Bogotá (Colombia). The results show that farmers on TSFSC are multi-chain farmers, i.e. they sell simultaneously through various short supply chains. Four schemes of TSFSC are distinguished: Box schemes, farmers’ markets, solidarity purchasing groups and specialized local shops. The products available in those chains promote organic, natural, local and healthy foods. In both cities, farmers’ markets have widespread support from civil society. Thus, processes of crowdfunding mobilized financial resources needed to start these initiatives. However, farmers, retailers and consumer organisations promote TSFSC schemes in Córdoba, while government and NGOs played a key role in Bogotá. Box schemes, whereby the farmer sends produce directly to the homes of participating consumers, in Bogotá have an intermediate agent, who does coordinate logistic activities. This can be explained by the peasant economy characteristics in Colombia. Both cases point to the TSFSC as an endogenous territorial development strategy. Hence, they promote participatory guarantee systems, relationships based on trust and proximity, and make visible values and symbols of local identity around the food. The TSFSC represent social innovations in local food markets. TSFSC have generated a social dynamics and are generating new forms of collective action, in which economic action is embedded in structures of social relations. TSFSC strengthen urban and rural linkages, beyond an economic perspective, and promote environmentally friendly practices and more just relationships.
Changing food practices: a case study of a box delivery scheme in Rome

Dalia Mattioni, University of Pisa, Italy

Keywords: sustainable consumption, healthy diets, local food systems, citizen-consumer

In the context of climate change and increasing obesity and non-communicable disease rates worldwide, local food movements emerged to propose an alternative to the industrial food system that was partly considered responsible for the changes in health patterns and environmental degradation. In supporting local food systems, consumers were keen to express three types of “cares”: a care for the environment, a care about transparency in the food system, and a care for health. By using the case study of a box delivery scheme in the city of Rome – Zolle– the study analyses to what extent consumers are indeed able, through their participation in local food systems and the market, to play a “transformative” role in the overall food system and to become “active citizen-consumers”. Results show that participation in a local food system does seem to help consumers eat in a more healthy way in spite of the constraints and, more importantly to change their food and non-food consumption habits in more sustainable directions.

There are however important structural limits – posed by the market itself and by socio-cultural aspects - that limit the scope and magnitude of consumer action. So while making alternative food provisioning systems more widely available in society allows citizen-consumers to play a role, what is needed is a multipronged strategy to transform the food system as a whole. Local food systems - in all forms – have their utility as they allow to raise awareness, influence the global and conventional system, propose innovations and allow to “capture” a wide array of different supporters. But collective action by citizens beyond the market is also needed to call for Government intervention - both at national and supranational level - and to support social movements and NGOs in their role of putting pressure on Government and the private sector to transform the way of “doing food”.

Exploring cultural heritage devalued in national projects: the case of Bogatepe village

Derya Nizam, Izmir University of Economics, Turkey

Keywords: place-based labels, cultural heritage, cheese, local food, locality

The importance of understanding globalism as a phenomenon where local actors use cultures; traditions and identities more and more as a vital element of their product differentiation strategies has never been so apparent. This study examines how the “local” has been formulated as a critical way of
remembering cultural heritage in the village of Bogatepe located in northeast border of Turkey. Boğatepe Environment and Life Association is a local initiative which effectively organize the villagers and local public institutions in building alternative agri-food systems. After publishing the results of one of the study conducted to reveal the history of cheesemaking in the region, the initiative was successful to obtain 1) a geographical indication for a local-national artisanal cheese (Kars Kasar) and 2) a presidium label for a local-Swiss artisanal cheese (Kars Gravyer) produced in the village. The history of cheesemaking in Bogatepe is the history of different ethnic groups who settled or disappeared in the Caucasus at different times of history. By focusing on the data drawn from 30 in-depth interview conducted with the local actors in the village in 2006, this study argues that the reformulation of the “local” led by two major factors: first is that nation state is no longer understood as a naturalized container within the structural dislocation in the market (the importance of national levels of scale are losing ground), second is that the region has protected its traditional characteristics (including ecological and cultural) which was largely devalued as inefficient and unproductive practices compare to the modernist national projects in the past. Conversely, in the context of the alternative agrifood movements, this locality and its place-specific cultural and ecological characteristics become an important site not only for livelihood strategies but also for a dialogue on cultural heritage, in its being crossing point of past, present and future.

The paradox of the apple as a rare fruit. Study on the redefinition of “normal food” in the context of alternative food movements

Teodora Capota, Babeș-Bolyai University, Romania; Horia Simon, Transylvania Gastronomy Club, Romania

Keywords: common sense food practices, alternative food movements, non-certified ecological food products, short supply chain

When it comes to food, the national context of Romania is almost a perfect sum of subsistence and semi-subsistence rural farms owned by families that use family labor based on family values in order to assure auto-consumption and sometimes to make a small, but sustainable business. Basically, this represents the permanence of an immutable pattern that followed the Romanian peasant through the Communist era characterized by forced industrialization and intensive agriculture. In terms of food, this pattern, anchored in profound traditional lifestyles, was defined, above all, by common sense or normal practices and activities. If normal is a difficult to define notion, common sense food-related practices should be the ones that provide the basic elements and functions of food: nutritional benefits/
healthiness and sensorial pleasure/tastefulness. Nowadays, the urban leading role of the food supply chain is played by the supermarket that suffocates local producers and especially peasant non-certified agricultural products. The only products that penetrate the new conventional foodscape are those that comply with established quality schemes that are not easy affordable for the average consumer. Given this, the emergence of alternative food movements seems imminent. But in a country that still retains peasant markets, short food supply chains, the consumption of non-certified and non-labelled ecological agricultural products based on word-of-mouth recommendation or directly from the farm, can we call it “alternative”?

The present paper aims at redefining the concept of normal food in the light of Romania’s national context of alternative food movements and practices and focusing on the sector of food service units in Transylvania.

Innovative forms of communicating values between producers and consumers

Markus Schermer, University Innsbruck, Austria; Christoph Furtschegger, Bioalpin/registered producer cooperative, Austria

Keywords: communication, mediation of values, mid-scale value based supply chain

Starting from the basic difference between direct producer consumer interactions in direct and indirect marketing relations, we want to highlight innovative ways of communication. In our understanding, the role of communication is:

- To mediate values from producer to consumer;
- To allow feedback loops;
- To foster personal relations (trust, loyalty, mutual understanding and identification);
- To support the transfer of knowledge and mutual requirements.

In part, each of these roles can be standardized and depersonalized, but some require personal interaction. As an example, we will use the experiences of Bioalpin, a cooperative, which takes the role of a broker within a mid-scale values based food chain. It engages into various ways and means of communication to mediate values attached to organic artisanal food products from the producer to the consumer.

Like Cooley and Mead (Schubert 2006) we understand communication as an exchange between persons, which is transmitted by equal-meaning symbols. According to them, only communication allows interpersonal relationship and identity building. Collective symbolic knowledge background is
the base for a successful communication relationship.

It is the central task of Bioalpin to communicate the values attached to the products through the supply chain to the consumer. This fosters mutual understanding and identification, which are both prerequisites for economic and social benefits for the members. Bioalpin is not only strengthening communication downstream to the retail partner and upstream to the farmer/processor but furthermore also aims to reach all members of the chain from the producer to the consumer, including processors, packagers, logistics, retail chain owners and executives, shop managers, sales personnel etc. Communication in this respect is closely related to coordination of the entire supply chain.

Bioalpin therefore organizes events and offers possibilities for communication and exchange, informally (i.e. at food tastings, in social media channels etc.) and more formally (like visiting store managers/shop assistants at the PoS; organizing excursions between producers and CEOs & normal employees of important business partners/retailers). Furthermore, the cooperative trains ‘Food ambassadors’ who act as spokespersons and installs innovative forms of feedback via social media channels.

**Beer from the mountains – value creation through bridging rural/urban and local/global**

*Heidrun Moschitz, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture FiBL, Switzerland; Bernadette Oehen, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture FiBL, Switzerland*

Keywords: social innovation, place, local food supply chain, global food supply chain

This paper presents a case study of a farmers’ cooperative, Gran Alpin, that bridges across local and global food supply chains, as well as across the ‘rural’ and ‘urban’. It markets cereal products (grains, beer, bread, pasta, cakes) produced in a remote mountain region to mainly urban people. The Gran Alpin food chain involves a high diversity of actors who share a strong identification with the region and the idea of local value chains; these include local farmers and processors, as well as non-local retailers and consumers. The case study is particularly relevant as it combines a very locally oriented food supply chain with a globally embedded Swiss retailer. It also spans across the dichotomy of rural versus urban by creating high value in a particularly remote rural region through marketing to urban consumers. Cucco and Fonte (2015) remarked that local food might develop even more transformative power when it links up with established governance and market structures. So we were interested in understanding how social innovation in Gran Alpin is organised, how cultural and economic value is created, and how this value creation can be explained. The paper sheds light on how the food chain of
Gran Alpin combines ideas and values of ‘local’ and of ‘place’ (Hinrichs, 2015). Internally, it is all about organising a food chain as locally as possible with the cooperative’s members and partners strongly identifying with this ‘locality’. Externally, the products sold outside the region clearly refer to the original place’s quality. In the globally oriented food chain of the retailer and in the specialty stores in urban centres, the products thus become place-based food, sold with a particular image of landscapes, naturalness, tradition and cultural identity. We found that the high level of trust in the relationships between the actors, be it local or beyond, is decisive for successfully transporting the cooperative’s values from the local to the global, from the rural to the urban.

**Biodiversity networks in Europe: innovative approaches of biodiversity management for peasant autonomy**

*Yvonne Piersante,* Università della Calabria, Italy; *Alessandra Corrado,* Università della Calabria, Italy

Keywords: cultivated biodiversity, Seed Networks, collective management of biodiversity, collaborative research, food sovereignty

In the last thirty years many experiences in recovering, reproducing and exchanging seeds have emerged in Europe. From Southern European countries up to Eastern Europe, these realities are born with the common goal of developing seeds management systems, which allow producers to diversify their farming practices, reduce costs and enhance control over their resources. The interest in seed autonomy involves a plurality of actors (peasants, movements of farmers, researchers, agronomists, non-governmental organizations, gardeners, consumers, etc.) since it has emerged as an answer to the multiple crises of the agro-industrial model (McMichael, 2012).

In more recent times these agri-food alternative movements have scaled up their strategy, developing a more structured organization as national networks (ex.: Reseause Semences Paysannes, Rete Semi Rurali, Red des Semillas, etc.) and a coordination at the European level (Let's Liberate Diversity), with the aim of legitimizing their political contestation actions, their practices of on-farm research and selection (Demeulenaere, 2014). These methods of biodiversity collective management (such as the Latin American model of the House of seeds) and the practices of participatory plant breeding prove to be innovative solutions to promote diversity in agro-food systems and are stimulating increasing attention from institutional research programs (IPES-Food, 2016).

This paper aims to discuss the innovative elements emerging from the collaboration and confrontation
between movements and institutional research in order to find solutions to problems affecting the agri-food system (higher productions costs, dependency from the market, climate change, environmental impact of conventional farming, food insecurity, …), to promote food sovereignty and to affect national and supra-national regulation. The analysis is based on the partial results of an ongoing process of action-research.

Moving beyond the niche: exploring the potential of multi-actor collaborations to foster transitions towards sustainability

Tjitske Anna Zwart, KU Leuven, Belgium; Erik Mathijs, KU Leuven, Belgium

Keywords: multi-actor collaborations, food supply chains, sustainability

It is widely acknowledged that systemic transitions towards sustainability are needed to deal with sustainability problems in our agro-food system. A popular approach to study these transitions is the Multi-Level Perspective that analyses transitions as originating from an interplay between three analytical levels: niches, regimes and landscapes. In this, the niche is seen as the place where transitions originate. Within agricultural and food studies much emphasis has therefore been put on Alternative Food Networks (AFNs) like collective food buying teams, on-farm sales and farmers’ markets as providing the seeds for systemic transitions. Conventional food supply chains, like retailers, are referred to as the regime, and considered to be static and locked-in in unsustainable patterns. Yet, the benefits that are assumed to be inherent to AFNs and niche initiatives are in practice not always achieved. Moreover, it is being increasingly acknowledged that the complexity of sustainability issues cannot be addressed by one group of actors or segment of society alone. We therefore explore the potential of different multi-actor collaborations in Belgium to contribute to transitions towards sustainability by creating food supply chains that address specific sustainability issues. In this session we introduce two of these. In the project ‘Food for the Future’ a province, a retailer, an NGO and a university work together to create three sustainable North-South supply chains. The second collaboration is between a retailer, a local social employment farm and a university to create vertically coordinated supply chains of local foods.

We engage in the collaborations through action research. We participate as active actors in these processes. Also, we analyse bottlenecks and good practices on the basis of participatory observation, semi-structured interviews and the analysis of documentation. In this way we can learn valuable lessons on 1) the organisational level; and 2) the creation of the food supply chains. We look at food
supply chains as consisting of nine marketing practices: buying, selling, storing, transportation, processing, standardization, financing, risk bearing and marketing intelligence.

The study bridges the following divides:

- Niche-regime: by seeing change as originating in different contexts and by different actors;
- Local-international: by studying the creation of both local and international supply chains;
- Production-consumption: by looking at food supply chains as consisting of many practices, with the nine marketing practices as connecting consumption and production;
- Research-practice: by actively engaging as actors of change in these processes.

How can lessons from cooperative and alternative food movements in Northern Europe be used to strengthen the knowledge base of the assumed transition from a central state-controlled socialist agriculture to family farming in Cuba?

Reidar Almås, Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Keywords: agricultural cooperatives, alternative food movements, Cuba, family farming, socialist agriculture

In Northern Europe, and especially in the Nordic countries, agricultural cooperatives were important when family farmers organised to get access to the quickly developing markets during industrialisation in the late 1800s and early 1900s. These cooperatives were organised both as credit, insurance, processing, and marketing cooperatives with education and political organisation of the farmers with their own class identity as building blocks. Spreading at first from Denmark to the rest of Northern Europe and later reaching the new settler state in North America with European immigrant influence, farmers’ cooperatives soon became a key element in private farming in market economies. After Marxist inspired revolutions in Russia, China, Eastern Europe and later Vietnam and Cuba, state organised and government controlled cooperatives were set up in socialist countries. As many cooperatives became large companies in the capitalist economies, they either became ordinary share companies, or retained their farmer-owned cooperative status like in Norway. However, also new forms of cooperation emerged, some of them organised by members of the new food movements. And while many of the old forms of land cooperatives in the former Soviet Union and Eastern Europe collapsed when the centrally planned economies were abolished in the early 1990s, new forms of food production and distribution cooperation were organised to meet the common needs of direct access among producers and consumers. While it is assumed that family farming and food markets will play a
more important role in the Cuban food economy in the future, it will be interesting to see if small farmers and consumers could develop short and sustainable supply food chains which could be competitive against state socialist and multinational capitalist agriculture. Based on a field work in Cuba in the spring of 2017, this assumption will be tested.

Paradigms and policies in agricultural and rural development: scenario planning to envision sustainability in food systems

Carla Barlagne, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Jean-Louis Diman, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Marie-Beatrice Galan, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Claude Hoton, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Thierry Noglotte, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Arsene Vinglassalon, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Olivier Mora, Hutton University, United Kingdom; Harry Ozier-Lafontaine, Hutton University, United Kingdom

Keywords: scenario planning, territorial development, governance, social innovation, Guadeloupe, food systems, paradigm

Paradigms in agricultural and rural development orientate agricultural, rural and food policies and as such shape food systems within a given territory. Scenario planning because it allows to step back on past tendencies and to envision the future enables to reflect on those paradigms and their implication regarding the role of agriculture within a territory. We define here the notion of paradigm in agricultural and rural development and highlight the key elements of a paradigm. Using this grid of lecture, we analyse the dominant paradigm in agricultural and rural development in Guadeloupe (French Overseas Department) and reflect on the discrepancy between agricultural and rural policies, the ongoing transformations within the agricultural (ageing farming population, pluri-activity) and rural sectors and what is at stake for agriculture in Guadeloupe (food dependency, nutrition and obesity, cultural identity) to date. We then review the five scenarios of a foresight study on Guadeloupean agriculture and discuss how they interpret different paradigms of agricultural and rural development. We highlight the tensions created by the different scenarios that reflect different objectives - food provision, economic growth, youth employment, and conservation of the natural resources – and reflect upon the type of food systems they suggest. While scenarios 1 and 2 involve poorly resilient and highly dependent on external inputs food systems, scenarios 3, 4 and 5 encourage local food systems with a different emphasis on rural development, the valorisation of the existing biodiversity and agro-ecological practices. In the latest scenarios social innovation and adequate supporting governance mechanism appear to be the key to achieve the millennium development goals.
We conclude with considerations to potential synergies to achieve sustainability in food systems.
Working Group 26: Conditions for just sustainability transitions within agri-food systems: comparative approaches

Convenors: Claire Lamine, INRA Avignon, France; Marta Rivera Ferre, University of Vic, Spain; Simona D’Amico, University of Pisa, Italy

Working Group description:

This working group starts from the idea that it is necessary, in order to provide new insights on sustainability transitions, first to consider in a more encompassing way the diversity of stakeholders and initiatives involved in agrifood systems (and not only producers and consumers), and second to consider the necessary reconnection between agriculture, food and the environment (and not just between two of these terms as is often the case). Transitions towards more sustainable and more ecological agrifood systems deserve both analytical and action-oriented approaches that allow us to assess the interdependencies between the different components and actors of the agrifood systems and to identify the conditions for these interdependencies to become more ecologically sustainable but also more socially just and fair. In this working group, based on the collective work already started within our RSG and on possible new contributions, we intend to discuss key issues for such “just sustainability transitions” within agrifood systems, such as the possible redefinition of power relationships, the conditions for social justice and fair participation, but also the strength of the narratives that impede just transitions or the controversies between different visions of sustainability transitions. The papers submitted to this working group should not only present one case study but develop original theoretical and possibly action-oriented approaches and discuss their ability to address the conditions for “just sustainability transitions”, based on a comparison of different situations anchored in different European countries.
Redefining power relations in agri-food systems: transformations, power configurations and practices

Terry Marsden, Cardiff University, Wales; Adanella Rossi, University of Pisa, Italy; Chris Kjeldsen, University of Aarhus, Denmark; Sibylle Bui, University of Louvain, Belgium

Keywords: transformations, plant breeding, multifunctionality, procurement, agri-food power relations.

In order to create and assess real and long-term transformations in agri-food systems it is argued that it is necessary to examine how existing power relations become reconfigured. The paper will, from a comparative perspective, first consider this premise by exploring a revised conceptual basis for both understanding and considering transformations in contemporary food systems and their changing power relations. This will build upon current transition theory and postulate a dynamic framework for understanding the existing power relations in agri-food systems. It will be argued that existing power relations are subject to considerable endogenous and exogenous sets of vulnerabilities, which in turn create conditions for potential transformations over time and space. These transformations are also fuelled by broader socio-political shifts in wider society associated with the politics of consumption and care, and the development of social as well as technical innovations which re-connect urban and rural social actions with regard to food and agriculture.

Three arenas are chosen as examples of their strong interactions and transformative potentials with the dominant food ‘regime’ and power constellations. These are participatory plant breeding; public food procurement and farm-based multifunctionality. Building on these arenas, the paper will advance and explore some of the conditions for enduring reconfigurations of agri-food power relations. These include: (i) the need to link and co-design ecological production and sustainable and healthy diets; (ii) the need to change the rules governing production, supply and consumption at relevant scales; (iii) the need for systemic and structural innovation rather than product innovation; and, (iv) the need and capacities of these arenas to develop sufficient internal integrity and independence such that they can continuously fend off pressures for co-optation and appropriation from dominant regimes of power. The paper will conclude in elucidating how such an analysis becomes relevant for understanding the social and political conditions for just and ecologically sustainable transitions within agrifood systems.
Sustainability transitions and governance regulatory vs. network-building approaches

*Jason Konefal, Sam Houston State University, US; Maki Hatanaka, Sam Houston State University, US*

Keywords: agriculture, sustainability, governance, multi-stakeholder initiatives

It is widely recognized that agriculture needs to become more sustainable. However, what sustainable agriculture entails and the means by which to increase the sustainability of agriculture remain contested. One place where different visions of agricultural sustainability come together and are negotiated is in multi-stakeholder initiatives (MSIs). Over the last decade MSIs for sustainability have proliferated, and they have become a leading approach to accelerating sustainability at national, regional, and global levels. This paper presents an analysis of three overlapping MSIs that have developed sustainability metrics and a standard for US agriculture: Field to Market, Stewardship Index for Specialty Crops, and LEO-4000. Examining the membership structures of each of the three MSIs we find different models of recruiting and selecting participants, and that who participates has implications for the kinds of metrics and standards that are developed. Specifically, we find two different models of MSIs. The first model is that of MSIs as a governing entity. In this model, MSIs are constructed on the principles of political legitimacy and are understood as developing metrics and standards to regulate some aspect of a particular economic sector or market. A second model is that of MSIs as a network building entity in which MSIs are understood as a mechanism for constructing and steering markets. In this model, members are strategically recruited based on their market position and/or understandings of sustainability. Our findings indicate these different approaches produce different memberships and consequently, different kinds of metrics and standards. The political legitimacy model has more diverse stakeholders, but also more limited and narrow metrics and standards. The network model has more homogenous members and metrics and standards tend to embody and advance the interests of its members. We argue that both approaches have benefits and drawbacks, and which approach is used has the potential to affect the content of sustainability transitions and the degree to which they are just or not.
Regenerative farming practices: on the collaboration, collective action, and knowledge
generation of people engaging in places in different governance contexts

Paul Swagemakers, University of Vigo, Spain; Lola Domínguez García, Complutense University of
Madrid, Spain; Pierluigi Milone, University of Perugia, Italy; Flaminia Ventura, University of
Perugia, Italy

Keywords: case study research, dairy production, regenerative practices

Currently we see adjustments in land-use and farm practices—in some respects these are contested and
may endanger family farms and livelihoods—that promote sustainable agriculture, generate knowledge
and innovation, and empower family farms to change and adapt to new societal and environmental
needs. This paper aims to capture the emerging complex array of institutions and multi-level
governance issues that relate to those adjustments. This includes touching upon the diversity of
stakeholders and initiatives involved in such sustainability transitions. In comparative case study
research in the Netherlands, Italy, and Spain we analyse how regenerative farm practices (can)
contribute to sustainability transitions. We will reflect on how knowledge and resources are constituted
and unfold within land-use and farm practices that represent evolving networks as arenas in which
actors with different networks and resources meet, interact and influence each other, while recognising
that in global space ‘place’ is no longer territorially fixed. The paper aims to increase understanding of
the socio-economic and policy practices through which (versions or representations of) sustainability
transitions are produced, maintained, imposed and contested.

The transformative power of organics: a comparative analysis of how relational aspects shaped
the trajectories of organics in three European countries

Simona D’Amico, University of Pisa, Italy; Ika Darnhofer, BOKU – University of Natural Resources
and Life Sciences, Austria; Eve Fouilleux, Cirad, France

Keywords: organics trajectories, relational aspects, EU countries, agrifood system transformation

Previous analyses showed the importance of structural features – especially of agri-environmental
payments and the establishment of organic value chains – for the development of the organic sector. In
this paper, we strive to go beyond structural aspects and present a nuanced analysis of the trajectories
of organics in three countries (Austria, France and Italy), taking into account relational dimensions.
We show the different processes through which the organic sector has established itself and how
various strategies have conditioned the evolution of the organic sector. The comparative analysis
shows that the trajectories were shaped by the ability of organic actors to build and redefine alliances. This ability depends on various factors, e.g. the opportunity to capture resources from the state, the ability to resolve tensions within the organic sector, the strength of pre-existing alliances between dominant farming unions and the state, the nature of the dominant national discourses linked to agriculture and food, and the degree to which agriculture is linked to other sectors in the public debate (e.g. with health, environment, export earnings, tourism). Based on this relational understanding, we discuss how the organic sector might contribute to address current challenges faced by agrifood systems (including climate change, fairness in the food chain, food justice, healthy and sustainable diets) and, thus contribute to the much needed systemic transformation of agrifood systems.

The transformative potential of food democracy: a question of economic models?

Yuna Chiffoleau, INRA UMR Innovation, France; Marta Guadalupe Rivera-Ferre, University of Vic, Spain; Adanella Rossi, University of Pisa, Italy; Pedro Lopez Merino, INRA Ecodev, France; Marina di Masso, University of Vic, Spain; Sarah Millet-Amrani, INRA UMR Innovation, France

Keywords: transformative potential, food democracy, sustainable food systems, participation, economic model, economic sociology

‘Food democracy’ refers, in a first approach, to a condition in which citizens regain control on their food and their food systems. This condition has been to a certain extent favoured by the recent processes of food re-connection/re-localization, as illustrated by ‘alternative food systems’ (CSAs, community gardens…) driven by citizens. In the last years, many other initiatives, carried by public policies or private enterprises, have opened new opportunities for food systems’ actors to express their points of view or even to take part in decisions-making regarding food issues. Food councils, consumers’ clubs… may be considered as examples of potential spaces of food democracy enactment, even if the notion is not used or claimed. At the basis of the demand for greater, active participation in decision-making by less powerful actors of food system there has been the will to move towards more sustainable food production-consumption practices. As a result, the issue of the effectiveness of food democracy in achieving this goal has emerged. To what extent those initiatives, favouring the participation of food systems actors, may be drivers of change towards more sustainable food systems? In this paper, we want to show that this question cannot be separated from considerations of the economic model behind, or promoted through these ‘participatory’ initiatives. By ‘economic model’, we will consider, in this paper, how the basic economic processes which ground a food system are conceived and organized: price formation, consumer choice, strategies of production. Between a model
promoting/favouring individual capacities to make the best choices, and another one in which decisions are made collectively but reduce individuals’ singularities, diverse economic models may be observed in participatory initiatives around food, taking into account individual and collective interests, as well as the close relationship between individual and collective spheres. Different food initiatives in Northern countries will be analysed in this paper, regarding both multiple food systems actors’ participation and the features of economic activities performed, to inquire into their transformative potential, regarding food and production practices. From an economic sociology starting point, contributions of social and solidarity economics, feminist economics, and care approach, will be mobilized to build an original framework of analysis. The related results might provide useful insights also to be used to support transformative initiatives.

Managing wicked problems through multi-actor collaborations: a practice-based and action-oriented approach

Anna Zwart Tjitske, KU Leuven, Belgium; Erik Mathijs, KU Leuven, Belgium

Keywords: multi-actor collaborations, food supply chains, wicked problems, action research

It is widely acknowledged that our agro-food system leads to persistent sustainability problems, also referred to as wicked problems. This ‘wickedness’ has two consequences. First, the problems cannot be solved, only managed. Second, solutions cannot be brought about by one segment of society alone. On the contrary, sustainability can only be achieved by bringing together stakeholders with different perspectives, goals and expertise. In other words, wicked problems need to be managed by multi-actor collaborations in which knowledge on how to foster transitions towards sustainability is co-created.

We analyse how multi-actor collaborations can contribute to transitions towards sustainability by creating food supply chains that aim to address specific sustainability issues. The analysis is based on a learning history in three processes of creating sustainable food supply chains in Flanders, Belgium. On the one hand, we participate as active actors in these processes. On the other hand, we analyse bottlenecks and good practices on the basis of participatory observation, semi-structured interviews and the analysis of documentation. The analysis takes place at 1) the organisational level; and 2) the creation of the supply chains. We look at food supply chains as consisting of nine marketing practices: buying, selling, storing, transportation, processing, standardization, financing, risk bearing and marketing intelligence.

This approach strengthens these processes in different ways. First, looking at food supply chains as
consisting of nine practices broadens our focus beyond sustainability in production and consumption and towards the steps in between and the connections between these practices. Besides, thanks to a learning history approach, we are able to feed into the processes of creating sustainable food supply chains directly and refine them *en-cours-du-route*. This can be both at the level of the dynamics between the actors, as well as the concrete level of the food supply chains themselves. Lastly, being able to do this in three different cases allows us to make cross-case comparisons on similarities and differences between the different processes, and use these as extra inputs for the strengthening of the separate processes and to more widely contribute to transitions towards sustainability.

**What supports effective participation and voice? Preconditions for social justice in alternative food initiatives**

*Charlotte Prové*, ILVO Research Institute for Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, Belgium; *Joost Dessein*, ILVO – Flanders Research Institute for Agriculture, Fisheries and Food, Belgium and Ghent University, Belgium; *Michiel de Krom*, Ghent University, Belgium; *Jahi Chappell*, Coventry University, United Kingdom

Keywords: collective responsible action, justice, empowered participatory governance, urban agriculture, case studies

Alternative food initiatives (AFIs) have arisen partially in response to analyses of the limits of the dominant (hegemonic) current food systems in terms of providing social justice and forums for collective responsible action inclusive of marginalized communities. On the same hand, a substantial body of critique has arisen on the limits and unfulfilled promises of AFIs to actually provide effective participation and social justice. In response to that, we will synthesize here the premises, experiences and critiques of AFIs to deepen existing perspectives on what conditions support the effective inclusion of marginalized voices/communities and can result in socially just outcomes. The piece uses cases from the U.S. and Europe dealing with urban agriculture initiatives analyzed through the prism of Fung and Wright’s framework of empowered participatory governance. Our synthesis reinforces the necessity of inclusion along with sufficient resources and collaborative support for marginalized voices in order to support socially just and effectively empowering outcomes. Without attention to these key issues, AFIs cannot fulfill their putative promises of transformation and will continue to be subject to assimilation and appropriation into the current socially unjust and hegemonic food system. The article also contributes to broader sustainability discussions and substantiate the debate by linking it to more critical discourses of justice and reflect on the implications of introducing justice in other contexts that
Three narratives of power protecting the main discourse of the corporate agri-food system

Egon Noe, University of Southern Denmark, Denmark; Christian Deverre, INRA, France; Marta Rivera Ferre, University of Vic, Spain; Terry Marsden, Cardiff University, Wales

Keywords: agrifood system, discourse, narrative analysis, power, industrialisation, rural development

Why is the dominant agrifood system so powerful in imposing more industrialized and less sustainable production and food systems despite successive food crises, intensive critiques, and diversification of alternatives? Building on Foucault’s understanding of power, this paper will develop a narrative analysis of how this dominating discourse is reproducing its power. It will draw on three main narratives about 1) the so-called prominent role of the consumers in driving the market and thereby the food chain trajectories; 2) symmetrically the role of farmers in driving the industrialization and the structural development; and 3) the so-called need to increase productivity in order to feed the world.

How to tackle the question of working conditions to support a more ecologically and socially just transition in agriculture? A pragmatic socio-economic approach

Antoinette M. Dumont, University of Louvain, Belgium; Philippe V. Baret, University of Louvain, Belgium

Keywords: working conditions, agroecology, social sustainability, vegetable production

One of the most important challenges to support just sustainability transitions within agrifood systems is to understand how to stimulate simultaneously both ecological and socially fair practices at all levels. Social and ecological dimensions do not always match. Many times, actors have to do compromises between the two of them, in part because of the current socio-economic and political context.

Working conditions are a key issue of social sustainability in agrifood systems. Nevertheless, from a scientific point of view, this issue remains marginally addressed. None of the alternative agricultural models (such as agroecology or organic agriculture) includes a list of precise standards on working conditions in its definition.

We studied the vegetable producers working situations, within the Walloon Region (Belgium), in a
diversity of conventional, organic and agroecological systems, ranging from market gardening on a few hectares to cereal farming where the crop rotation system includes some vegetable. About sixty actors of the territorial agrifood system based on vegetable production were interviewed.

The purpose of this article is to introduce and discuss a new theoretical framework to study the working conditions of the producers. This framework was built based on the sociological, economic and agricultural literature of Western European and North American countries. We identified nine dimensions that determine working conditions and related variables: level of autonomy and control; income and social benefits; work (in)security; political experience at work; time at work; intrinsic benefits of work; work-related (dis)comfort; health safety; and competence. This framework, and particularly the study of the political dimension, allowed for considering the potential impacts of the actors of the territorial agrifood system (workers, authorities, customers, technical advisors, consumers, etc.) on producers working situations. The multidimensional approach of work enabled us to compare different systems highlighting the limits and the advantages specific to a production system or a region.

The results show general trends and specificities of working conditions between the diverse production systems. Regarding agroecology, we found both situations: one of the least and one of the most viable. The results put in perspective with the studies from other European countries shed light on important aspects of the local socio-economic and political context (vegetable market, subsidy policy, tax system, etc.) impacting working conditions in agroecological systems.

Forest, food and livelihoods: achieving sustainable valorization of the forest in Europe and in the tropics

*Carla Barlagne*, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; *Maria Nijnik*, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; *David Miller*, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland; *Richard Hewitt*, The James Hutton Institute, Scotland

Keywords: social innovation, ecosystem services, research-intervention, paradigms, sustainable transition

Sustainable use of the forest for the provision of ecosystem services including the provision of food could provide substantial contribution to the well-being of small forest owners and forest related communities who partly depend on the forest for their livelihoods. But still, the vision of forests as a resource generates conflicts between stakeholders pursuing different objectives and reflects their
contrasted views of the world. Our argument is that there is an intermediate view and means of action that allows the sustainable valorisation of the forest as a resource and enables to achieve the conjoint objectives of biodiversity conservation, sustainable food production and the achievement of sustainable livelihoods for small forest owners. We review the literature to build evidence of the conditions to which such transition is achieved and build a conceptual model of the interrelations between the social and the ecological system in such a configuration. We then apply our analysis to cases of social innovation within the forestry sector in Europe and in the Tropics to examine the different stakeholders’ visions and perceptions of the forest as well as their interactions around the valorisation of this resource.

We present here the preliminary results of this work. Future prospects imply the use of this model and participatory planning tools to help stakeholders build up a common representation of the ecosystem services the forest can deliver and create synergies among them.

**Addressing ecological and health dimensions in agri-food system transitions: an interdisciplinary and comparative perspective**

_Claire Lamine, INRA-SAD, France; Danièle Magda, INRA-SAD, France; Marie-Josèphe Amiot-Carlin, INRA, France_

Keywords: sustainable transitions, agroecological transitions, agrifood systems, multiple knowledge, transdisciplinarity

Ecological and health dimensions of agrifood systems transitions are often addressed at the global scale (global food systems impacts) or at the scale of specific food chains or products or of specific alternative food systems. In this paper, we argue that the territorial scale is relevant to analyse and discuss these dimensions. First, it allows addressing the diversity of products within food diets and of provision practices as well as the diversity of agricultural productions within specific ecosystems. Second, it allows to build not only on measurable environmental or health criteria focused on impacts, but more importantly, to include processes while assuming the fact that a food system is anchored in a context characterized by situated social relations and actors interdependencies and networks. Based on a review of recent literature led by a sociologist, an ecologist and a nutritionist, and on the analysis of case studies of regional agroecological transitions, this article will explore three key issues that help addressing ecological dimensions at the scale of territorial agrifood systems: ecologisation processes of food diets; diversity at different scales (e.g., from plot to landscape, from food diets to food networks);
combination of diverse knowledges – farmers, consumers, policy makers, naturalists etc. - in agrifood governance.

**Dairy farmers’ resilience and agricultural systems in transition: case studies from North Karelia, Finland, and Sicily, Italy**

*Fulvio Rizzo, University of Eastern Finland, Finland*

Keywords: milk production, resilience, farmers’ adaptations, farmers’ challenges, agricultural systems

Agricultural systems are defined as Social-Ecological Systems (SES), which consist of the co-evolution and interaction between socio-economic, and ecological systems at various levels and scales. Thus, agricultural systems are characterized by spatial, temporal, and cultural variation, complexity and uncertainty. Within this context, it is necessary to understand the co-evolution of a farming system along with its environment (not only in its territorial, but also in its socio-economic, cultural and political meaning), and how this on-going change is reflected both within the farm itself, and concerning farmers’ decision-making.

By combining a relational approach, and a normative view of multifunctionality - both of them share the view of conceiving farming landscapes as a ‘Deleuzian becoming’ - the overall aim of this research is both to identify and contextualise practices of dairy farmers’ resilience, and how these interact with the wider context of the territorial food system.

In particular, the following research objectives are addressed:

- How dairy farmers adapt their farming practices and strategize their responses to biophysical/social changes (as the abolition of milk quotas, the Russian import ban, animal diseases, droughts)?
- How farmers modify and are modified by relations between natural and social processes?
- How and to what extent material structures (social, cultural, and ecological dynamics) of the territorial food system affect dairy production practices?

The understanding of the interplay between farmers’ resilience on the one hand, and their respective territorial food systems on the other is of critical importance to promote the transition towards more sustainable farming. This is especially true in the peripheral regions of the EU, such as North Karelia and Sicily, for two key reasons. Firstly, in these areas farming is more vulnerable and more susceptible to changes than in the most traditionally productive regions, and secondly, their specific geographical location may be regarded as a potential deviating context in the presumably linear transition processes.
The operational hypothesis of the research is that local traditions strongly influence the variation of relations in sustainability discourses.

The core data include about 20 semi-structured interviews per case study with dairy farmers and key informants from farming organizations (both advisory and lobbying). These data are supplemented both by reports relating to the design and implementation of dairy farming policies in the respective case studies, and by the analysis of key statistics concerning dairy production structure in North Karelia and Sicily.
Working Group 27: Ethics and sustainable agri-food governance: appraisal and new directions

Convenors: Gianluca Brunori, University of Pisa, Italy; Francesca Galli, University of Pisa, Italy; James Kirwan, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Damian Maye, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Tiina Silvasti, University of Jyvaskyla, Finland

Working Group description:

The working group aims to develop theoretical and methodological debate on the role of ethics and responsibility in the governance of the agri-food system as drivers for greater sustainability. The WG falls mainly into the second perspective of the call.

An increasing number of observers are aware that market institutions based on the concept of 'homo economicus' do not lead necessarily to sustainability. In order to better pursue sustainability, economic actors should follow rules of behaviour that take into account the unintended consequences of economic action. In this respect, ethical values are gaining importance as drivers of change in the agri-food system. For example, consumers are increasingly motivated by non-utilitarian values, with firms trying to gain consumers' trust by associating their products and brands with these values. More and more competition between firms is based on ethical values, rather than simply on product quality. Values are also increasingly a prerequisite to gaining a 'licence of operation' based on public legitimation. Ethical values are also increasingly recognized by public policies as drivers for transitions to greater sustainability and transformation, as regulation alone is deemed insufficient or ineffective.

These processes have already created a range of 'ethical foodscapes', but much more can be envisaged in the future, including the ethics that underpins techno-scientific innovation. Firstly, ethical issues have been embodied into grassroots initiatives that reframe consumers' behaviour and experiment with concrete alternatives to the conventional food system. Secondly, ethics are increasingly taken into consideration as a source of brand legitimation and reputation. As a result, quality systems and governance arrangements are being continuously updated so as to account for new and more advanced ethical criteria. Thirdly, ethics is at the centre of the growth of hybrid arrangements between civil society organizations, private enterprises and public administrations in response to emerging societal needs. A good example of this is food assistance. Here the objectives of recoverability for social purposes interact with the environmental benefits linked to surplus food / waste reduction. Several
actors in the food system are implicated in the governance of food assistance: retailers and food producers enhance their social responsibility by getting involved in food recovery and donation; citizens and third sector organizations play a key advocacy role while developing relevant initiatives for food recovery and distribution; while policy actors are increasingly asked for the fulfilment of welfare and the right to food.

Nonetheless, the increasing importance of ethics raises a fundamental problem: in a globalized and fragmented world, a multiplicity of ethics may coexist, not necessarily in harmony with each other. How can food system actors be encouraged to develop ethical values and negotiate these ethics amongst each other? What governance arrangements will allow for and facilitate the development of, and participation in, ethical values?
Analyzing dynamics of food assistance through system archetypes

Francesca Galli, University of Pisa, Italy; Gianluca Brunori, University of Pisa, Italy

Keywords: food assistance, system dynamics, system archetypes

Despite the generalized perception on European Countries as being food secure, there are vulnerable groups in society that struggle with food poverty, mostly because of (temporary or permanent) lack of income. In 2015 the Federation of European Food Banks (FEBA) indicates that there are 265 food banks from 23 member countries, distributing food to 5.7 million people spread over Europe (eurofoodbank.eu). The literature provides a controversial portrait of food assistance, on one side interpreted as an “extension of the welfare state” (Livingstone, 2015), while others contest it as a “failure of the state” (Tarasuk et al. 2014). One of the criticisms on food assistance practices concerns the widespread reliance upon surplus food management as a lever for mitigation of food insecurity. The “persistent dilemma” (Poppendiek, 1999) between meeting emergency food needs and investing in long term solutions to address the root causes of (food) poverty is reflected by food assistance actors engaging with more innovative practices, challenging their critical role in a dynamic context of change (Elmes, 2016).

The food assistance “system” is characterized by a continuum across sets of different actors which rely upon each other’s support to mitigate food poverty of vulnerable groups. We address food assistance by adopting a system approach, which considers the connections and the mechanisms that allow to capture and account for the dynamics among a critical set of variables. In many cases food assistance represents a gateway to social services and vice versa, thus making the boundary between public, private and third sector actors rather faint. The system is vulnerable to several emerging challenges, such as instable resources, inadequate food surplus recovery processes, increased immigration flows and new vulnerable groups changing needs.

This contribution takes Tuscany (Italy) as a reference region to illustrate the food assistance system (first step) and to characterize critical mechanisms within the system, by using system archetypes (second step), which describe the main “spirals of problems” (Braun, 2002) by providing a simplified map of dynamic processes. For example, the archetype “shifting the burden” (Braun, 2002, p. 4) describes a tension between the long-term impact of fundamental solutions aimed at the underlying structures that are producing the pattern of behaviour in the first place (i.e. role of welfare) and symptomatic solutions to problems (i.e. emergency relief by voluntary sector). The value of archetypes comes from the insights they offer into the dynamic interactions of complex systems and they provide direction for prescriptive action, to be held by policy makers and other system actors.
References


Governance of agri-food sustainability transitions: key values and features derived from Belgian initiatives aiming at introducing local products on supermarket shelves

Sibylle Bui, Louvain-la-Neuve University, Belgium; Ionara da Costa, Louvain-la-Neuve University, Belgium; Olivier de Schutter, Louvain-la-Neuve University, Belgium; Tom Dedeurwaerdere, Louvain-la-Neuve University, Belgium

Keywords: sustainability transition, agri-food system, retail corporations, hybrid governance arrangements

Food retail corporations are powerful actors of the dominant food system, accounting for more than 95% of food market share in Belgium. Driven by motives of profit maximisation, they exert strong lock-in effects that hinder the transition towards a more sustainable food system. Through the criteria they impose on the upstream part of the food chain (e.g. homogeneity standards, volume and uninterrupted supply requirements) and through their marketing practices (e.g. back margins), they exclude a significant part of sustainable food products from their shelves which makes them lowly available for consumers. Recently, several initiatives aiming at enabling the introduction of local, low-input, small farmers’ products on supermarket shelves have emerged in Belgium. These initiatives mainly take the form of logistic platforms, that have been launched by local authorities and/or civil society organisations (CSOs). As supermarkets seek to improve their image, they are becoming a flourishing activity. This raises the following question: is the development of local sourcing in
supermarkets an opportunity for a transition towards more sustainable food systems (i.e., for sustainable farming and food practices and for fair marketing practices to be broadly adopted), and if so, under which conditions? In our research, we combine the multi-level perspective with a pragmatist approach to analyse three initiatives, which rely on different governance arrangements and produce different subsystems. In order to assess the impact of these initiatives on the broader food system, we take into account all the actors involved (producers, processors, retail corporations, alternative retailers, public authorities, CSOs, consumers), and for each one of them, we jointly analyse: the key ethical issues and professed values, and their evolution over time; the implementation (or absence) of related practices; and the coordination and governance features they participate in and their evolution over time. Our results show that hybrid governance arrangements which bring together producers, large retailers, CSOs and/or local authorities produce hybrid ethical framings. Depending on the ethical framing, actors are stimulated to adopt or develop more or less sustainable farming, marketing and food practices. Although changes remain marginal for retail companies, we identify key values which can trigger a deep transformation of the food system, and the governance features which allow niche actors to uphold these values, enrol some of the regime actors and thereby favour the development of ethical values within the dominant food system and facilitate the emergence and scaling up of alternative, more sustainable subsystems.

Establishing ethical organic poultry production: a question of successful cooperation management?

Martina Schäfer, Technische Universität Berlin, Germany; Benjamin Nölting, Technische Universität Berlin, Germany

Keywords: cooperation management, ethical poultry production, value chain

The authors depart from the thesis that innovation in sustainable food production often depends on cooperation along and beyond value added chains. On the one side, cooperation ensures a multi-dimensional sustainability approach, on the other side it offers chances that the extra efforts of generating sustainability benefits are rewarded by adequate partners and innovations can successfully be established on the market or in society. Based on a phase model of setting up cooperation (initiation and planning phase, development phase, realisation phase) a prototype for a cooperation management tool was developed which will iteratively be improved by testing it in practice (Nölting & Schäfer 2016)[1]. One of the analysed case studies is dealing with ethical organic poultry production. It is based on a dual purpose breed that allows for an integrated egg and meat production at small mixed
farms in the Berlin-Brandenburg region. This way of production strives for a holistic and ethical form of animal husbandry. However, it deviates considerably from highly efficient and specialised value chains of conventional and even organic poultry production based on economies of scale and specialized hybrid breeds either for meat production or for egg production. The challenge of the ei care project is to link limited production levels in a field which is characterised by a high level of uncertainty (e.g., regarding breeding procedures) with established value chain infrastructures and routines. Establishing cooperation for this kind of sustainability innovation takes place in continuous (and often conflictual) interactions with surrounding market and institutional conditions. The whole project and each partner of the cooperation along the value chain are confronted with the gap between the logic of a sustainable project and market structures that tend to externalize costs. Currently, the ei care project is stuck in the middle between a local project that includes consumers as partners and national marketing structures where cooperation is replaced by contracts.

Analysing the existing cooperation with the developed tool reveals possibilities for improving cooperation management but also clarifies the limits of cooperation in an environment which is dominated by the paradigm of specialisation and cost reduction. The paper wants to present the analysis of cooperation management in ethical organic poultry production and discuss potentials as well as limits.

References


[1] The studies are carried out within the project five year project ginkoo, which is financed by the German Federal Ministry for Education and Research (bmbf) within the program “innovation groups for sustainable land management”. More information: http://www.ginkoo-projekt.de/en

Food assistance and food insecurity: four collective action framings

Sabrina Arcuri, University of Pisa, Italy

Keywords: food assistance, charity, welfare, food waste, food security.

The economic crisis started in 2007-8 led an increasing number of people, also in rich countries, to ask
for external help to receive food assistance (Dowler and Lambie-Mumford, 2015). Both the state’s and societal efforts to alleviate food insecurity have a long history, but what seems to be changing now is the scale and logistics of food assistance (Caraher and Cavicchi, 2014), as well as the profile of those in need.

This research aims at exploring food assistance in rich countries as an instrument to tackle food insecurity. Despite the objection on the effectiveness of its contribution to FNS (Riches and Silvasti, 2014), as a matter of fact, food assistance is often the only instrument available for people experiencing food insecurity (Loopstra and Tarasuk, 2012). A diverse set of actors, interests and policy positions are included in a single frame as heterogeneous as food assistance. By following Mooney and Hunt (2009), I analyse the relationship between food assistance and food insecurity in a frame-analytic perspective, that is, as a consensus frame engendering different claims on how the problem is defined and on proposed solutions.

Through a thorough analysis of the literature on food assistance, I have identified four substantive collective action framings. The first framing is associated with food assistance as a charitable gift and refers to the so-called emergency food system, which is evolving from an ad hoc stop-gap set of measures to a complex and sophisticated system (Webb, 2013) in order to adapt efforts to changing needs. However, by design, these initiatives are not intended to solve food insecurity but only to provide emergency relief (Riches, 2002). In the framing of food assistance as an option of food waste reduction, collective action focuses on the recognition of food waste and food poverty as relevant issues affecting rich societies as well as of the opportunity of efficiently addressing both of them through a single instrument (Garrone et al., 2014). The frame associated with food assistance as a welfare provision derives – at least in the United States and European Union – from the emergence of farm support programs that generated food surplus and the welfare state (Barrett, 2002:33). Although the multiple purposes may have limited their effectiveness (Barrett, 2002), these programs gave a significant contribution to food security of low-income people (Allen, 1999). However, along with the changes in the welfare systems of many rich countries, they are subjects to changes in terms of design, funding and eligibility. Finally, the community food security frame, which is known for addressing food issues in a more holistic way, is becoming popular also for organisations working in the sector of emergency food, expanding their traditional activities to embrace non-food services (Wakefield et al., 2013). Findings reveal the discursive and dynamic nature of distinguishable framings. Although these collective action framings have different values and meanings, alignment processes between them may occur in practice, suggesting the practical opportunity of bridging the gap between them.

References


Riches, G., & Silvasti, T. (Eds.). (2014). First world hunger revisited: food charity or the right to food?. Springer.


Fair prices to achieve a living income

Ruud Bronkhorst, InfoBridge Foundation, The Netherlands

Keywords: price, living income, living wage, small farmers, ethical producer prices

An ethical aspect in food production that until now has not received the attention it deserves, is the living condition of the small farmer. There is broad agreement that small farmers have a larger output/ha than large farms. Yet these small farmers and their living conditions are not sufficiently taken into consideration. A result of the bad living conditions is the abandoning by young farmers of the rural areas and their flight to already over-crowded cities.

In industry the living wage concept has been developed, implying that every worker has a right to a decent income, sufficient for him/her and his family. In agriculture a similar concept has been developed, the Living Income. When a farmer works full-time, he should be able to earn a Living Income. In order to achieve this, the price he receives for his products should be such that this is possible. A methodology has been developed to calculate a so-called ‘fair’ price for each of his crops in order to enable him to earn a living income, as well as have financial resources for sustainable investments. This fair price is the minimum price he should receive in order to attain a living income and food security. This calculated fair price can be used by governments as a guideline to decide whether there is a need to intervene in the food market. In the case of food assistance e.g. the effects of food aid on prices at the local markets should be examined more in detail, and in the case of local purchase for food aid this fair price can be a guidance what prices should be paid to producers in order to have optimal positive development effects on the region where food is bought.

‘Ethical’ implies that any worker receives a decent income for full-time, sustainable work.

So an ‘ethical’ company should pay a ‘fair’ price to all its producers, be it in the food, cocoa, tea, coffee or any other sector.

Fair prices are an important, but not the only solution for the farmers problems. The Living Income / Fair Price methodology can be used in combination with other approaches, like sustainable agricultural practices such as ecological agriculture. Combined it will provide a boost for a decent life and food security for the farmer and his family and stimulate sustainable agricultural practices.
The social construction of ethics in food organizations: new directions from French cooperatives

Yuna Chiffoleau, INRA UMR Innovation, France; Marc Barbier, INRA UMR Innovation, France; Sandrine Fournié, UMR Innovation, France; Dominique Olivier, Fermes de Figeac, France

Keywords: ethics, co-operative, relational chains, sociotechnical arrangements, food organisation

Agricultural co-operatives emerged as key figures in the development of international fair trade, as organisations promoting solidarity and small-scale producers’ empowerment in developing countries. But when located in industrialised countries, although anchored in social economy, these organisations do not immediately appear as a natural partner of Northern consumers. Despite their formal democratic status, they thus call for a discussion about the domains of responsibilities and types of practices needed from co-operatives to be recognised, and possibly labelled, as socially responsible firms respecting ethical values and practices. In the line of previous works on the history of wine co-operatives in France, and from the case study of the co-operative “Fermes de Figeac” based in South-West of France, this communication addresses the processes through which a food organization, acting on food markets, may be built as an ‘ethical’ company, in hyper-modern societies. Following a consequentialist approach of ethics, and considering economic actions as both embedded in social structures and framed/equipped by material objects and devices, we describe the relational chains as well as the use of coordination resources and the implementation of sociotechnical arrangements through which the co-operative’s managers extend the company’s solidarity, responsibility and solicitude towards “significant others”: human and non-human, individual and collective others, within the organization, the territory and beyond. Our results give resource to revive the convictional ethics on which agricultural co-operatives are born, as well as a theoretical and methodological frame to understand, and support the social construction of a consequential ethics. They also give new directions to deal with the tension between individual vs. collective interests, local vs. global issues, by making all these items as the core and complementary components of an ethical food organisation’s practical and discursive project, fitted with hyper-modern societies’ expectations and challenges, in a social innovation perspective.
Access to land and urban food values: towards an urban food centrality with care for land, jobs and producers

Stefano Grando, University of Pisa, Italy; Luca Colombo, Italian Foundation for Research in Organic and Biodynamic Agriculture, Italy

Keywords: land access, grassroots initiatives, periurban agriculture, small-scale farming, job opportunities

The contribution analyses the ethical values underpinning the social mobilisation in favour of access to public land for young farmers in the metropolitan area of Rome.

Rome is characterised by the coexistence of built and green areas, where various forms of peri-urban agriculture take place. Despite the urban sprawl, large portions of non-farmed land suitable for agriculture are still available, most of them held by public hands. This creates opportunities for the utilisation of these spaces, often abandoned or used for illegal waste disposal, offering job opportunities to young unemployed people.

In the last years grassroots initiatives developed, aimed at pushing local authorities (Municipality, Province, Region) towards the distribution of public land to young farmers. A network promoted by young farmers, gathering various organizations and would-be farmers, was particularly active in organizing public initiatives and lobbying. A first result was achieved in 2014, with the publication of two tenders assigning 10 farmland units to young (would-be) farmers.

The paper explores the ethical values underpinning this mobilisation, in the aim to identify:

- the values activists tend to promote;
- the values used in the mobilisation to raise attention by policy-makers, media and the wider public;
- the values activists want to rely upon to attract future consumers;
- the twists and mimicry between ethical and political tensions in the mobilisation.

In a broader perspective, the aim was also to understand which future for urban farming the various actors envisaged, and if these visions converge or diverge.

The research, conducted with a case-study methodology enriched by a scenario workshop, highlighted that the driving ethical values underpinning the mobilisation were:

- recovery of abandoned land in an era of public budget cuts with valorisation of peripheries and outskirts;
● increasing social capital through scattered presence of small farms and more direct and structured producers-consumers relations;
● job opportunities for young unemployed people;
● provision of affordable nutritious food;
● solidarity among youngsters and farmers and between the two constituencies;
● promotion of a transition towards an integrated decentralised food system at urban level with valorisation of small-scale players valorisation.

It results that different visions emerge among activists with regard to the link between the development of small-scale urban farming and the overall development of a sustainable and inclusive urban food system, and to the kind of relations these initiatives should establish with mainstream food system actors and local authorities.

Faith-based organizations in charitable food assistance in Finland in the context of food systems

Tiina Silvasti, University of Jyväskylä, Finland; Anna Sofia Salonen, University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: food assistance, food system, food waste, poverty, Finland

In recent decades, charitable food assistance has grown into a prevalent way to respond to hunger as a manifestation of absolute poverty that persists even in the affluent European welfare societies. Food charity is a social innovation that aims to bring together and thereby solve the problems of overproduction of food and people that do not have enough food. It is promoted throughout Europe as a solution to both food insecurity and food waste, as it utilizes excess from food system and turns it into means of last resort assistance. As a country that is generally considered as an affluent Nordic welfare state, Finland provides an interesting case to study charitable responses to hunger and waste. In Finland, food assistance first appeared as a temporary emergency assistance after a deep recession in the early 1990s, and it was by and large discussed in a framework of poverty. Recently, as the need for and supply of charity food has persisted, the idea of fighting food waste produced in the prevailing food system has gained ground in public discussions alongside poverty.

In Finland, the Evangelical Lutheran Church has taken an active role in advocating on behalf of the poor. It has been one of the leading agents in the hands-on assistance work. Food charity can be considered as a win-win-win-solution that combines the fight against poverty and the fight against waste in a way that enables the Church to practice both their ecological and social gospel at once. This paper problematizes this perception by discussing the puzzles behind the seemingly propitious
Food charity is an indication, rather than an effective solution to the problems of persisting poverty and food waste. As food charity providers, faith-based organizations become actors in charity economy that actually relies on persistent poverty and constant flow of excess produced in food systems. Thus, FBO’s participate in institutionalization and entrenchment of such secondary market for non-consumers that in fact rests upon what the food charity system proclaims to fight against.

Food waste-based food aid: shifting the focus from social policy and human rights to environmental ethics and sustainability

Ville Tikka, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Keywords: charitable food aid, food waste, food security, right to food, welfare state, frame analysis

Since the establishment of the first food bank in 1995, charitable food aid has been entrenched as a seemingly irreplaceable solution to hunger in Finland, operating at the fringes of official social policy. Recently it has been suggested that the focus is shifting from temporary hunger alleviation towards a model that is first and foremost about minimizing food waste via organized re-distribution of food waste from retail to charitable organizations. This shifts the focus from root causes of hunger and food system surplus, thus potentially creating a mechanism that sustains not only the entrenchment of charity-based practices in an essentially universalist welfare state but also the unsustainable practices in the food system – most notably in retail – that result in overproduction and food surplus. To better understand the process that has lead to this shift, a longitudinal analysis on the interpretations and the evolution of the discussion on charitable food aid is necessary. By utilizing the concepts of framing and frameworks, the paper endeavours to answer three key questions: how has charitable food aid been framed by and through the media in Finland between 1995–2016; who is using these frames, how do they use the frames and at what times; and finally, what are the characteristics of the essential frames? Tentative results suggest that when the practices are framed as potential receivers and redistributors of food waste, the normative perception of charitable food aid is mainly positive and the underlying causes for Finnish food insecurity (the cost of living in urban areas, small pensions, insufficient social benefits etc.) are not addressed. Thus it would seem that by focusing on environmental ethics and sustainability, the hitherto de-politicized food aid practices have gained policy relevance through food waste management – perhaps at the cost of other ethical questions and with unintended consequences.
A cultural turn in school meals: reassembling food and nutritional security of schoolgoers

Talis Tisenkopfs, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Mikelis Grivins, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Tiina Silvasti, University of Jyväskylä, Finland; Ville Tikka, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Keywords: school meals, food and nutrition security, public procurement, food waste, transition pathways, cultural turn, cultural agency

Young generation is an important agent towards food systems sustainability and improved food and nutrition security (FNS). Increasing body of literature on school meals and sustainable development conflates in several streams reflecting societal concerns and research ideas: political and institutional arrangements and governance of school meal provisioning; public procurement, standardisation and regulative procedures; actor capacities and practices; relevance for local economy and farming community; markets for local, organic, special quality products; children food education and diets; nutritional value of meals; social justice and integration; more recently – waste and circular economy issues. It is evident that no “one size fits it all” solutions are feasible to ensure improvement of food and nutritional security of schoolgoers in any of major FNS dimensions (availability, access, utilisation, stability). Solutions have to be national, geographic, cultural, historical context sensitive and targeted towards specific sustainability objectives. These pathways increasingly require multi-actor involvement and collaboration to facilitate change. Reframing and reassembling actors’ knowledge and practices related to school meals are part of this process.

This paper seeks to explore the role of cultural agency in reframing the meanings and practices of school meal delivery in accordance to FNS pathways actors jointly design. By cultural agency we understand the capacity of pupils, cooks, dieticians, teachers, school caterers, public procurement officials and other actors to enact new values and meanings in school meal practices. We propose an idea of cultural turn in school meals and in particular explore such culturally infused transitions as: i) retro-innovation in product supplies, revival of school gardens and ties with local farmers; ii) reframing food waste in school meals, attributing new meanings to it and introducing sustainable waste redistribution and management practices; and iii) re-assembling forms and ways of meal delivery in school canteens according to cultural expectations and changing food habits of children. The paper addresses two research questions: 1) How do ‘old’ and ‘new’ cultural meanings reframe and shape school meal practices in changing policy, regulative and institutional framework? and 2) How and which parts of the existing school catering systems are in particular reassembled by cultural agency? The article is based on case studies from Latvia and Finland carried out within the framework of EU Transmango project.
Responsibility and transparency are important mechanisms to improve agri-food governance and food chain sustainability. Both terms emerged as important in a recent analysis of national food chain sustainability discourses conducted by the authors. The terms are not new and are common features of the ethical foodscape and will be familiar to food chain actors and policy stakeholders. However, the findings from the GLAMUR analysis suggest that, given recent food system pressures and concerns, there is now an important opportunity to reassess what responsibility and transparency mean and how they are applied to develop more reflexive systems of food governance. This has been given greater impetus by the growing prominence of ethics within food chain sustainability assessment. To develop this argument the paper starts by reviewing the now burgeoning body of work that addresses responsibility within agri-food studies and more widely, including work on ‘geographies of responsibility’. The paper then considers the potential of ‘resilience ethics’ as a means to address the need for reflexivity in relation to unintended consequences and the role of transparency, particularly through ‘intermediate organisations’ within food chains, as a way to develop and communicate moral/ethical assessments of responsibility in a context of plurality of legitimate values and interests and how this can be facilitated by transparency. The arguments are supported by findings from two major EU projects (GLAMUR and SUFISA) related to the sustainability, resilience and governance of food chains and markets.
Working Group 28: Finance, institutions and the governance of European agriculture – implications for sustainable farming practices and food security

Convenors: Egon Noe, University of Southern Denmark, Denmark; Martin Hvarregaard Thorsøe, Arhus University, Denmark; Tjitske Anna Zwart, KU Leuven, Belgium; Piotr Nowak, Jagiellonian University, Poland; José Muñoz-Rojas Morenés, University of Evora, Portugal; Damian Maye, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Camilla Eriksson, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden; Juha Peltomaa, Finnish Environment Institute, Finland; Katrina Rønningen, Centre for Rural Research, Norway

Working Group description:

The need for sustainable transformations in agriculture has been recognized for many years in the EU and at national policy levels across European countries; however, there are a number of challenges that are in part economic, social and environmental. For instance, in many parts of Europe farmers currently experience financial difficulties, rural areas are depopulated, working conditions are poor and there is a low level of generational succession. In addition, food security is reappearing on the policy agenda. In some countries as an issue of national security, e.g. in Baltic and Nordic countries where the increasingly tense security situation around the Baltic Sea coupled with decreasing food self-sufficiency rates has initiated new civil defence policies. In other countries as an issue of household level food security as e.g. households in Greece have suffered food shortages as a result of recent economic recession. In addition, a number of environmental problems such as nutrient leaching, biodiversity loss and soil compaction need attention.

These are all complex interconnected challenges that to date have not been adequately addressed in a sufficiently integrated way. At a central level the EU tries to manage these challenges by developing common frameworks that apply to all member states, which are then included within national policies. However, each region has its own local characteristics that produce different local interpretations of the regulation. Thus an important question arises in terms of how farmers and institutions react to policy changes in the many different regulatory contexts that prevail across Europe, including non-EU countries? How are markets and regulations supporting or hampering new arrangements that seek to reconfigure agri-food systems and rural society and space? How are concerns of national or local food security tackled? How are different cultural interpretations of ‘a sustainable rural' working in practice in terms of initiating (or not) sustainable transformations?
The aim of this session is to explore the rationality that influence decision making concerning sustainable farming practices and food security. We invite a range of theoretical and empirical papers that consider, for example, the following questions: what are the visions, perceptions and conditions which are important for decision-makers concerning current and future farming practices? How are changes in regulatory conditions and institutions interpreted, grounded and what are their impacts in different local contexts? What are the regulatory and market drivers at European and local levels and how are they influencing the transition to sustainable farming practices?
Methodological challenges in analysing farmers’ business strategies for more sustainability in farming

Susanne v. Münchhausen, University for Sustainable Development in Eberswalde, Germany; Anna Maria Häring, University for Sustainable Development in Eberswalde, Germany

Keywords: farm-level strategy, decision-making, business strategies

“Farmers used to live and work on their farms in a way their ancestors have”, that has been the widespread image of the agricultural sector for a long time. Instead, many farmers are businesspersons who develop and implement strategies for their farm businesses (Hansson, Ferguson 2011), e.g. buying and selling farms, intensifying production or exploring new markets (Achilles 1993). Such farm-level strategies and the resulting activities have significant economic, environmental and social impacts, not only on the farm business but also on all sustainability dimensions of the agricultural sector. Hence, a clear idea of strategic decision making of farmers is necessary in order to develop scientifically sound policy analyses and recommendations on how to support sustainable farm development.

When researchers and policy advisors attempt to grasp the strategic decision-making of farmers, they are often confronted with farmers’ claim to not have an explicit business strategy. Instead, farmers usually articulate a specific strategic decision made or the instruments helping to implement the underlying strategy, by e.g. employing a person with particular skills, reorganising sales etc. However, farmers usually have proper business strategies but they often lack proper formulation and documentation. For that reason, it is a methodological challenge to capture, cluster and analyse farmers’ strategies in a systematic way. We base our argument on the assumption that “the core of strategy work is discovering the critical factors in a situation and designing a way of coordinating and focusing actions to deal with those factors” (Rumelt 2011). As a result, a strategy emerges from long-term objectives, and defines the courses of action as well as the allocation of resources necessary for carrying out these actions.

The aim of this contribution is to discuss the methodological challenge of analysing strategic decision-making of farmers and approaches to address these challenges. Our discussion will be based on a literature review on business strategies and the analyses of five exemplarily selected cases.
Socio-organizational strategies of farmers: comparison of dairy and grain sectors in Latvia

Mikelis Grivins, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Anda Adamsone-Fiskovica, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Talis Tisenkopfs, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia

Keywords: farmer strategies, milk sector, grain sector, comparison

Grain and milk are two of the most significant products of Latvia’s agriculture. In 2015, these products accounted for more than half of total agricultural output. Both of these sectors claim to have a historical significance, they share somewhat similar history and similar problems. Also, both sectors have chosen to pursue the intensification route and any operational alternatives are weak and marginalised. Finally, according to experts, both sectors face similar conditions (aspects defining the characteristics of the environment the sectors have to operate in) influencing farmers’ possibilities.

Still, despite these similarities, the two sectors illustrate contrasting results in terms of global competitiveness. The importance of grain sector has been growing and the sector has witnessed a rapid growth of productivity and overall output during the last years. Meanwhile the milk sector remains with low productivity and has shown only limited changes in this regard over the last decade. Thus the sector has been losing its significance. Furthermore, although even among milk farmers there are success stories, the overall interpretation of sector’s competitiveness could be described as sceptical.

This paper compares the two sectors in order to illuminate crucial socio-organisational strategies explaining their performance.

This paper uses data gathered during the SUFISA project to compare the two sectors from the perspective of conditions influencing the sectors, strategies (set of actions taken to achieve specific goals) used by farmers and dominating interpretations within the sector. The paper mainly compares significance of and strategies related to regulatory- and market-based conditions.

Paper concludes that some of the fixed aspects characterising grain and dairy farming can help to explain success and challenges faced by the two sectors. However, sectors’ performance is also strongly linked to socio-organisational responses to shifting conditions. Sectors are strongly interlinked and thus there is information exchange among them. Therefore both sectors hold somewhat similar vocabulary of major challenges and optimal strategies. Despite this the response the two sectors give to similar conditions differ – even the farmers operating in both sectors opt for different strategies in each case. The difference can be explained by such aspects as: sector’s shared experience (living memory among farmers); presence or absence of strong leaders within the sector; interpretation of key organisational concepts at a farm level, etc.
Geography matters – the relevance of territorial heterogeneity in shaping farmers’ conditions, strategies and performance in the context of globalization and sustainability

Jose Rafael Morenes Munoz-Rojas, Universidade de Évora, Portugal; Teresa Pinto Correia, Universidade de Évora, Portugal

Keywords: territory, heterogeneity, farming systems, sustainability, globalization

The trend towards a globalized economy and culture is a key force driving change in agricultural production, trade and consumption. From a territorial perspective these changes are reflected in the heterogeneous mosaics of rural habitats and farming systems that exist worldwide, and which are changing in rapid, complex and largely unsustainable ways. Furthermore, such changes are expected to trigger externalities that shall affect the sustainability of multiple national and regional economies and societies across the rural world. The situation of food production in the European Union is reflective of this complexity. This is so despite of the many attempts, mainly through market initiatives, to implement a common regulatory and policy framework. Considering this context, we argue that farmer’s decisions, strategies, and performances are not solely driven by the main conditions considered in the mainstream economic and sociological literature, and that the territorial aspects of such conditions and strategies are indeed as important as the socio-economic conditions and strategies themselves. Consequently, disentangling the territorial heterogeneity of farming systems across Europe is a key step to design policy and economic instruments that are better tailored to reflect on farmers’ own motivations, perceptions and interests. With this argument in mind we examined the multi-faceted implications of expanding the current framework of conditions, strategies and performances for farm sustainability set in the SUFISA H2020 project (www.sufisa.eu). The main aim of this was to better understand the differences and commonalities among farmers’ mind sets when they are considered in their distinctive territorial contexts. To achieve this, we examined the possibilities posed by a series of key territorial concepts developed in the geographical sciences including; scale, place and landscape. Considering scale helps unravel the complexity of institutional and spatial-temporal levels in which farmers’ conditions and decisions are framed. The concepts of place and landscape contribute by respectively adding the sense of belonging (place) and the perceived social-ecological context (landscape) which are both important aspects of farmer’s realms, and which strongly influence decision making at the farm level. In this paper we will discuss how considering these three key territorial concepts enriches the conceptual framework set in SUFISA, enabling its potential to better coordinate the multiple bottom-up initiatives (e.g. decisions at the farm level) and top-down strategies (e.g. planning and policies) that are required to drive change towards sustainability in globalized farming systems.
How different farming systems respond to the continuously evolving European dairy market – a comparative case study of four different EU countries

Martin Hvarregaard Thorsøe, Aarhus University, Denmark; Egon Noe, University of Southern Denmark, Denmark; Pierre-Marie Aubert, Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations, France; Olia Tayeb Ben Cherif, Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations, France; Sébastien Treyer, Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations, France; Damian Maye, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Mauro Vigani, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; James Kirwan, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; Mikelis Grivins, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Anda Adamsone-Fiskovica, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia; Talis Tisenkopfs, Baltic Studies Centre, Latvia

Keywords: dairy quota abolition, dairy price, farming strategies, farming systems

A significant task in agro-food studies is to understand how different farming systems respond to regulatory interventions and changing market conditions. Recently the conditions on the European dairy market has rapidly changed. The abolition of the milk quota on April 1st 2015 is a significant regulatory change that have had a significant impact on the European farming system, implemented on the backdrop of a general liberalization of the EU price support mechanisms and the abolition coincide with a Chinese import reduction and an import ban from Russia, resulting in very poor world market prices.

In this paper we explore how four different European dairy farming systems have reacted to these changing market conditions. Empirically, the article will draw on statistical data on dairy production, farm structure and market configuration extracted from the EUROSTAT and FAOSTAT databases and qualitative data from case studies in 5 different European countries (Denmark, France, Latvia, Greece and United Kingdom) conducted in the SUFISA project. In the end we will discuss how regulatory and market conditions may be managed to promote resiliency in the primary production.

On a European scale production has increased by 2.2% 2014-2015, however at the same time prices has decreased by 3-25%, depending on the country. Although, managed by the same regulatory framework and influenced by the same world market prices farming systems across Europe respond quite differently to the changing markets and the problem has been framed differently across different countries which implies that regulatory and market interventions have different impact in the various local contexts that prevail across Europe. Although European farming is regulated based on the same Common Agricultural Policy (CAP), the various farming systems respond differently to regulatory and market changes. Some countries, like Denmark have large-scale and industrialized production facilities
and producers are very dependent on the world market prices whereas small-scale producers dominate in other countries like Latvia. Furthermore, some farming systems depend on external input whereas others are much more self-sufficient. In addition, the current volatile market situation is managed in very different ways in the different ways, Danish farmers have expanded production to produce at full capacity and reduce marginal costs pr. unit of production, French farmers are restricted by a voluntary quota systems coordinated in the value chain and in the UK production contracts dominates.

Towards sustainable farming practices and food security: a study of the vulnerability of Finnish farms

*Antti Puupponen, University of Jyväskylä, Finland; Ari Paloviita, University of Jyväskylä, Finland; Teetä Kortetmäki, University of Jyväskylä, Finland; Tiina Silvasti, University of Jyväskylä, Finland*

Keywords: food security, vulnerability, sustainable farming

The aim of this presentation is to discuss food security in the context of sustainable farming practices in Finland. Finnish agriculture and farmers have faced different risks and vulnerabilities during the recent years. For instance, climate change, indebtedness, lowered income and increased bureaucracy are setting new questions for the future’s agriculture. At the same time, there are increased concerns how these risks, together with other social changes, are influencing food security in Finland. In this connection, we use a common definition of food security by FAO: "Food security exists when all people, at all times, have physical, social and economic access to sufficient, safe and nutritious food which meets their dietary needs and food preferences for an active and healthy life.” Naturally, food security is dependent on the environmental and agricultural conditions. Basically, food security occurs when the food system is sustainable and resilient.

There are two research questions in this presentation: 1) How are the Finnish farms vulnerable from the viewpoint of food security? 2) How could they increase their resilience for guaranteeing food security of the future? We aim to find the future’s sustainable farming practices and governing models for the Finnish food security via these questions. The presentation is based on a qualitative study for which 15 Finnish food system specialists were interviewed in year 2015. According to the results, vulnerabilities are caused by the inability of farms to foresee the political and economic changes in the food system. These changes are often unexpected and they are realized suddenly from the farmers’ perspective. For reducing vulnerabilities, the re-evaluation of policy instruments is needed. At the same time, new knowledge and skills are needed for supporting the decision-making at the farm level.
Food security as a national policy field following EU accession: Finland and Sweden compared

Camilla Eriksson, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden; Juha Peltomaa, Finnish Environment Institute, Finland

Keywords: Common Agricultural Policy (CAP), food security, policy analysis

Since the Treaty of Rome in 1957 the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) includes a policy goal to secure the supply of food at European Union (EU) level. Thus, EU membership and CAP accession exposes previously nationally controlled food markets to free trade within the internal market, creating a rupture between national production and consumption patterns. Finland and Sweden simultaneously joined the EU in 1995. For Sweden, this meant that agriculture was re-regulated as agriculture was deregulated in 1990. For both countries, CAP accession has effectively brought decreasing national production levels as imported foods have lowered food prices, especially in Finland where the average price drop for farmers was 45%. While Finland has pushed a proactive policy agenda arguing that the CAP can and should be used to upkeep national food production, Sweden has been one of the most active supporters of free trade agreements and pushed to deregulate or terminate the CAP. How come these two seemingly similar countries have developed such different agricultural policy agendas?

Scandinavia has been spared from major crises causing food shortages during the last decades. However, during the last few years Baltic and Nordic governments have put food security issues high(er) in their policy agendas following the increasingly tense security situation around the Baltic Sea. In Sweden a new Defence Policy was enacted in 2015 with an increased budget for military spending as well as an instruction to resume civil defence planning (including food security) that has been inactive since the late 1990s. In e.g. Germany, Estonia and Norway similar measures are taken and debated in news media. Meanwhile, Finland did not dismantle its military nor its civil defence capacity to the extent Sweden did when the Cold War ended and is now increasingly put forward as a model country. This paper focuses on how food security policies have been framed in Finland and Sweden since the Cold War. Our aim is to contrast Finland’s and Sweden's policy in relation to the EU in agricultural and especially food security issues and analyse why their respective policy is so different in these otherwise seemingly similar countries. We do this through analysing key policy documents produced trying to influence CAP design or as responses to major CAP reform, with a special emphasis on the most recent CAP 2014-2020 reform.
Discussing food sovereignty in the context of a globalized food market – the case of the Autonomous Region of the Azores in Portugal

Paola Andrea Hernández Matiz, University of Siegen, Germany

Keywords: EU-Ultraperipheral regions, food sovereignty, food security, sustainable food systems, Azores

The study engages in a bottom-up analysis about the political aggregation of actors, discourses and conditions giving shape to the current food system in the Autonomous Region of the Azores, Portugal. Following ethnographic work developed from March to June 2016 in Terceira Island (Azores, Portugal), it explores in six chapters the instrumental tools for a productive and critical discussion on food sovereignty issues in the Azores.

Inspired by the Historical Institutionals, it first places the global food regime in a timeline to set up the stage for the discussion. From there, it takes a closer look at the effects of the Common Agricultural Policy in Europe (CAP) and the European Convergence Policies as steering frameworks in the evolution of the agrifood systems of EU ultraperipherical regions, specifically in the Azores.

Once the path is traced, a discourse analysis embedded in Grounded Theory considers data from interviews and participatory observation. This ground-based study prioritizes a multi-sectorial, stakeholder-based knowledge to assess the developments defining the Azores’ food system, including concerns on sustainable farming and food security. The discovery of the challenges and opportunities for Azoreans to realize food sovereignty under the current framework guide the discussion.

This study is a starting point to start analyzing, from a food sovereignty perspective, the processes of evolution of agrifood systems into the global food market in the ultraperipheral regions of Europe. It goes beyond a focus on productivity and economic growth, and presents a community-centred perspective about how the agrifood system in the Azores (as an institution) is dialectically constructed among people’s beliefs, historical conditions and rules of behaviour.

Preservation of agricultural land as an issue of societal importance

Elin Slätmo, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden

Keywords: food security, food sovereignty, governance, agricultural land-use preservation

Based on concerns for food security and food sovereignty, it is appropriate to scrutinise the societal
measures for protecting agricultural land from conversion to other uses. Changes from agricultural to urban land use are particularly problematic, as they are irreversible. By analysing relevant Swedish policy, this study investigates how the protection of agricultural land is framed as an issue of societal importance. Protection of agricultural land is regulated in Swedish law, but its use is still continuously changing to housing and other constructions. In a structured policy analysis, two questions were examined: What are the societal motives for protecting agricultural land in Sweden? How do these motives influence the governance of agricultural land? The results showed that formulations in the law reflect the ambivalent discourses on agricultural land preservation reported in previous research. In particular, the meaning of ‘national importance’, ‘suitable for cultivation’ and ‘significant national interests’ in the law is unclear. Consequently, the relevant paragraph of the law is open to interpretation in each planning case. The Swedish governance system is currently built on trust that municipal institutions will make satisfactory decisions concerning land and water use. However, on another scale of decision making it is important to acknowledge that the sum of local decisions can be degrading for life-supporting resources. The present analysis revealed a looming conflict between preservation of soils for food production and local participation in decision making, raising the question of whether it is more important to defend subsidiarity or preserve certain resources.

Unstable soil: valuation and pricing in modern agriculture

Alexander Dobeson, Uppsala University, Sweden

Keywords: comparative sociology, marketisation, economisation, dairy farming, technology, social practices, relational ethnography

How do modern farmers cope with market uncertainty? The scarcity of re-sources is a basic principle of neoclassical economics and economic sociology, respectively. When looking at the history of modern agricul-ture, however, agrarian movements tend to be less concerned about food security, as they tend to be rather confronted with the opposite: the problem of abundance. While historically the common response has been sought in state interventionism, a new wave of liberalisation has transformed European agriculture economies in the second half of the 20th century towards increasing market liberalisation, confronting ex-peciallly smaller farmers with uncertain futures.

I argue that a comparative economic sociology of different farming re-gimes is needed in order to better understand the dynamics of agricul-tural markets with regard to the problems of pricing and overproduc-tion. Based on a relational ethnographic framework, the project explo-res how farmers
juggle and commensurate conflicting values that occur when dealing with perishable agricultural goods. Thus, the project explores how different institutional, cultural and socio-technical practices impact valuation and pricing in dairy production in Germany and the UK.

**Governance of agricultural supply chains and the evolution of public policies: impacts on primary producers’ strategies. The case of dairy farmers in Finistère**

*Olia Tayeb Cherif*, The Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations (IDDRI), France; *Pierre-Marie Aubert*, The Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations (IDDRI), France; *Sébastien Treyer*, The Institute for Sustainable Development and International Relations (IDDRI), France

Keywords: dairy production, dairy price, farm-level decision-making

As most European areas specialized in dairy production, the French Finistère district has to cope with the current Milk crisis. While the economic aspect of this crisis is often underscored, this paper also explores its social and environmental dimensions at the local level. It relies on semi-structured interviews with key actors of the Milk sector in the area and at national level (21 interviews) and grey literature analysis.

The Finistère district, in Western France, is the 5th producer district of France. Farming systems are dominated by highly intensive structures relying on external feeds, but there are also more extensive/sober systems relying on grazing and locally produced hay. However, those Intensive systems have come to significantly dominate the landscape since the second restructuration undergone by the sector with the quota outing. One of the key characteristics of the sector, inherited from its long history is its orientation towards undifferentiated products that generate few added values at the farm level. On its part, the processing sector use that milk to produce large scale and cheap end-products sold in large supermarkets. As such, it firmly pushes farmers towards a strategy of intensification to get the cheapest milk possible from them. In the Finisterian context, our analysis yields three main results.

It first shows that the current crisis leaves little room of manoeuver for farmers to negotiate milk prices with their buyers, be they cooperatives or private dairies.

Secondly, we show that this situation has exacerbated tensions between two farmer’s strategies: one that relies on the intensification of farming systems and calls for a complete liberalization of the sector; and one that relies on more extensive farming systems and that requires more public market regulations. While the former is borne by the local majoritarian farmer union, the latter receives
support from both opposing local unions and, to some extent, the French government. The government has indeed long been trying to “protect” French farmers from the effects of trade liberalization through its support to the interbranch organization, which until 2009 has the mandate to negotiate prices paid at farm gate.

Thirdly, we show that the existing context offers little traction for environmental actors to implement their measures aiming at decreasing the environmental impact of dairy production.

Living with price volatility: strategies of dairy farmers to manage milk price uncertainty

*Damian Maye*, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; *Mauro Vigani*, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom; *James Kirwan*, University of Gloucestershire, United Kingdom

Keywords: dairy farming, milk price volatility, milk quota abolition, agricultural resilience and adaptive capacity, Somerset, UK

Dairy farming in the UK and elsewhere is undergoing a period of significant restructuring and transformation, characterised by the concentration of milk production in fewer but more intensive farms. Various interrelated factors are driving structural change in the sector, including social factors (succession, new entrants, etc.) and economic factors (notably low milk prices and costs of production). Industry and media sources typically refer to a ‘milk crisis’ and the discourse is dominated by discussions about the inadequate and unfair price that farmers receive for their milk. Dairy farmers are victims, powerless in value chains that are governed and dictated by supermarket competitiveness. That said, supermarkets buy some milk directly from farmers, although not all farmers are aligned to such contracts and sell their milk through other buying arrangements, some of them more exposed to price changes. The recent abolition of the milk quota and the Brexit vote in the UK adds further layers of turbulence and uncertainty. Analysis of the regulatory space governing the dairy sector has not been done since Banks and Marsden (1997). Given the above processes of restructuring and related market and policy ruptures new analysis of milk price regulation, market issues and farmer strategies and their adaptive capacity to respond to and manage price volatility is therefore very timely. To develop this analysis the paper draws on secondary data, media analysis, stakeholder interviews and a series of focus groups conducted with dairy farmers in Somerset, a county in the UK with a strong dairy farming tradition.
Governance for food system resilience through a regional food strategy in Stockholm

Rebecka Milestad, KTH – Royal Institute of Technology, Sweden; Ulrika Geber, County Administrative Board of Stockholm, Sweden; Anna Hedberg, County Administrative Board of Stockholm, Sweden; Kristina Nigell Richter, County Administrative Board of Stockholm, Sweden

Keywords: food strategy, Stockholm, participatory processes, collaboration, resilient food system

This paper describes and analyses the process and the outcomes from the endeavour to develop a food strategy for the Stockholm county during 2017. The county administrative board initiated the work in parallel with the development of a national food strategy within the Government Offices (still in development). The aim with a regional food strategy is different in every region. Stockholm holds a unique position in Sweden since it hosts 20% of the national population, only 3% of arable land, has the third largest rural population in the country and since it has a vibrant tourism and gastronomic scene. There are exceptional possibilities for rural entrepreneurs to find a large market in the Stockholm metropolitan area, at the same time as Stockholm is exceptionally vulnerable from a food procurement point of view – being dependent on other areas and imports for its food supply. Thus, a food strategy for Stockholm cannot be copied from any other area in Sweden.

A challenge, and an aim, is to bring in all food actors of relevance for the process in developing a Stockholm food strategy. Included are actors from food production, processing, distribution and consumption, as well as different expert areas such as public procurement, contingency, local food systems, research, etc. This means that both mainstream (large) actors and actors representing alternative food system solutions need to be involved and work together. The assumption is that a participatory, inclusive and transparent process will produce a food strategy that ensures rural jobs, food for the region and sustainable futures. If the county board succeeds in this effort remains to be seen. A robust process is the first step towards a viable food strategy that can build resilience for the Stockholm region.

Institutional background of the farm succession process in the Czech Republic

Lukas Zagata, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia; Michal Lostak, Czech University of Life Sciences Prague, Czechia

Keywords: succession, collectivization, young farmers, ageing, CAP

Ageing population of farmers has been identified as a problematic aspect of the European agriculture.
Urgency of the problem, and the policy tools for dealing with it, vary across the countries. History of the Czech agriculture creates a specific context for this phenomenon. The farm succession is now becoming a unique process in the countries previously exposed to various forms of collectivization, including the Czech Republic. Collectivization ceased family farm succession in the 1950s. We argue that the recovery of family farms in early 1990s was not equal in this with the recovery of peasantry in this time because although family farms were again owned by families, they were not exposed to generational exchange yet (until 2015 and on). The farm succession which is important to build up a peasantry is on agenda right now – more than 25 years after the change from collectivized farming started. The success of the farm succession will be important to determine the future of the Czech farming and the Czech peasantry. The data from representative survey and the information from interviews are used to highlight the question what type of peasantry (if at all) is emerging in Czechia now because of the first experienced farm succession and how this process has been shaped by the policy measures available within the CAP.

Media discourse about innovations in rural areas in Poland

Krzysztof Gorlach, Jagiellonian University, Poland; Piotr Nowak, Jagiellonian University, Poland; Adam Dąbrowski, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Keywords: media discourse, rural areas, Poland

Nowadays, innovation in rural areas seems to be a particularly significant phenomenon. Implementation of technical and social innovation has been perceived as an indicator of rationalization processes in rural communities and therefore becomes an important object of social studies. Therefore, it is important to describe media discourse about rural areas in Poland in context of innovation. Such an analysis let us answer the questions concerning what particular types of innovations in what particular contexts are discussed in Polish media which is essential for the formation of public opinion, promoting and shaping attitudes among rural inhabitants.

One of the main aims of our project conducted as a part of SUFISA has been focused on the analysis of conditions determining decisions taken by farmers. Media discourse analysis has been selected as one of the ways of analysis of this issue. Therefore in our presentation we want to review some results concerning the media discourse analysis. In this review we will focus on several aspects, namely: what is the importance of innovation in the general discourse, what are basic characteristics of discourse focused on innovations, what actors and in what contexts take parts in discussion about innovations.
and what relations might occur between the discourse on innovations and their implementation in rural Poland.

Our analysis shows that the media discourse on innovations in Poland has been shaped in three main dimensions, called by us as: the technological, the financial as well as socio-demographic ones. Moreover innovations are treated in a double sense. On the one side they should been perceived as autonomous value, while on the other – they should be perceived as an instrumental value, i.e. an important mechanism or factor of rural development. However, we have to stress that the discourse has been mostly concentrated on technological and socio-demographic aspects, namely the implementation of innovations on farms and agricultural production and adaptation to innovation mostly by younger farmers. The role of extension services in this process has been also stressed in the discourse. We hypothesize that the lack of discourse on social innovations might be explained that, comparing especially to West European countries, rural Poland is still in the quite preliminary stage of changing to the fully modernized type of agriculture.

Legitimation by innovation: a critical analysis of the premises and assumptions of CAP 2014-2020

Michał Dudek, Institute of Agricultural and Food Economics – National Research Institute, Poland

Keywords: innovations, innovationism, rural development, Common Agricultural Policy, Critical Discourse Analysis

Common Agricultural Policy of the EU can be interpreted as a result of conflict and cooperation of various actors such as EU institutions, Member States, political parties, associations, farmers and businesses. Nowadays, one of the most important issues around which focuses this policy is an innovation. Increasing the number of new products, services or processes in rural areas and agricultural sector is considered as a way to achieve the economic (improvement of competitiveness, food security), environmental (mitigation and adaptation to climate change, sustainable management of natural resources) and social objectives (job creation, maintenance of rural areas’ viability). This paper aims to analyse and assess critically the main premises and assumptions of the CAP 2014-2020 regarding to innovation. The study shows that in its current foundation the CAP strongly emphasises an innovationism, i.e. a type of discourse offering ways to manage and respond to the economic and social challenges, changes or problems, often regarded as unprecedented. Moreover, the innovationism motive in the CAP is interpreted here from the perspective of political economy as a sing of
compromise between various interest groups declaring for a specific shape of this policy with the desired level of public intervention (e.g. productivist vs multifunctional agriculture). In this context the innovationism it is one of the measure in the decision-making process used to justify the support for agriculture and rural areas from the EU budget. The material underpinning the analysis is drawn from the EU strategies and legal documents, as well as from literature review. In the paper the method of critical discourse analysis was used.
Convenors: Aija Zobena, University of Latvia, Latvia; Rasa Melnikiene, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania; Anna Berlina, Nordregio - The Nordic Centre for Spatial Development, Sweden; Robert Home, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture, Switzerland; Bernadette Oehen, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture, Switzerland

Working Group description:

Objective of the working group is to discuss organisational and social innovations in agriculture and local food markets. Based on workshop participants’ experience, we will use Speed dating & Research Match-Making methodologies to identify (and generate) common interest and possible collaborations on social innovations and local food markets in the future. This WG is based on project “Formation of local food markets” funded by the Swedish Institute and headed by Nordregio.

In recent decades rural regions in the EU are facing new challenges to their social and economic development. The current situation of outmigration from many rural areas, combined with a lack of young people, demands new solutions that would help to ensure successful development of rural regions. Meanwhile, concerns about food safety and the environment have led to an increase in demand for locally grown fresh food in recent years in the EU. An important means of enabling the social and economic sustainability of rural regions is by finding innovative ways to support the local social capital and to strengthen urban-rural linkages. Social Innovations in agriculture and local food markets can take a wide variety of forms. Many local innovations concentrate on creating or strengthening personal relationships between producers and consumers, which can result in transitions in the consumers’ perception of local food and farming. A frequent further focus of local social innovations is to shorten food supply chains and thereby gain consumers trust in terms of quality, social and economic sustainability locally.

Social innovations refer to the fields of strategic management, innovation, and organisational development (Schmidpeter 2013), and can be defined as “new ideas (products, services, and models) to meet social needs and create new social relationships and collaborations” (European Commission 2013). Jaeger-Erben et al. (2015) distinguished five different types of social innovations referring to sustainability: (1) Do-It-Together, (2) Strategic Consumption, (3) Sharing Communities, (4) Do-It-Yourself, and (5) Utility-enhancing Consumption. Common to local social innovations are a limited
geographical or social network in which collaborative forces are easier to develop and sustain than in the global marketplace.

Research topics could include (but are not limited to) gaining an understanding the main topics and goals of social innovations related to sustainable production and consumption of local food; exploring the mechanisms, strengths and weaknesses of local food market initiatives; assessing the contribution of social innovations and/or local food markets to a sustainable and resilient economy; and exploring the potential of local social innovations to scale up and spread. Examples of local social innovations include participatory guarantee systems, community supported agriculture, ecovillages, and local food markets.
The impact of community food hubs on their members’ sense of place

Mikaël Akimowicz, University of Toulouse, France; Karen Landman, University of Guelph, Canada; Harry Cummings, University of Guelph, Canada

Keywords: community food hubs, sense of place, food access, social innovation, food network

Globalisation has deeply transformed food systems around the world. In Ontario, Canada, the internationally-networked research group Nourishing Communities has highlighted the emergence of a special type of network, identified as community food hubs (CFHs). CFHs draw on Schmidpeter’s (2013) characteristics of social innovation (collaboration, knowledge creation, ethical dimension, and social capital) as well as overlap Jaeger-Erben et al.’s (2015) typology of innovations for sustainable consumption practices. Although CFHs are centered on the collection and distribution of food, they also encompass other food- and community-related activities. Often resulting from a private initiative aiming to address inadequate access to local or fresh food in a community, or from a need to develop and solidify a local market, CFHs cannot be reduced to food networks/hubs. Their scope and scale will vary based on members’ needs, skills/knowledge, and connectedness.

The existence of CFHs questions the spatiality of contemporary social organizations. In this research, we investigate the impact of CFHs on their members’ sense of place, particularly home landscape. We build on the existing literature to define sense of place as encompassing three components: place identity, place attachment, and place dependence. The responses to a survey distributed to the members of a CFH are used to evaluate their sense of place before and after their participation in the activities of the CFH. A dosage analysis of members’ socio-economic characteristics and a cluster analysis are then carried out to identify causes of the evolution of sense of place.

The results of this on-going research are not yet available. By the time of the conference, we expect to have concluded the data analysis. Our assumption is that the bottom-up nature of CFH initiatives contribute to an empowerment of their members, result in stronger communities, and therefore positively influences members’ sense of place. Therefore, we assume that the results will show:

- Being a member of a CFH positively influences members’ sense of place
- The longer an individual has belonged to a CFH, the stronger the impact on his/her sense of place
- The more time an individual spends at the CFH or with other CFH members, the stronger the impact on his/her sense of place
- The more precarious the situation of an individual, the stronger the impact on his/her sense of place
The more attached to food and community the individual is, the stronger the impact on his/her sense of place.

(Trans)local practices of organic farming: a case and some lessons from northern Sweden

Alexandre Dubois, Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden

Keywords: local food networks, Alternative Food Networks (AFN), place-making, proximity approach

This paper examines the learning processes inherent to the establishment and development of short supply food chains by small-scale organic farmers in the North Swedish region of Västerbotten. The development of Alternative Food Networks (AFN) and ‘short’ food supply chains has been framed as the emergence of local food networks. The re-localisation paradigm correspond to a normative positioning opposing the processes of delocalisation that characterise the productivist approach in conventional agriculture (Watts, Ilbery et al. 2005). In practice, the knowledge necessary for farmers to introduce organic practices is mobilized through a complex web of relations that may be more appropriately characterised as translocal. The mobilization of external knowledge, understood both as geographically remote and cognitively distant, is instrumental to the re-localization process. New practices introduced in this way become local if they take in consideration the geographical, social, cognitive and institutional dimension of what constitute a locale, i.e. when they are territorially embedded in the socio-ecological fabric of a locale.

Some agro-food scholars have criticized the lack of interest of their peers about theoretical advancements and empirical evidence on place-making processes emerging in human geography (Goodman, DuPuis et al. 2012:23). The present paper contributes to this rapprochement by looking at the role of proximities in mediating knowledge exchange and learning processes in the formation local food systems. The proximity approach especially explores the role of organized proximity (Torre and Gilly 2000, Torre and Rallet 2005), in organizational, social, institutional and cognitive terms, in supporting the coordination of actions by actors at a distance. Recent studies have already showed the importance of social proximity, not ‘geometry’ proximity (i.e. physical proximity), in driving the process of re-localization (Forney and Häberli 2016:137). This paper contributes to this emerging body of literature by illustrating these processes using cases of small-scale organic farmers in a remote rural region of Sweden.

References
Rise and growth of neo-rurality in the Campania region (Italy): social innovation practices and connective branding for rural development

Vincenzo Luise, University of Milan, Italy; Brigida Orria, University of Milan, Italy

Keywords: neo-rurality, brand, connective action, alternative food movements, rural development

Our study focuses on the case of neo-rurality (Ferraresi, 2013) in Campania region (southern Italy) and how neo-rural farmers propose a novel combination of economics (Fonte & Cucco, 2015) and social practices (Bock, 2012) in alternative food system. Producers promote a combined approach to local development towards increasing quality of food, cultural and environmental resources of territory. During last few years neo-rural farmers started a reflexive process proposing an alternative way of producing and marketing. They are not simply anti-consumerist (Humphrey, 2010) but they rather articulate differently visions of market relations, productive practices and processes of value creation (Sassatelli, 2015).

They measure and communicate the value of high-quality local food in a different way, bridging the gap between supply and demand in market through collaboration and alternative food-chains. This process creates spaces where producers meet consumers. This is in line with recent studies on how agriculture and rural life have changed their role in post-modern society. According to our findings, we conclude that neo-rural farmers are promoting a collective narrative, based on a form of collaboration that recalls the connective action strategy (Bennet, Segerberg 2012). Neo-rurality becomes a narrative-based branding action, which puts together ideals, values and marketing behaviors. “Neo-rurality” is a brand through which they construct an ethical and disintermediated approach to the food market,
where products' value is not defined only by economic aspects, but is also founded on human and social components (Arvidsson, Peitersen, 2013).

References


Bock, B. (2012), Social innovation and sustainability: how to disentangle the buzzword and its application in the field of agriculture and rural development. Studies in agricultural economics, 114, 57-63.


Reshaping local food systems: the case of territorial short food supply chains

Liliana Reina-Usuga, University of Cordoba, Spain; Tomás de-Haro-Giménez, University of Cordoba, Spain; Carlos Parra-López, Institute of Agricultural and Fisheries Research and Training (IFAPA), Spain

Keywords: territorial short food supply chain, endogenous territorial development, sustainable food systems, social innovation

The reconfiguration of links between rural and urban areas along with a production and consumption more aware of the right to adequate food and food governance, have led to the development of alternative food distribution systems which should be considered beyond the commercial dimension. Territorial Short Food Supply Chains (TSFSC) were born from territories in response to the
dissatisfaction with the modern food circuit. TSFSC emerges in a place where several factors shape its different schemes such as: the natural resources, the agents present in the territory, and the institutional agreements among them. TSFSC are strategic collective actions creating new connections between different stages and actors in the food system. This communication provides an in-depth examination of different forms of TSFSC emerged in two cities: Córdoba (Spain) and Bogotá (Colombia). The results show that farmers on TSFSC are multi-chain farmers, i.e. they sell simultaneously through various short supply chains. Four schemes of TSFSC are distinguished: Box schemes, farmers’ markets, solidarity purchasing groups and specialized local shops. The products available in those chains promote organic, natural, local and healthy foods. In both cities, farmers’ markets have widespread support from civil society. Thus, processes of crowdfunding mobilized financial resources needed to start these initiatives. However, farmers, retailers and consumer organisations promote TSFSC schemes in Córdoba, while government and NGOs played a key role in Bogotá. Box schemes, whereby the farmer sends produce directly to the homes of participating consumers, in Bogotá have an intermediate agent, who does coordinate logistic activities. This can be explained by the peasant economy characteristics in Colombia. Both cases point to the TSFSC as an endogenous territorial development strategy. Hence, they promote participatory guarantee systems, relationships based on trust and proximity, and make visible values and symbols of local identity around the food. The TSFSC represent social innovations in local food markets. TSFSC have generated a social dynamics and are generating new forms of collective action, in which economic action is embedded in structures of social relations. TSFSC strengthen urban and rural linkages, beyond an economic perspective, and promote environmentally friendly practices and more just relationships.

Emergence, dynamics and agency of social innovation in local seed exchange networks in Hungary

Bálint Balázs, St. István University, Hungary

Keywords: social innovation, seed saving and exchange,

Seed exchange has existed as a social practice for thousands of years in different cultures, as a way to maintain genetic diversity and health of crops. It is only in the last forty years, with the revelation that such diversity has been rapidly decreasing due to industrialization of agriculture that a new type of seed exchange networks has formed. These new networks are consciously aimed at changing social relations surrounding agriculture by preserving, recreating, and relearning knowledge about seeds and diversity, creating new practices and ways of organizing social networks surrounding seed exchange,
and framing them as a different way of thinking about agricultural systems, as well as cultivating wider democratic innovation practices.

In this paper I explore a grassroots local manifestation of seed saving and exchange in Hungary, Magház civic network for agrobiodiversity as an example of local social innovation. The analysis will rely on interviews with the key stakeholders in the Magház seed organisation and participant observation at seed swapping events from 2015-2016-2017, in Hungary. Research questions were guided by the conceptual framework of the TRANSIT-project (http://www.transitsocialinnovation.eu/) and concern the emergence of Social Innovation, the Transformative Social Innovation dynamics and the role of Agency in (Transformative) Social Innovation.

As for the emergence, seed saving and exchange as locally-grounded customs for the maintenance of genetic diversity and social networks pre-date the foundation of any official new seed networks or organizations in many parts of the world. The most prominent element of the social dynamics of seed exchange networks is the seed legislation that promotes high yielding varieties at the expense of genetic diversity, and the compulsory registration of all seed varieties which limits access to seeds. The Magház initiative builds on a positive vision of society which creates alternative values for doing, organizing, framing and knowing. It goes beyond the dissatisfaction with the existing conditions and organise seed exchange events as experimental and empowering arenas where farmers, hobbyists, practitioners gather to create new social relations. Agency as an emerging phenomenon, comes to light in the practice of seed exchange and unique ways of knowing about seed varieties. New ways of framing begun in positioning seed exchanges discursively as social and political acts rather than only as agricultural practices.

Social agency has been developed by encouraging people to regain their autonomy in cultivation of food and plants.

References

The social innovation process in a southern Italian network: the Macramè experience

Mario Coscarello, University of Calabria, Italy; Silvia Sivini, University of Calabria, Italy

Keywords: social innovation, Social Network Analysis, Organizational model, Local sustainable development

The processes of depopulation of rural areas are producing a reduction in quality of life, lack of services, and decrease of opportunities for rural dwellers. In the meantime farmers operating in the dominant agro-food system are facing relevant problems in terms of environmental and economic sustainability. The introduction of social innovation in the rural context could contribute to a sustainable and resilient economy.

In light of this, this paper aims at discussing a specific case study in Calabria, a region in Southern Italy. In particular, the main focus is on a type of organizational form, that is a consortium, Macramè, that operates in this region in an attempt to overcome the difficulties that may arise from individual action, in fact, the underlying idea behind this project is to “Do-It-Together” (Jaeger-Erben et al., 2015). Specifically, the goal of this consortium is to create participatory actions and projects of solidarity cooperation that can contribute to the inhabitants’ well-being in an innovative manner.

This consortium includes more than 30 cooperatives and associations operating in different fields, such as agricultural, tourism, health care and social inclusion that are united by shared values of ethics and legality, and aims at answering specific questions that regard the local territory in which they operate as, for example, that of the organized crime. The Mafia represents one of the key problems in this area; for this reason, the cooperatives and associations operate mainly on real estate confiscated from the Mafia, in order to create new opportunities and local rural successful development. As a consequence, the innovative organizational model of the network, that is the consortium, is considerably contributing to rural dwellers’ ability to create local food markets, in order to stimulate economically sustainable activities.

This on-going research project employs both qualitative research tools (in-depth interviews, participatory observation, focus groups) and Social Network Analysis, a method that contributes to identify the network of relations and exchanges, necessary to create a process able to generate an even and balanced socio-territorial development and preserve the resources of inland rural areas in a region in Southern Italy.
Agroecological aymbiosis: social innovation in rural Finland

Sophia E. Hagolani-Albov, University of Helsinki, Finland

Keywords: agroecology, Finland, transformation, sustainability, metabolism

This research studies a pilot case for restructuring production and consumption in Palopuro village, Finland, premised on nutrient recycling and (re)localized production and consumption. The model for this redesigned social/ecological foodshed is called ‘agroecological symbiosis’ (AES). The AES model takes inspiration from ecological mutualism to create synergies between producers and integrates the surrounding consumers in an effort to foster creation of food communities and ease the ecological strain of agricultural activities. The AES model started as a grassroots initiative in Palopuro village as a strategy to maintain the unique character of their village and to preserve the farming tradition in a sustainable way. This is a village which has lost its train station and the local school as a result of a dwindling population. These fundamental changes to the fabric of the community brought to the forefront the potential danger of losing some of their unique cultural heritage. Palopuro village is adjacent to a growing urban area and the citizenry is adamant to keep their culture and resist absorption into the encroaching city. Deliberate cooperation both with and among the local farms has served toward creation of (re)localized food and cultural community. At the same time, respect for the surrounding natural environment and a desire for locally produced and organic food have influenced the development of the AES model. This research explores the cultural, social, political, ecological, and spatial changes to Finnish agricultural landscape and Palopuro village as a result of implementation of the AES model. In addition, it serves as basis for evaluating the strengths and weaknesses of the AES model and the potential for future transferability and scalability.

Co-operatives and social enterprises in the food sector as an outpost of the development of social innovation in Poland

Magdalena Klimczuk-Kochańska, University of Warsaw, Poland

Keywords: social enterprise, co-operative, food sector, social innovation

The social innovations are often related to social enterprises. These entities response to many of today's challenges such as unemployment and economic growth as well as they give the possibility of raising the quality of life of citizens (Thomas, 2004). It is interesting what is the capability of such entities to provide innovations in agriculture and local food markets when such innovations often involve going against the conventional way of how companies operate (Schöning, 2013).
It is an especially important issue given the fact that the rapid economic and technologic changes have created new social problems. In an era when many of the developed countries in the world do not have barriers to access to the food, it often turns out that some consumers expect the highest quality from certain sources without the use of many production processes. In other words, some consumers often raise concerns about the safety of food. There are trends such as the “turn to quality” where the quality of food is regarded as essential in addition to ethical aspects or trends towards “local food” to underline the social relations between consumer, producer of the food, and in relation to the food supply chains (Watts et al, 2005).

Social innovations can be applied for, among others, the introduction of a new product, a new quality of the product, or launch of new methods of organisation (Defourny, Nyssens, 2006). Moreover, all these issues are consistent with the recognition of J.A. Schumpeter (1960), according to which the goal of the economic development is not only to maximise profitability but also to introduce new solutions in the production process.

The aim of the paper is to search for the answer to the question if the social enterprises operating in the agriculture and food sector in Poland can launch social innovations. The studies will attempt to present the basic definitions related to social innovations and social enterprises. The paper will describe goals of these entities and answer the question how the social enterprises can innovate in the food sector. The examples of the social enterprises and their social innovations in Poland will be presented. This study will also lead to the development of applications for enterprises in the food sector, which should be more socially responsible if they want to maintain their competitive advantage.

References


Polish regional food products: third wave of commodification or a chance for revitalization of local food markets?

Hanna Podedworna, Warsaw University of Life Sciences, Poland

Keywords: regional food products, commodification of rural resources, local food market, territorial embeddedness of food, rural heritage

Development of the regional products market is treated in EU documents as one of the most important factors of sustainable rural development, an effective tool of realization of the objectives of the second pillar of the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) and a means of preserving the rural heritage. Some authors (e.g. Guthman 2007: 456; Fonte 2010) perceive special labelling of food products connected with a given territory as a sign of the third wave of commodification, which also involves symbolic goods and nature, land, as well as unique qualities of the natural environment. Globalization facilitates commercialisation of local resources, manufacture of niche products and incorporation thereof into the global market exchange system (Burawoy 2007). “Local” means specific conditions and techniques of food production, which can be found only within a given territory. Local food products are devoted to consumers interested in the specificity of a given place.

The social reaction to globalization processes creates new fields of struggle for collective identities. Local and regional heritage, which includes culinary traditions and regional food products, is one of such fields. Although the connections of those products with a given local tradition might be inauthentic, artificial and constructed as a result of intentionally undertaken group or individual efforts, their significance in the processes of development of local food markets cannot be questioned.

Using the data of the Polish Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development concerning regional products registered in Poland as well as field observations, I will make an attempt to answer the following questions:

Do Polish regional products guarantee a connection of food with a given place and certain special characteristics thereof? Do they build relations based on trust between food producers and consumers? Is the product labelling system a tool of local market development? What new content is brought by regional products into social life?

References

Fonte Maria, 2010, Food Relocalisation and Knowledge Dynamics for Sustainability in Rural Areas, https://www.ashgate.com/pdf/Sample Pages/Naming Food
How do consumer-producer interactions in alternative food networks affect consumer-producer relations?

Ina Opitz, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Kathrin Specht, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Alexandra Doernberg, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Ingo Zasada, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Annette Piorr, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany; Rosemarie Siebert, Leibniz-Centre for Agricultural Landscape Research (ZALF), Germany

Keywords: alternative food networks, consumer-producer interaction, community-supported agriculture

In the recent literature, Alternative Food Networks (AFN) are discussed as a promising approach to meeting the challenges of the current agri-food system. Consumer-producer interaction is seen as characteristic and as the core of the social innovation. In AFN types like Community-supported agriculture (CSA), consumers and producers decide together about cultivation plans, share their knowledge and resources, or work together on the field or in distribution. They shape a social and organisational system that is distinct from practices in the conventional food chain. What is lacking, however, are empirical results that investigate the effects of consumer-producer interactions (CPI) on further impacts of AFNs. In our study, we applied an analytical framework that distinguishes six CPI domains: knowledge, labour, financing/contracting, produce, resources and land, and related them with the effect of a strengthened consumers-producers relation in AFN. The study aims to (1) quantify the relevance of each CPI domain for a strengthened consumers-producer relation, and (2) to describe and explain the interrelations. We conducted 26 guided interviews with consumers and producers of the three most frequent AFN types in Germany: CSA, food coops, and self-harvest gardens to identifying the relevant CPI domains and their sub dimensions. In an Analytical Hierarchical Process (AHP), 15 experts from the investigated AFN types, from administration, ministries, and NGOs in the fields of agriculture and food evaluated the CPI dimensions regarding their effects on a strengthened consumer-producer relation. The survey was framed by discussions, which we analysed regarding the various perspectives and lines of explanation. The results show distinctive pathways, how a strengthened consumer-producer relation in AFNs is achieved. While economic sustainability as one of the
Immediate effects is strongly dependent on factors of the CPI domain financing/contracting, transparency is influenced by both CPI domains labour and produce. The current study, contributes to a deepened understanding of the effects of CPI for a strengthened consumers-producers relation in AFN. Therewith, we gained new insights in AFNs as a social innovation and widened the view on internal strengths and weaknesses, and the potential of the innovation to spreading.

**Alternative food networks and their innovation capacity – a new framework**

*Gusztáv Nemes*, Hungarian Academy of Sciences and Budapest Corvinus University, Hungary; *Annamaria Augustyn*, Group de Bruges

Keywords: innovation performance, Agricultural Knowledge System (AKS), learning and innovation network for sustainable agriculture (LINSA)

This article presents a framework for the analysis of the innovation performance capacity of alternative networks in the agri-food sector in their quest to realise, maintain and spread inclusive innovation. Our analysis is based on a combination of elements from the scholarship on European rural development and the inclusive innovation literature and we build on the theoretical and empirical results of the SOLINSA FP7 research project. The central point of our reflection is the LINSA (learning and innovation network for sustainable agriculture), that we consider as the informal setting for innovation in the context of the European Agricultural Knowledge System (AKS) (Brunori et al. 2013). Thus, we concentrate on inclusive innovation for sustainable agriculture, developed in informal settings and interacting with the incumbent socio-technical regime.

Innovation performance of alternative networks indicates their ability to realise, maintain and spread innovation with potential to induce some shift in the current socio-technical regime. We claim that innovation performance, as a dynamic phenomenon, is the result of a complex interplay of two aspects: (1) network efficiency and (2) the interaction between the innovation networks and the incumbent regime. The first aspect to be examined concerns LINSA as heterogeneous networks, based in informal settings, often having complex objectives and social dynamics, facing insufficient resources and other constraining factors limiting their effectiveness. The other aspect concerns the intertwined, dynamic relationship between LINSA and the incumbent regime, considering their significant effect on innovation and systemic change.

For the analysis of these dimensions we introduce: (1) *organisational dynamism* – that is the capacity of a network to develop and maintain adequate knowledge and community to support the development
and spreading of innovation; and (2) relational dynamism – that is the capacity of a network to position itself in relation to (and interact with) the incumbent regime to reinforce and spread innovation. Thus, our main question for the following analysis: How is the innovation performance of alternative networks influenced by their organisational and relational dynamism? For the purpose of this paper, we focus on two LINSA case studies, giving an in-depth insight into the topic in the particular context of a transition country, Hungary, and it’s AKS.

Participatory guarantee systems to empower farmers and strengthen communities

Robert Home, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture, Switzerland; Matthias Stolze, Research Institute of Organic Agriculture, Switzerland

Keywords: participatory guarantee systems, organic, organic certification, social processes, community development

Third party certification can act as a barrier to market entry for smallholder producers because of high costs, paperwork and bureaucracy. Participatory guarantee systems (PGS) can assure consumers while avoiding the entry barriers of third party certification. This study aims to investigate farmers' motivations for, and outcomes from, participation in PGS. Interviews were conducted with 84 farmers from seven countries who were asked about their experiences in a PGS, with a particular focus on motivations for participation. The results suggest that PGS benefits include empowering farmers and building trust, which extend beyond the primary aim of PGS. Successful PGS base their activities on long lasting social processes and being well connected to consumers, markets, regulation bodies, governments, and their communities. Combining tradition collaboration within local level social structures contributes to ensuring the future of PGS as an alternative system to third party certification.

Analyzing Norwegian consumer-driven alternative food network development through force field analysis

Molly McKelvey Bulger, Norwegian University of Life Sciences, Norway

Keywords: Norwegian, alternative food networks, consumer cooperatives, force field analysis, agroecology

Norwegian alternative food networks (AFNs) are different from AFNs developing in Europe in their origins, scale, and goals. This paper discusses Norwegian AFNs that can be seen as social innovations
and which operate with the goal of connecting local food producers to local people, while keeping small-scale farming viable. AFNs in Norway are characterized mainly by consumer-driven initiatives that rely on citizen involvement or volunteering in order to function. The Norwegian idea of “dugnad” (voluntary work) is intertwined with the development of these initiatives. *Dugnad* is a long-standing cultural tradition of people volunteering for the benefit of their local community. In Norway, these consumer initiatives are often called cooperatives or collectives.

In order to assess the forces impacting development of these AFNs in Norway, Kurt Lewin’s force field analysis is used as an interview method to enable AFN organizers to better understand their current state, as well as the forces at play that will influence development towards a future desired state. For example, the fact that dugnad has been a main tenant and value in the development and staffing of these initiatives is a force that could help or hurt the up-scaling of Norwegian AFNs. A slight variation on Schwering’s (2003) 7S framework will guide the identification of other forces of various strengths and influences.

Working with these AFN organizers to analyze the diversity of strengths, weaknesses, and forces impacting development of Norwegian AFNs will allow us as researchers to facilitate introspective and productive conversations between AFN organizers. It will also help us and the AFNs understand their capacity to scale up and manage growth. AFN progress in Norway and Europe can support robust agroecological farming systems and strong community development. Comparing the Norwegian initiatives to other AFNs in Europe and abroad will help us understand AFN cultural specificities of different areas, learn management practices from other regions, and determine how to employ these best practices in the various European AFNs.

References

New social movements: the case of the local food movement in Lithuania

Diana Šumylė, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania; Lina Pareigienė, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania; Erika Ribasauskienė, Lithuanian Institute of Agrarian Economics, Lithuania

Keywords: new social movements, local food, postindustrial society, rural transformation.

Rural countryside is being increasingly perceived as general state infrastructure and is gradually transforming into an integrated production and consumption space for postindustrial society. Satiated with expressions of mass culture, postindustrial society is willing to allocate more and more resources for rural services and (public) goods such as tourism, recreation, residential living area, clean air, valued landscapes, cultural heritage and direct purchase of high quality food and craft products. New configuration of urban resident interests underlies the emergence of social movements, confronting established norms and practices as well as including new topics into political agenda and public discourse. Notwithstanding the growing importance of these movements to the process of rural transformation as a source of innovation and growth, its development and current situation is unclear.

One of the new social movements is directed towards the consumption of local food, which changes the traditional food supply channels, attitude towards meaning of local production, behavior of consumers. The aim of this paper is to identify new social movements in Lithuania, related to local food.

Case study analysis and interviews with representatives of local food movement are applied in this study. This paper presents initial review of the current state of local food movement development.

Food network localization initiatives in Latvia as social innovations

Aija Zobena, University of Latvia, Latvia

Keywords: alternative food networks (AFN), social innovations

The demand for fresh locally grown food grows notably in Latvia in parallel with concerns on food safety and the environment. New, alternative to existing conventional food supply channels food networks (AFN) are emerging – farmers’ markets, direct buying clubs etc. Localization of food networks creates new forms of relations between producers and consumers based on mutual trust etc. (Thorsoe, et al., 2015) A few innovative initiatives could be identified in Latvia, which deal with the aforementioned problem. A number of NGOs, social enterprises, various initiatives by entrepreneurs,
local municipalities and communities have been created to tackle the problem. Local AFN’s bring benefits for all stakeholders involved – growing consumption of local food creates opportunity for the farmers and food processing SME’s to employ direct marketing and value-added products strategies to improve net profitability and increase the sustainability of farming; for rural municipalities – to strengthen the capacity of rural communities, to consolidate local resources, to ensure resilience of remote rural areas; for consumers – to eat more healthy, nutritious and tasty food.

References


Ecovillages as a social innovation: examples from Hungary and Slovakia

Danka Moravčíková, Slovak University of Agriculture in Nitra, Slovakia; Timea Fürjészová, Slovak University of Agriculture in Nitra, Slovakia

Keywords: ecovillage, sustainability, social innovation, local economy

The ecovillage concept is relatively new as it was firstly mentioned and described in the 90’s of the 20th century. According to researchers the ecovillages/ecocommunities introduce an answer for the socio-economic and environmental crises in the world, since the main objective of the ecovillages is to become more socially, economically and ecologically sustainable. The paper offers a case study of three selected ecovillages (two in Hungary and one in Slovakia). The forms of carrying out economic activities are not the same in these ecovillages. The main objective of the paper is to analyse different types of local economic activities in surveyed ecovillages and to “evaluate” their impact on sustainability of rural area. The authors used a qualitative approach for data collection and methods of document analysis, content analysis, and analysis of foot marks. The field survey was realized in the period from February 2015 to February 2016 using semi-standardized interviews with the “leaders” of the examined communities and/or with those inhabitants who have lived in the village long enough, as well as the observation and inquiry for other residents. The paper describes economic activities like agriculture, food manufacturing, production of household goods, clothing, accommodation and hospitality services, education, crafts and repairs, and also the examples of distance work.
Thematic villages as a social innovation in local food tourism

Līga Paula, Latvia University of Agriculture, Latvia

Keywords: social innovation, thematic villages, local food products, food tourism

Local food tourism becomes more popular in Latvia among both local visitors and foreign guests. Local home-made products have gained a very special meaning and place in food consumption. Producers look for innovative ways how to attract customers. Thematic villages in Latgale region (Latvia) were introduced during the Latvian-Lithuanian Cross Border Programme 2007-2013 project. More than 20 villages were developed and almost one third of the villages are related to local food products including bread, vegetables, berries, herbal tea, cheese, vine, and Latgalian cuisine. The idea of villages is to attract tourists thus promoting local entrepreneurial activities in rural areas on a basis of local heritage. Villages cooperate: visitors have been suggested to visit other villages according to their interests. From this perspective thematic villages are social innovation providing new collaboration forms and establishing new practices of local entrepreneurship.
Working Group 30: “Next-year country”: agriculture and rurality in contemporary North America

Convenors: Amber Fletcher, University of Regina, Canada; Wendee Kubik, Brock University, Canada; June Corman, Brock University, Canada

Working Group description:

The objective of this session is to explore the changing nature of contemporary agriculture and rural life in North America. Papers focused on North American contexts, or papers comparing North American contexts with other areas, are welcome.

In Canada and the United States, agriculture is currently dominated by a productivist paradigm that emphasizes large-scale, industrialized farming. This trend, which is facilitated by neoliberal macroeconomic structures such as free trade agreements, has brought dramatic changes to rural communities and landscapes. Pending changes such as the Canada-European Comprehensive Economic and Trade Agreement (CETA) will bring further change. At the same time, alternatives are appearing to challenge the dominant paradigm. Following trends that have existed in the European markets for some time, burgeoning alternatives like organic production, increasing numbers of women farmers, and local direct marketing are challenging the status quo.

The proposed session is open to all researchers with a focus on North American agricultural and rural communities or contexts. We are particularly interested in papers exploring dominant and/or alternative paradigms for North American agriculture.
“Going local”: farmers’ perspectives on local food systems in Canada

Amber J. Fletcher, University of Regina, Canada; Naomi Beingessner, University of Regina, Canada

Keywords: local food, industrialization, agriculture, farmers, Canada, values, perspectives

Emphasis on local food systems is growing across North America. Amidst a highly productivist and industrialized food system marked by an unprecedented increase in farm size, some farmers and consumers are turning to smaller-scale, localized agriculture – they are “going local”. To date, most local food scholarship from the region has focused on either consumers’ motivations or the systemic aspects of local food, such as marketing arrangements. The dominant discourse suggests that local food systems are supported by consumers’ rejection of the industrial paradigm and that consumers are seeking reconnection to their food and its source. This discourse, however, misses half of the production/consumption relationship: very few studies have centralized farmers’ motivations for producing for local markets. Based on interviews and focus groups with over 50 farmers, processors, and retailers in the Canadian prairie province of Saskatchewan, this paper examines local food systems from the producer perspective. What motivates farmers to produce for local markets, and what forces must they resist to do so?

What do farmers really think about the food value chain?

Monika Korzun, University of Guelph, Canada

Keywords: food value chain, producers, retailers, local food systems, southern Ontario

The industrial food system, has been highly criticized for contributing to environmental deterioration, increasing monopolies amongst various agricultural sectors along the supply chain, limiting farmers’ authority and decision making towards food production, isolating small and ecological farmers from market opportunities, disengaging consumers’ relationship with food and distorting the public’s perceptions of food. Many claim the industrial food system has complicated the supply chain, adding a large variety of actors, such as wholesalers and distributors that result in weaker local food systems. Direct marketing has often been promoted as the best alternative to the industrial distribution system. It is often promoted as most profitable for small and ecological farmers and most rewarding for consumers. However, there have been numerous innovative entrepreneurs that do not fit in neither the industrial nor direct marketing models. Food value chains have been developed as a response to the increasing demand for food that is differentiated from products of the industrial system but that place value on quality of food, fair compensation to farmers and promoting social improvements. Food value
chains have been increasing around Canada. Online distribution channels, grocery stores and mobile markets have sprouted to meet the demand of local and ecological food while handling high volumes of quality food and aiming to build sustainable local food systems. Although some research has been done to demonstrate the benefits of the food value chain on farmers economically and on consumer satisfaction, little qualitative research examining the motivations, opportunities and challenges of farmers participating in food value chains have been recorded. In-depth interviews with farmers will identify reasons in partaking in food value chains, their perceptions of opportunities and challenges as well as their opinions about the food value chain generating social benefits of developing strong local food systems.

Who is going organic? Studies in Canada

Amber J. Fletcher, University of Regina, Canada; Wendee Kubik, Brock University, Canada; June Corman, Brock University, Canada

Keywords: organic, gender, age, work, employment, farm size, statistics, Canada, Saskatchewan, Ontario

Concerns over chemical applications and depletion of nutrients from industrialized agricultural practices have increased demand across Canada for organic food products. This paper examines how farmers in an area once known as the “bread basket” of the world (Saskatchewan) and the “fruit belt” (Southern Ontario) are responding to this demand. Drawing on specially commissioned statistical data from the Statistics Canada Census of Agriculture, comparisons are drawn between these two very different agricultural settings, focusing on gender and age of organic farm operators, hours spent on agricultural production, extent of off-farm employment, size of farm, product grown, scale of operation, and income generated. The paper concludes with an assessment of data available from Statistics Canada and makes recommendations for more comprehensive forms of information.

Losing it all: farming masculinity in a period of crisis

Murray Knuttila, Brock University, Canada

Keywords: rural transformation, hegemonic masculinity, men's health

The restructuring of agriculture, including the family farm as a production site, under the auspices of neo-liberalism and the ‘normal’ trajectory of capitalist market dynamics impacts gender relations on
family farms. Family farming within patriarchal capitalist relations unfolded in the context of a particular manifestation of the gender practice associated with hegemonic masculinity, with its emphases on male and masculine toughness, control, self-reliance, and self-mastery. The loss of a family farm impacts rural men at two levels, marking: 1) the loss of their traditional occupation and class membership; 2) and signaling a threat to their masculinity and their role as the breadwinner and head of the household. While traditional rural masculinity is often associated with many of the negative health outcomes including increased alcohol use, heart disease, mental health issues (including depression) and higher suicide rates, periods of crisis exacerbate the situation. This paper explores the dynamics of the restructuring of family farms and family farming in Canada and Finland and the impact or rural restructuring on how rural men practice masculinity in the context of Canada’s neo-liberal and deregulatory regime and the role of the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) in Finland.

The paper explores: 1) the impact of the CAP on the viability of family farming in Finland and the dynamics of neo-liberal restructuring in Western Canada; 2) the health status of family farm men during a period of crisis and transition; 3) the relationships between of how rural man practice and understand masculinity and their health status.

The changing landscape of the Saskatchewan family farm

Christine Ensslen, York University, Canada

Keywords: family farm, Saskatchewan, industrial agriculture, gendered division of labour, Canada

In the 1950s Saskatchewan farms were family operations. Male farmers, their wives and their children all assisted in the daily operations of the farm in order to support themselves. These farms largely consisted of wheat crops, pigs, chickens and cows and a garden, which was relied upon to feed the family. By 2016 the vast majority of small-scale family farms had been incorporated into large-scale diversified enterprises. Given the capital-intensive nature of farming and the technological advances there is now little opportunity for young children to be involved in the same way children had been previously. Furthermore, changing gender norms and ease of transportation led many farmwomen to take jobs off the farm and opt to buy food and clothing rather than produce their own. This paper utilizes interviews with two generations of Saskatchewan farmers as a case study to explore the transition of farming in Saskatchewan over the course of the 20th century.
Posters

**AgriSpin, Space for Innovations in Agriculture**

*Maria Partalidou, Aristotle University of Thessaloniki, Greece*

The overall goal of AgriSpin is to systematically explore innovation intermediaries’ practices and support services in a diversity of European regions. The project aims at improving and valorizing European agriculture innovation systems by:

- Identifying, examining and cross comparing successful/best-fit innovation on support practices across Europe,
- Analyzing and better understanding the role of innovation intermediaries and support services within agriculture related innovation processes,
- Creating and strengthening effective networks among AKIS stakeholders at European level, and
- Facilitating a cross-learning process towards supporting innovation processes, scaling up Identified best–fit practices and strengthening the innovation capacities of the stakeholders.

**Methodology**

The methodology of AgriSpin is based on cross-visits. Through semi-structured interviews with innovators and support services providers, visitors try to gain a deeper insight on the innovative cases, exploring:

- innovation processes,
- actors and the networks involved,
- characteristics of the environment enabling the innovation and
- classification of innovations.

Subsequently visitors analyse and re-construct the case using a number of tools, such as time-lines and the spiral of innovation in order to conclude on a number of pearls and puzzles, emerging from innovation processes, and proposals, which are presented to innovators and other stakeholders in a symposium the last day of the cross-visit.

**Project Partners**

Knowledge Center for Agriculture, SEGES, Denmark, Dutch Southern Farmers Organisation, ZLTO, Netherlands, University of Hohenheim, UHOH, Germany, Union of Chambers of Agriculture, VLK, Germany, Innovatiesteunpunt, ISP, Belgium, Latvian Rural Advisory and Training, Centre, LLKC, Latvia, ACTA, France, Tuscany Region, RT, Italy, ProAgria, Finland, IFOAM EU GROUP, Belgium, Teagasc, Ireland, Cirad-UMR Innovation, France, ADEPT, Romania, Agricultural University of
Old and New Actors of Local Public Management. Examples of Rural Communes in Poland

Małgorzata Marks-Krzyszkowska, University of Łódź, Poland; Jarosław Linka, Institute of Organization and Management in Industry – Orgmasz, Poland

Background and aim of the presentation

Local public management is evolving today towards pluralism of governing, a wider range of participation and influence exerted by entities previously not involved in these processes. In practice this means, among other things, the new shape of relations between the traditionally legitimized public authorities (old actors) and other new actors (e.g. residents, entrepreneurs, NGOs, etc.). The image of local public policy is therefore affected not only by formal and legal principles of the State, but also the specificity of the local social environment (e.g. the level of human and social capital (Putnam 1995, Schultz 1981)), or attitudes of potential public actors towards participation in co-management. In the world literature there has been held a discussion for several years now on the possibility of adapting the tools and methods of public management, especially the concept of governance, also into rural areas, (Cf., for instance, Marsden, Murdoch 1998; Jones, Little 2000; Pemberton, Goodwin 2010). There is a lack of knowledge, though, about these mechanisms in the Polish rural communes, therefore we made the object of our interest the actors of public management in rural communities. Residents of Polish villages (where the majority of local businessmen come from) are characterized by significant abilities in the area of self-organization, high conservatism, attachment to tradition and place of residence and a low degree of involvement in public policy, which in the context of the concept of co-management sets interesting cognitive research issues. The proposed article provides answers to the following questions: "Which entities are involved in the local management of public affairs in the Polish countryside and what are they characterized by?"; "What is the mutual perception of the performed roles of the so-called old actors (local authorities) and new actors throughout this process?"; and "What is the level of governmental approval for the socio-political participation of these entities?"

Methods

Our basic research method was multiple case study (Yin 2003, Eisenhardt 1989), enabling the
gathering of information on the ways of designing and conducting public policy as well as an insight into the decision-making processes of political and organizational circles (Molloy 2010). In 2016, we studied 6 rural communities, where we conducted free-form interviews with voits (6 persons), councilors (18), entrepreneurs (6), and social activists (10). The research was supplemented with questionnaire interviews (700 in total) with the locals, and an analysis of official documents of the investigated rural communes.

Results

The results of the study indicate primarily the facade representation of private and social sector entities in the management of the communes. The dominant role in determining and shaping the relationships between the actors is performed by the executive authorities (the voit), who still perceive other entities as recipients, and not creators of local politics. The authorities also draw attention to the problem of representing the interests and village particularism. In most cases, voits approve of the activity of others only if it is consistent with their objectives. Entrepreneurs are not interested in participating in local public management, although, according to the actors from the social sector, they exert significant, informal influence on it. On the other hand, the residents show low level of interest in local politics and rarely want to take an active part in it. The analysis of the empirical data leads to the conclusion that in the surveyed rural communes in Poland the dominant pattern of management is similar to managerial management and not governance.

The research results described in the article were obtained owing to the research project entitled "Models of management and the determinants of their functioning in rural communes," funded by the National Science Centre (UMO -2014/14/E/HS6/00398).

References


*The Sociologia Ruralis Best Paper 2015/2016*

**Invoking Simplicity: „Alternative” Food and the Reinvention of Distinction**

*Jessica Paddock*, Cardiff School of Planning and Geography, United Kingdom

Contributing to debates that question the prevalence of distinction surrounding contemporary food culture, this article considers the persistence of social differentiation within the context of ‘alternative’ food practice. Doing so is predicated upon the impasse between arguments that food offers a means of conferring status on the one hand, and a means for wide participation in cultural consumption on the other. Starting from this binary of ‘omnivorousness’ (Peterson and Kern) and ‘distinction’ (Bourdieu), this casestudy explores a field of alternative food consumption including a farmers’ market and community food co-operative. Here, despite wider claims that food ceases to provide means of social differentiation (Bennett et al.) we find that discourses of distinction resonate across this case-study, finding expression in participant accounts of food practice, and in discourse framing alternative food as a solution to public policy problems such as social exclusion, unsustainability and lack of integrity in contemporary food systems. Of some consequence to initiatives seeking to develop equitable and sustainable alternatives to conventional foodways, distinction, it is argued, is reinvented under the guise of rustic simplicity.
Deconstructing Community

Gene Barrett, Saint Mary's University, Canada

This article develops a conceptual framework for the analysis of community that is designed to explain the complexity, diversity and changes that account for comparative community differentiation in the modern world. The concept is deconstructed into a number of constituent dimensions and dynamic processes, revealing the interrelationships between interest, normativity and identity. Contradictory processes associated with solidarity and exclusion are shown to push and pull at each other through the different dimensions. These processes are manifested in people’s everyday lives, often simultaneously. This complexity is a source of both the vulnerability and the strength of communities. The article concludes with a number of diagnostic tools for deconstructing community and a three-pronged approach for community revitalisation.

Assets and Affect in the Study of Social Capital in Rural Communities

Martin Phillips, University of Leicester, United Kingdom

Shucksmith (2012) has recently suggested that rural research might be refreshed by incorporating theoretical insights that have emerged through a renewal of class analysis. This article seeks to advance this proposed research agenda by exploring the concept of asset-based class analysis and its association with the concept of social capital. The article explores connections between social capital, class analysis and understandings of community, noting how all have been associated with long running and unresolved debates. Attention is drawn to the problems of modernist legislative approaches to these debates and the value of adopting more interpretive perspectives. A distinction between ‘infrastructural’ and ‘culturalist’ interpretations of social capital is explored in relations to ‘asset-based’ theorisation of class and culture. It is argued that an infrastructural conception of social capital might usefully be employed in association with a disaggregated conception of cultural capital that includes consideration of emotion and affect, as well as institutional, objectified and technical assets. These arguments are explored using studies of rural communities, largely within Britain.
Worthy of Recognition? How Second Home Owners Understand Their Own Group's Moral Worth in Rural Host Communities

Maja Farstad, University Centre Dragvoll, Norway

Second home owners are conspicuous stakeholders in many rural areas, and their understanding of what would be the morally right position for them to occupy in the host community matters not only to themselves but also to the local authorities and potentially affected residents. Based on interviews with 23 owners of second homes in rural municipalities in Norway, this article examines second home owners’ understanding of their own group’s moral worth in their rural host communities and their expectations of receiving – or not receiving – distributional goods and other forms of recognition. Both the humble and the reward-collecting perspective on second home owners’ position are based on the perception of the rural community as weak and dependent upon second home owners’ presence. Second home owners with a humble perspective think this unbalanced relationship is unpleasant, which weighs against the suggestion that second home owners be granted greater political power.

Creating a Man for the Future: A Narrative Analysis of Male In-Migrants and Their Constructions of Masculinities in a Rural Context

Marit Aure, Northern Research Institute, Norway; Mai Camilla Munkejord, Uni Research Rokkan Centre in Bergen, Norway and UiT, the Arctic University of Norway, Norway

Most research on rural masculinity focuses on sedentary and agricultural lifestyles. Based on fieldwork and interviews with 18 male newcomers, this article explores constructions of masculinities among in-migrants engaged in several occupations and entrepreneurial activities in Finnmark, in Northern Norway. Building on the concept of hegemonic masculinities, we show how a specific combination of compact geography, a changing labour market and the Nordic dual-earner family model and welfare state create a rural space of opportunities in which male in-migrants construct themselves as men for the future. The respondents emphasise the importance of intensive fatherhood, being a supportive spouse, and commitment to leisure activities as well as their professional identities. Contrary to studies of rural masculinities emphasizing ‘macho’ traits, our analysis demonstrates the prevalence of novel nonhegemonic masculinities among in-migrants in northmost Norway.
Break-out sessions

Participatory filmmaking and documentaries in rural research and development

*Mai Camilla Munkejord*, Uni Research Rokkan Centre in Bergen, Norway and UiT, the Arctic University of Norway, Norway; *Gusztav Nemes*, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

The workshop will present examples and foster discussion on the use of audiovisual technologies in rural research and development. Two key subjects are: making films about people (documentaries) and making films with people (participatory video).

**Documentary (40 min.)**

Mai Camilla Munkejord introduces a documentary by Kristin Nicolaysen, filmed in collaboration with and based on research by Mai Camilla Munkejord, Uni Research Rokkan Centre and UiT, the Arctic University of Norway.

*Daniela is a professional glass blower from Switzerland who runs Arctic Glasstudio in the small fishing village of Berlevåg, Finnmark, northern Norway. Since 1996 she and her employee(s) have produced and sold glass decorations of high artistic quality, inspired by the landscapes and multicultural history of the rural north. Immigrant entrepreneurship is vital for many rural places in Europe.*

**Participatory Video (PV) (50 min.)**

In the words of Gusztáv Nemes: “We begin by introducing the PV concept and its possible applications through a few short films from different rural development projects where we have applied PV methods. Then we invite participants to share their experience – including their own films and examples (short ones please). Finally, we discuss the following questions: “How can PV be used in rural research? How can it aid rural development?” We hope to establish contacts and ideas for future co-operation in this field.”

*Participatory video (PV) is a methodology or, more accurately, a set of film-making tools which rely on engaging people to enhance community development, self-reflection and social learning. PV has long been used in Third World development and advocacy, whereas in Europe it is mainly applied in working with youth. Through our involvement in numerous projects over the past 12 years, we have pioneered the use of this methodology in the European rural development context.*
The role of research study groups in ESRS

María Jesús Rivera, University of the Basque Country (UPV/EHU), Spain

In 2014 ESRS launched a call for the creation of societal Research and Study Groups (RSGs). The aim of this call was to bring together active researchers, students and, where relevant, other stakeholders, and to foster disciplinary scholarship on rural issues between ESRS biennial conferences. At present, five RSGs are supported by ESRS and it is time to discuss their role within the society. In this open session, RSG convenors will discuss the extent to which these groups may play an active role in strengthening existing networks and in creating new networks of interest and cooperation.

Action research and ethics

Gusztav Nemes, Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Generating “real life action”, engaging in it as an action researcher, shaping collaborative learning processes and witnessing tangible results is an exciting and satisfying way of doing research. However, compared to more traditional research practices, action research presents a range of new ethical, methodological and practical problems. It is easy to make dire mistakes, and it is often difficult to document, analyze and publish research results. This participatory workshop aims to stimulate honest conversation about these problems. Colleagues who already apply the action research methodology, and those interested in pursuing it, are both welcome.

The duration of the workshop will be 90 minutes. Depending on the number of attendees we will work in one group or break up into subgroups.

During the first 30 minutes Gustav will ask participants to give a brief example of a mistake or methodological problem that proved to be difficult or impossible to solve in action research. (Don’t worry – we all make mistakes as researchers, and Gustav will be the first one sharing his experiences!)

During the second 30-minute session the group will brainstorm the most typical methodological problems. Gustav is particularly interested in ways of documenting and analysing the results of action research – although the group itself will choose the specific topics for discussion.

The final 30 minutes will be devoted to seeking solutions to some of the previously identified problems.